The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2001: Chapter 1997: Despair Heavenly Ladder_1 Chapter 2001: Chapter 1997: Despair Heavenly Ladder_1 Next, Yang Chen asked several people about the situation in the Blood Purgatory. When he felt that he had learned enough, Wang Zhifan returned from the Taiyi Sect Alliance.

After Wang Zhifan returned, the conversation among the group diminished significantly.

Yang Chen knew that the others wouldn't dare to defy Wang Zhifan, and he didn't want to involve them. Since Wang Zhifan didn't like him, he didn't bother wasting words. He quietly left the team in the middle of the night.

When he left, Yang Chen's target was the Ten Thousand Zhang Mountain.

He had the same goal as everyone else here—to leave Blood Purgatory.

The only way to leave was to reach the peak of the Ten Thousand Zhang Mountain. As for joining the Purgatory Gate afterward, he'd put that aside for now. If he wanted to leave, he had to reach that height first.

Yang Chen was also curious and even looking forward to it.

How terrifying were the masters in Blood Purgatory?

He had always thought that his Dao Intent was strong enough, and many times he didn't know how to break through. But now, he had found a breakthrough point.

If others could stimulate their potential in Blood Purgatory, why couldn't he, Yang Chen?

Yang Chen finally arrived in front of the Ten Thousand Zhang Mountain.

His Late True God Realm cultivation attracted many people's attention.

Yang Chen could clearly feel that many people had malicious intentions and wanted to attack him when they looked at him. However, he was always releasing the Origin of Strange Fire, causing many malicious people to eventually give up their evil intentions.

As the essence of the sun, the Origin of Strange Fire had a strong deterrent effect on others. Many masters would be frightened away by it, not daring to approach recklessly.

In this area, there were countless madmen, and Yang Chen couldn't afford to be careless.

He had to admit that there were too many masters here, and all the people he saw were at the peak of the True God Stage Great Perfection!

He hadn't even seen anyone in the Late True God Realm.

It was no wonder that he became the target of everyone's attention as he might be the only one in the Late True God Realm in Blood Purgatory.

Naturally, he would be treated as a soft target to be squeezed.

Yang Chen had initially thought that the Origin of Strange Fire would be enough to protect him, but he had been too naive.

As he approached the Ten Thousand Zhang Mountain, he encountered a madman.

The clothes this madman wore looked very familiar to Yang Chen—it was someone from Qingyu Gate!

The distance between Qingyu Gate and this area was considerable, so Yang Chen didn't understand why they would appear here. Yang Chen was friendly towards the disciples of Qingyu Gate, but seeing their current mad state, he knew that a friendly attitude would be useless.

"Ha ha ha ha, the weak must die." The disciple of Qingyu Gate attacked with a palm strike.

This palm seal was very familiar to Yang Chen – it was the Reincarnation Four Style Palm Seals!

This seal was not the first three styles he knew, but the last one – the Reincarnation style.

The power of the Reincarnation Imprint was naturally strong. If it had been Yang Chen in the past, he probably wouldn't have had any power to resist. But now he was in the Late True God Realm and was different from before. Upon seeing the Reincarnation Imprint, he just retreated a step and directly attacked with his Inch Snow Divine Spear.

It was difficult for him to deal with orthodox cultivators.

Because his Golden Thunder was ineffective.

At this moment, he could only mobilize his purple thunder.

"Fortunately, his Dao Intent isn't too strong; otherwise, I'd have some trouble handling it," Yang Chen thought to himself.

Since the opponent's Dao Intent wasn't strong, trying to defeat him with ordinary means was equivalent to an impossible task.

Yang Chen struck with his palm, and a purple thunder instantly turned into a tiny flash, disappearing in a blink.

Then, his Inch Snow Divine Spear displayed the Innate Unity, colliding with the opponent's palm.

Boom...

Power scattered, evenly matched.

Seeing that Yang Chen was able to withstand his attack, the madman from Qingyu Gate was shocked. He activated his divine power, and his body transformed into a half-human, half-bird state.

He gave Yang Chen a sinister look, but said nothing. He immediately attacked with a swing of his wing.

Yang Chen felt the danger and instantly controlled the Black Demon God Wing to leap up. Then, a cut-off line flew out from under his foot!

A small hill behind him was instantly flattened, disappearing without a trace.

Yang Chen realized that his opponent was difficult to deal with and knew that without using some killer moves, it wouldn't work. He instantly flew towards the opponent.

But he didn't know that while his wings were fast, the opponent's speed as a half-human, half-bird was not slow. As soon as Yang Chen approached, the opponent quickly retreated and launched another attack.

Yang Chen had witnessed the power of this attack, and while he could resist it with his divine power and Dao Intent, it wouldn't be as easy as the opponent's attack.

Yang Chen advanced instead of retreating, still maintaining an offensive posture.

The madman from Qingyu Gate licked his lips, thinking that Yang Chen was at the end of his rope.

However, the next moment, a transparent Netherworld Ghost Fire suddenly passed through his chest, followed by Yang Chen's Inch Snow Divine Spear piercing through it.

"Netherworld Ghost Fire..." Yang Chen murmured.

The madman from Qingyu Gate gradually fell, laughing as if he had been released.

Yang Chen's expression was serious, and he couldn't find any joy in the situation. He hadn't even officially started climbing the mountain yet, and he had already been pushed to this extent.

He had used the Netherworld Ghost Fire, but its effect on the opponent was minimal and only lasted for an instant.

Otherwise, the opponent wouldn't have laughed triumphantly in the end; he should have died without even knowing how it happened.

"This kid is so powerful."

“He actually defeated Yang Tong from Qingyu Gate!”

“A Late True God Realm defeated Yang Tong?”

“It’s been a long time since I’ve seen such a powerful Late True God Realm.”

“But after all, the Late True God Realm is the Late True God Realm. Before reaching the True God Stage Great Perfection, it’s impossible to calm down and deal with matters of Dao Intent. If his Dao Intent isn’t strong enough, he won’t be able to survive in this area.”

“Let’s see what he does.”

“Huh, this kid is heading straight for the Ten Thousand Zhang Mountain. Could it be, could it be that he intends to challenge the Heavenly Ladder right after a big battle without even taking a break?”

The Heavenly Ladder is a nickname for this mountain.

There were a hundred zhang steps, and climbing up layer by layer, each layer had several masters guarding it. It was indeed like a Heavenly Ladder, making many weaklings feel desperate!

Only a very few powerful ones were eligible to stand in the Heavenly Ladder. However, these powerful ones were also like fish in water; the vast majority couldn't escape this deadly bondage, and they couldn't leave this place for their entire lives.

Now, Yang Chen stood in front of the Heavenly Ladder, looking at it with deep, profound eyes.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2002: Chapter 1998: Hundred Ghosts Dharma King_1 Chapter 2002: Chapter 1998: Hundred Ghosts Dharma King_1 Just as He Lianghuai and the others described, every hundred zhang, there would be several well-prepared caves.

In each cave, an aura of powerful strength was faintly discernible.

There was more than one cave within every hundred zhang, but the higher the elevation, the fewer the numbers. At the lowest level where he was, there were hundreds of caves.

There were fewer caves at the two hundred zhang level.

And at three hundred zhang, it was the same – fewer still.

When they reached one thousand zhang, there were only a little over a hundred caves remaining.

Further up, the number of caves kept dwindling, so few that his Lingxi Divine Pupil could no longer see any.

“There are indeed many masters in this Blood Purgatory,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

At times, he couldn’t help feeling like a frog at the bottom of a well.

How many True God Realm cultivators are there in the world? Although they are rare among the younger generation, they are as numerous as the hairs on an ox in the older generation. These older generation True God Realm masters have lived for so many years, and their diverse means would not necessarily be any worse than those of their junior counterparts.

This fact made the entire Blood Purgatory feel like a true purgatory.

However, not even a real purgatory could stop his footsteps.

Yang Chen’s eyes narrowed as he focused on the task at hand – finding his opponent.

With hundreds of caves, defeating an opponent meant that he could seize and claim their cave, making it his own possession.

Without much thought, Yang Chen quickly focused on one of the caves.

Hesitation would only hold people back.

In this place, only the weak would hesitate, and only the strong would move forward.

Yang Chen chose a cave on the right and arrived at its entrance in just a few breaths.

As soon as he set foot on the soil of this place, a terrifying yin wind emerged from inside the cave.

The yin wind howled, making Yang Chen shiver all over.

Yang Chen knew that this was a threat.

The cave's owner was using this cold and powerful aura to warn him, advising him not to do anything irrational.

But Yang Chen had already come this far and had no intention of backing down.

Yang Chen's aura spread outwards, and the surge of Extreme Yang Qi swept away all the yin wind within the cave.

It was precisely in doing so that Yang Chen thoroughly enraged the cave's owner.

“Boy, I have to admire your courage for challenging me with only a Late True God Realm level of power. Judging by your young age, huh, you’re right up my alley. I’ve always enjoyed preying on tender leaves,” a skeleton-like old man dressed in a black robe emerged slowly from the cave.

Leaning on a crutch, the old man appeared haggard and feeble, as if something had hollowed out his body.

When Yang Chen saw this person, he couldn’t help but find it interesting: “Fierce Ghost Sect?”

It seemed that the Purgatory Gate had no qualms about capturing anyone, including the Taiyi Sect and even the Fierce Ghost Sect, which also had evil cultivators.

Seeing the old man come out, Yang Chen felt more confident and said, “I’m offering you this tender leaf to pluck, hoping you won’t disappoint me too much.”

“Hehehe, the younger generation is to be feared, but it’s a pity you’ve chosen the wrong opponent,” the skeleton-like old man pointed his crutch at Yang Chen.

In an instant, a huge ghost face emerged from the crutch and lunged at Yang Chen with its fierce fangs bared.

The ghost face didn’t seem very big, but its speed was as fast as lightning. If it managed to bite him, Yang Chen would likely be instantly swallowed by the ghost qi and fall defeated and lifeless.

But Yang Chen's body was not something that ordinary ghost creatures could approach.

Seeing that his cultivated Su Mu Ghost was about to succeed, the old man suddenly became stunned, unable to believe the outcome.

How was it possible!

"My Su Mu Ghost!" The old man's crutch trembled as he tried to recall his beloved ghost creature, only to find that it had already been severely damaged. The once intact body had been reduced to only a small fragment.

Looking at Yang Chen again, his body was enveloped in golden thunder and lightning that crackled around him.

Seeing the skillful use of lightning, a sense of fear faintly surfaced within the old man.

"You, you!" The old man's eyes bulged wide in disbelief. He roared, and his mouth opened wide, filling the entire cave with a dark mass of extremely sinister ghost creatures.

As the swarm of ghost creatures attacked, Yang Chen's mouth curled upward, saying, "Your ghost creatures are quite powerful, it's not easy to destroy them all in one move. However, you don't seem to have realized that they have no effect on my Pure Yang Golden Thunder."

The golden lightning flashed, and in just a short while, all the fierce ghosts that had surged forth were completely exterminated by Yang Chen.

“I spent decades setting up my ghost formation. How could you possibly break it so easily?” The gaunt old man finally showed a hint of fear.

Little did he know, back when Yang Chen had just entered the Early Stage of True God Realm, he had used this golden thunder to suppress and slaughter a Late True God Realm cultivator with absolute dominance.

Now, having reached the Late True God Realm, it was only natural for him to easily deal with someone at the Great Perfection of the True God Realm.

Although Yang Chen did not think much of the power of the purple thunder, he had to admit the effectiveness of golden thunder against evil cultivators.

“There is nothing impossible in this world. I bet you still don’t think a Late True God Realm cultivator like me can kill you!” Yang Chen calmly said.

Then, his Black Demon God Wing flapped twice, and with electric light flashing in his hand, Yang Chen’s hand pierced directly through the old man’s chest.

There was no blood. As the golden thunder passed through his body, a stream of black impurities separated from the old man. In the blink of an eye, his body was reduced to nothing, completely purified by Yang Chen’s golden thunder.

With his hands behind his back, Yang Chen casually entered the cave, taking over a position.

Watching the scene unfold, many spectators who had been itching to try, whether it was just to watch the spectacle or to challenge Yang Chen or simply to take advantage of the situation, became shocked and uneasy.

A Late True God Realm practitioner appeared as a dark horse, easily eliminating a powerful opponent and seizing a position.

“Who is this guy?”

“Where did this figure come from? He’s so strong.”

“The Fierce Ghost Sect’s Hundred Ghosts Dharma King was taken care of just like that? Although he doesn’t master Dao Intent, his ghost formation is formidable. Impossible for an ordinary person to approach. Once the ghost formation appeared, it would be almost unstoppable, able to vanquish both gods and Buddhas. How did he break it?”

Yang Chen ignored the murmurs from the outside world and settled down in the cave for the time being.

He didn’t plan on staying for too long. The truth was, he didn’t like the chilly atmosphere in this yin wind-filled cave. It seemed he would have to keep challenging others and find a more suitable resting environment for himself.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2003: Chapter 1999: Thousand Zhang Height_1 Chapter 2003: Chapter 1999: Thousand Zhang Height_1 However, the two fierce battles did take their toll on him!

His top priority now was to recuperate and regain his peak state; he could afford to fight later as his upcoming rivals were all heavyweight contenders.

Three days later!

Yang Chen barely settled down in the cave when he was faced with the crowd's attention, heading straight to the 200-feet platform.

The strength of the competitors at the 200-feet level had stepped up a notch!

Yang Chen casually chose an opponent and entered the fray directly.

"Who dares to break into my Cave Mansion?" Yang Chen's opponent this time was a white-haired old man with a more robust physique compared to Hundred Ghosts Dharma King.

Yang Chen had no interest in finding out where the white-haired elder came from.

It was every man for himself in the Blood Purgatory, even among fellow sect members. In fact, anyone could become enemies.

What everyone sought was to become stronger and escape the desperate situation here!

Yang Chen looked at the white-haired elder and said calmly, “No need for small talk; let’s fight.”

Without any further words, Yang Chen directly employed the Origin of Strange Fire and launched an attack.

The white-haired elder also knew that there was no need for courtesies in this battlefield, scoffing, “How ridiculous, a late True God Realm challenger who dares to fight me across the 100-feet platform. I wonder what those fools are thinking!”

As the conversation ended, the elder instantly made a move, unleashing a dazzling display of Thunder Technique.

“Thunder Palm!”

As the white-haired elder slapped out a palm, brilliant electric light filled the huge cave, transforming into a palm and bearing down on Yang Chen.

Seeing this technique, Yang Chen couldn’t help but be surprised.

At the same time, he felt elated.

“Hahaha, good!” Yang Chen rarely encountered people using the same Thunder Technique as him, and the white-haired elder’s command of it was pretty impressive, stirring his fighting spirit even further.

He immediately unleashed his Purple Thunder, attacking the elder with full force.

“Divine Firmament!”

“What? You can also use the Thunder Technique?! No, your thunder is purple. What kind of sorcery is this?” The white-haired elder was shocked.

His surprise wasn’t due to the appearance of Purple Heavenly Divine Thunder, but because Yang Chen’s Purple Heavenly Divine Thunder had actually broken his Thunder Technique.

As the rolling Purple Thunder surged towards him like a giant snake, the elder was furious. “Good kid, you have some tricks up your sleeve. Since that’s the case, let me show you my might!”

As the white-haired elder spoke, he launched another palm attack.

“Thunder Power!”

Whoosh! A large amount of lightning emerged from his body, all contained within thousands of tiny threads.

Such a dense array of lightning threads was daunting even for Yang Chen. The key issue was that these lightning threads were imbued with Dao Intent, and together with the Thunder Technique, it was hard to know how to defend against them.

“Hehe, kid, I don’t know what’s special about your Thunder Technique, but mine is imbued with the Dao Intent of Thunderbolt. Combined with the Thunder Technique, its power doubles! How could your Purple Thunder resist?” The white-haired elder scoffed, “The victory is already decided.”

When the conversation ended, he directed the Thunder Power straight towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew that the Purple Thunder wouldn’t be able to withstand this attack and he had to find another way!

After all, as powerful as Pure Yang Golden Thunder was, it didn’t mean Purple Thunder Divine Heavens was equally powerful.

Yang Chen’s Purple Thunder Divine Heavens was now inferior to the opponent’s Dao Intent of Thunder.

“Primal Qi!” Yang Chen revealed his full Dao Intent.

“Kid, you can use Dao Intent too!” The white-haired elder was quite surprised, as Yang Chen was considerably younger compared to him.

In no time for any considerations, Yang Chen’s Primal Qi collided with Thunder Power, and it seemed like they were evenly matched.

Eventually, Yang Chen’s Primal Qi managed to overpower the Thunder Power and break it apart.

This outcome wasn’t anticipated by Yang Chen.

According to his understanding, his Dao Intent wasn’t as powerful as the white-haired elder’s, so he had prepared to use other means as well. Little did he know that his Primal Qi would grant him an unexpected advantage.

No, it shouldn’t be considered as an accident. Ye Kun once told him that his Primal Qi contained more than one type of Dao Intent!

Unyielding Dao Intent was only one of them; there was also a second Dao Intent.

This second Dao Intent was the main one, while the Unyielding Dao Intent was supplementary.

“I don’t know what this Dao Intent is, but it helped me turn the tide even though it’s less powerful than the elder’s,” Yang Chen said as he took a deep breath.

But he had no time to consider further; with the Thunder Power broken apart, he thrust his spear forward.

The white-haired elder’s face was a picture of shock as he never expected his Thunder Power to be defeated.

Once the Thunder Power was broken, he had no move left and was defenseless against Yang Chen’s spear, falling with a thud into the blood pool.

Yang Chen showed no mercy but didn’t kill the white-haired elder outright, sparing his life and throwing him out of the cave.

This was the harsh law of the jungle in Blood Purgatory.

Now, the cave belonged to Yang Chen.

The white-haired elder had spent his leisure time transforming the cave into a lavish dwelling, and Yang Chen was quite satisfied with the environment. Yet, he had no interest in staying here and instead aimed to continue challenging the higher levels.

His decision was based on the doubts raised during the previous battle when his spear broke through the Thunder Power.

What exactly was the other Dao Intent within his Primal Qi that managed to pique his curiosity?

He felt that he might find answers in the Blood Purgatory.

In that brief moment earlier, he sensed that he was close to discovering something. He had a feeling that his second Dao Intent was anything but simple, and he had to find out what it was.

Furthermore, stagnation was not his style.

With that, Yang Chen took little rest and proceeded directly to the 300-feet level.

The opponents at the 300-feet level were indeed formidable, even stronger than the white-haired elder at the 200-feet level. Yet Yang Chen, relying on the Origin of Strange Fire and Primal Qi, managed to stay in control.

Afterward, he moved on to the 400-feet level.

After a tough battle, Yang Chen emerged victorious once again.

Then came the 500-feet, 700-feet, and 900-feet levels.

Next up was the 1,000-feet level!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2004: Chapter 2000: Unyielding Dao Intent vs. Decaying Dao Intent!_1 Chapter 2004: Chapter 2000: Unyielding Dao Intent vs. Decaying Dao Intent!_1 Discussions about Yang Chen under this mountain cliff had gone crazy.

Every person looked up in awe at the height Yang Chen had achieved.

In this ten thousand Zhang mountain, there were quite a few people every hundred zhang. At the ten thousand zhang, there were at least a thousand people, but there had to be tens of thousands of people in the entire Blood Purgatory.

More people were envious of individual caves in the ten thousand zhang mountain but lacked the strength and courage to compete for them.

They endured harsh conditions night after night, desperately finding places to rest and cultivate, their days were filled with suffering.

But Yang Chen?

He was unheard of before, like a newcomer who suddenly emerged and directly jumped to the 900 zhang position, defeating all opponents in front of him.

Most crucially, Yang Chen was only at the Late True God Realm.

“He’s almost at a thousand zhang, I wonder if anyone can stop this kid.”

“Beyond a thousand zhang, it’s impossible to see the specific fighting process.”

“There will be masters above a thousand zhang.”

“A thousand zhang is a watershed, it won’t be that easy for him to cross this line.”

Yang Chen didn’t care about the outside world’s discussions.

It had been exactly one month since he had arrived at the Blood Purgatory.

Today was a whole month.

He had more or less recovered and headed straight for the position of the thousand zhang.

In the thousand zhang position, there were only a few dozen caves left.

In each of these caves, terrible auras were coming out.

The reason why Yang Chen didn't challenge the thousand zhang position earlier was also because of these terrifying auras. In these days, he fought countless opponents from a hundred zhang to nine hundred zhang, and their auras were much weaker than those at a thousand zhang.

"A thousand zhang is a watershed," Yang Chen recalled the words of Liang Huai.

Because from one hundred zhang to one thousand zhang, many experts were hiding their strength, refusing to go below a thousand zhang, believing it to be meaningless. They could be concealed anywhere.

Above a thousand zhang, there were truly experts.

However, the title of a master did not scare Yang Chen, but only made him more eager to discover all the secrets of his origins.

He aimed for the most central cave and entered it.

“Kid, I’ve been watching you all the way in the cave, and you really want to break into the thousand zhang position. Unfortunately, it’s still a bit early for you.”

A faint laughter came from a chubby child with a head like a small child, who looked cute but spoke with a mature and condescending tone.

Yang Chen wouldn’t judge a person by their appearance. This person must have cultivated some strange cultivation method, which led to this appearance now.

His actual age was probably much older than Yang Chen’s.

“Whether I can reach this position or not, it’s still too early to say,” Yang Chen replied.

“Well said. So let’s not waste time with words. I’ll let you know it’s a bit early for you, and even though you don’t have a chance to go back, keeping you around would be a disaster, so die here,” the elderly man said as a huge Dharma Manifestation suddenly appeared behind him.

“Star God Possession?”

Yang Chen was very familiar with this technique. This person was actually from Luo Star Island, and the technique he used was the Ming God Star Possession.

With the Ming God Star Possession, Old Child slammed a palm towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen suddenly flew out of the cave and hovered high in the sky, while Old Child chased after him fiercely. With the Ming God Star Possession, his power became extremely terrifying.

However, Yang Chen remained calm and said coldly, “Ming God Star, huh? A pity, my fire is specifically restrained by the Ming God Star!”

Yang Chen remembered the scene of his battle with Zuo Xiao and the intense solar fire driven by the Origin of Strange Fire, now raging towards Old Child.

The moment the Ming God Star saw Yang Chen’s Origin of Strange Fire, it wilted, not daring to engage in battle with Yang Chen anymore.

Old Child was shocked to see that Yang Chen’s Origin of Strange Fire was so powerful that even the power of the Ming God Star couldn’t withstand it.

“Kid, what technique are you using?” Old Child was shocked and didn’t have time to think, as Yang Chen’s Origin of Strange Fire was already burning towards him.

Old Child gritted his teeth and said, “Desolate Star Possession.”

As he said this, the surrounding mountain rocks faintly turned green. It felt like they were rotting. However, the ten-thousand-zhang-high mountain was made of special material, not to be trifled with. Even its wasteland power can hardly harm the high mountain.

But Yang Chen's Origin of Strange Fire gradually weakened in the face of the wasteland power of the Desolate Star and lost its effectiveness.

Yang Chen's pupils contracted and he was shocked, "Was the Origin of Strange Fire broken?!"

Yang Chen bit his teeth, in fact, even in the previous few layers, the power of his Origin of Strange Fire was already somewhat insufficient. It wasn't that it had no effect, but that it was already gradually being resisted.

But it wasn't as extreme as it was now, where it was completely broken through!

Yang Chen had always known that the Origin of Strange Fire was powerful, originating in the Holy Sun, but how much had he refined so far? He could only refine such a small part of that massive Origin of Strange Fire with the strength he had now.

Even with the power of the Great Ascension stage, it could only exert one-millionth or one ten-millionth of its power, making it seem slightly insignificant.

Being broken through was inevitable.

Nowadays, Yang Chen had no choice but to change his tactics, using the original Qi of One Gun to directly kill the Desolate Star.

“Oh? Dao intent!” Old Child sneered and made a posture of drawing a bow and arrow. Then he licked his lips, “Kid, you think you’re the only one with Dao intent, huh?”

Yang Chen suddenly felt a crisis of life and death. The Dao intent used by Old Child gave him a feeling of decay all over his body.

But now that the arrow was on the string, he had to shoot.

This gun was now Yang Chen’s strongest power. Success or failure depended on this moment.

“Go! Desolate Divine Arrow!”

“Primal Qi!”

“Ahhhh!” Yang Chen’s nerves tensed up as his One Gun collided with the Desolate Divine Arrow.

This was the collision of Unyielding Dao Intent and Decaying Dao Intent. However, when the two collided, Yang Chen immediately felt out of breath.

In fact, on the way here, there were too many people with Dao Intent stronger than him. This Old Child was one of them, but he never imagined that the gap would be so huge.

His Unyielding Dao Intent was no longer able to hold back.

This decaying Dao Intent was corroding his Unyielding. If his Dao Intent power couldn't hold up, his Unyielding would naturally be slightly inferior.

But Yang Chen couldn't give up. Once he gave up, his body would be rotted by the Desolate Star, and by then, there would be no way out, and he would surely die.

"Am I to be defeated here? To perish here!" Yang Chen roared in his heart, unwilling.

He still had nine thousand zhang in front of him.

How could it end like this!

Hiss.

A terrifying force emerged from his Long Spear and mysteriously dissolved the previously boiling Decaying Dao Intent that had completely dominated!

Chapter 2005: Chapter 2001: Primitive Dao Intent!_1 Chapter 2005: Chapter 2001: Primitive Dao Intent!_1 This scene was something that neither Yang Chen and Old Child had expected.

Being able to completely dissolve the Decaying Dao Intent, Yang Chen was very surprised. In fact, to tell the truth, he had encountered this kind of situation before.

Despite being at a disadvantage in terms of Dao Intent, he was still able to crush his opponent's Dao Intent, which must be related to his second Dao Intent.

Yang Chen seemed to have caught on to something.

As for the embryonic form of the second Dao Intent, he seemed to have a certain definition and conjecture.

But he didn't have time to think about it now. He was hardly in control of the second Dao Intent, and it was already quite impressive that he had barely managed to break the Decaying Dao Intent. This vague Dao Intent was not enough to support him in defeating Old Child.

"Retreat!" Yang Chen admitted his failure and turned to escape.

Seeing Yang Chen fleeing, Old Child was enraged and wanted to get up and chase him, but after a second thought, he finally gave up.

Once he left the cave, it would inevitably attract the attention of others on the same level. At that time, people would inevitably kick him while he was down. Since Yang Chen had just broken his

Dao Intent and had a strange method, with the kid already escaping, there was no need to fight to the bitter end.

It would do him no good to hurt both parties in the end.

Seeing that Old Child did not chase after him, Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief. In fact, he still had some cards up his sleeve and was not afraid of Old Child's killer moves.

Nowadays, returning to the cave, Yang Chen casually set up several prohibitions and began meditating.

As for the matter of the second Dao Intent, he had to figure it out. The previous battle had raised more questions and doubts about this mysterious Dao Intent in his mind.

Why did his Dao Intent eventually break the Decaying Dao Intent?

What exactly happened in that instant?

Yang Chen was at a loss for answers. However, that instant just now left a deep impression on him, and he was contemplating, pursuing, and trying to comprehend the hidden Dao Intent.

One day, two days...

Time passed, and in the blink of an eye, more than ten days had passed.

Yang Chen had been contemplating all this time.

He didn't have much clues, but he remembered very clearly that when he broke the Decaying Dao Intent, his mind was not focused on unyielding, but on his previous and present lives.

So much so that in that moment, the decayed power of the Decaying Dao Intent instantly dissipated like smoke and returned to its original state, gradually turning back into nothingness.

It was not shattered, but returned to nothingness by his Dao Intent.

Yang Chen suddenly thought of something.

"Primal Qi, Primal, Primal... Initial Dao Intent?" Yang Chen mumbled to himself, suddenly thinking of something.

Among the Special Dao Intents, which are above ordinary Dao Intents, there is a Dao Intent called Initial Dao Intent.

The power of Initial Dao Intent is very strange and can be combined with other Dao Intent wills to return everything to their original state, possessing a faint ability to control time.

Yes, it's time!

This is also the reason why the Initial Dao Intent can stand above the Ordinary Dao Intents, in the position of Rare Dao Intents. The ability to faintly control time makes it self-evident just how precious it is.

As for the comprehension in that instant just now, combined with the effects of Primal Qi, Yang Chen can be sure that his second Dao Intent seems to be a Rare Dao Intent, Initial Dao Intent!

"Hahaha, Initial Dao Intent... When I created Primal Qi, all I thought about was my previous and present lives, and it was only natural that I would create Primal Qi. Using the past and present as a bridge, I asked myself when the starting point of destiny would be, and unexpectedly, I inadvertently realized the Initial Dao Intent. However, since this Dao Intent has been comprehended by me, its name must be changed. I shall call it Primitive Dao Intent."

Initial Dao Intent sounds a bit awkward.

Changing the name is normal, just like War Dao Intent. Many people who have comprehended it change its name to Hundred Battle Dao Intent or Battle Dao Intent, which is very normal. The Dao Intent comprehended by each person is different in effect due to different understandings.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel excited: "Primitive Dao Intent, Unyielding Dao Intent, I struggled in my past and present lives, unwilling to die. It must have been then when I planted the seeds of unyielding."

He couldn't help but chuckle. Now that he had figured out the Primitive Dao Intent, he felt much more confident.

Dao Intent, Dao Intent, with will at the bottom, there is the Dao.

For Unyielding Dao Intent, he has the will and also knows his unyielding path very clearly, so he can easily apply it.

As for Primitive Dao Intent, he was somewhat ignorant, only possessing the will but not understanding the Dao, hence it was not very fluent in execution.

Now that he understood his Dao, the embryonic form of the Dao Intent naturally formed.

Yang Chen closed his eyes, sensed the world around him, and casually executed a single spear move.

The primitive aura appeared immediately.

Yang Chen aimed at a rock!

Primitive Dao Intent was instantly unleashed.

The rock became smaller and smaller until it was finally reduced to a single particle.

Yang Chen laughed, his Primitive Dao Intent was so terrifying that it could actually change time in the true sense.

“With this Dao Intent, my chances of winning against Old Child would increase significantly.” Yang Chen grinned and laughed.

Without saying another word, not waiting any longer, he held onto the Inch Snow Divine Spear, stepped out, and arrived at the upper level once again!

“Old Child, come out.” Whoever defeated him naturally had to fight again. Unyielding was also his will.

Old Child had just rested for a few days, recovering from the previous battle. Now, hearing Yang Chen had arrived, he was furious: “You little brat, you have quite a lot of energy. But if you’re not my opponent, you’re not my opponent. With such a huge gap in Dao Intent power, do you still want to fight me? What are you going to use to fight me? But you don’t have a chance to escape this time. Just obediently accept your death!”

When his words ended, Old Child did not bother to say anything else and directly launched the Wasteland Star, intending to determine the outcome in an instant.

Seeing this, Yang Chen laughed: “Bring it on!”

The next moment, Yang Chen’s Inch Snow Divine Spear had already executed the Primitive Dao Intent and the Unyielding Dao Intent. The combined force of the two Dao Intents naturally made a powerful impact.

Unyielding Dao Intent was one thing, but the key was the Primitive Dao Intent.

Primitive Dao Intent was also an embryonic form of Dao Intent, but its intensity was not inferior to Unyielding Dao Intent, and it could even faintly balance with Decaying Dao Intent.

Under normal circumstances, the Primitive Dao Intent, as a Rare Dao Intent, is enough to break the Decaying Dao Intent, let alone in a situation where its strength is on par.

“Break!” Yang Chen laughed heartily, immediately breaking all of Old Child’s defenses.

Old Child was greatly alarmed, his eyes wide open in shock: “What happened? What’s going on?”

His layered Decaying Dao Intent was not taken lightly, because he was well aware of Yang Chen’s strength, allowing no room for negligence. The fact that he had come meant that he had confidence in something.

But it was broken so easily.

“Ahhh!” Old Child struggled one last time.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2006: Chapter 2002: Wang Zhifan's Challenge?_1 Chapter 2006: Chapter 2002: Wang Zhifan's Challenge?_1 However, his decaying Dao Intent could no longer have any effect on Yang Chen.

At this time, Yang Chen's primitive Dao Intent had completely taken the upper hand, causing chaos wherever it went, making the entire Desolate Star Domain unable to settle down.

The decaying Dao Intent could no longer contend with Yang Chen and was crushed by him in an instant!

After breaking the decaying Dao Intent, Yang Chen's spear pierced through it directly.

At this time, Old Child had no resistance, being pierced through by Yang Chen's spear and blood splattering.

"Ah!" Old Child screamed, his body falling from the air, plunging a thousand Zhang below.

Yang Chen did not take Old Child's life; to be honest, he should thank him for helping him comprehend the Primitive Dao Intent and the truth of the Primitive Dao.

Now, controlling the Primitive Dao Intent, his strength had risen another level!

Yang Chen had absolute confidence in his strength now.

He entered Old Child's Cave Mansion. With his current strength, he deserved such treatment.

Once Old Child was defeated, the people on the other levels of the Thousand Zhang Cave Mansion were also shocked.

"God Star Child was actually defeated."

"It seems that new blood has entered the Blood Purgatory, but this newcomer is quite powerful..."

"The change has come."

"However, it has nothing to do with us. This kid defeated God Star Child, so our luck is not so bad."

Many of the lower level spectators, seeing God Star Child defeated, took a deep breath, knowing more or less about Yang Chen's name and that he was only at the Late True God Realm.

Who wouldn't be shocked by someone with the strength of the Late True God Realm achieving this?

Yang Chen now stood on top of the Thousand Zhang, looking up at the sky.

There was still a long distance to go.

But the next two thousand Zhang and three thousand Zhang were not as exaggerated. The positions of these two thousand Zhang and three thousand Zhang were not like the first thousand Zhang, with a different level for every hundred Zhang. The construction of the Cave Mansions after the Thousand Zhang was more uneven.

Of course, as always, the higher the floor, the more difficult the challenges will be.

Yang Chen took it one floor at a time; he was currently only on the first floor, and there were nine more ahead of him.

Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He wasn't in a hurry to continue advancing. This thousand Zhang was just the beginning, and he believed that there would be even more terrifying existences waiting for him.

Although he had now comprehended the Primal Qi, it was still not fully consolidated. He believed that after consolidating it further, his strength would become even more refined.

So, after defeating Old Child, Yang Chen did not continue to charge straight up, which eased the nerves of many people in the upper layers who were on edge about the emergence of a dark horse.

Just like that, the situation at the one thousand Zhang position of Wanzhang Cliff calm down a lot.

...

One day, a group of acquaintances arrived in front of Wanzhang Cliff, attracting Yang Chen's attention.

That's because the people who came were none other than Liang Huai and his group.

Liang Huai and his brothers arrived here, standing in front of the Wanzhang cliff, not knowing what they had in mind.

"Third Brother, are you sure you want to do this? That Yin Luo Sha used to be one of the elite Blood God Guards of the Purgatory Gate..." Liang Huai reminded.

Wang Zhifan arrogantly said, "Nonsense, do you think I don't know his identity? But since I dare to come, I have my confidence. Just because I lost to him several times before does not mean I will lose this time. I already have enough cards up my sleeve, and I'm confident I can take down a cave."

"Once I've captured a cave, I can make a name for myself and settle down."

Liang Huai and the others had bitter expressions on their faces.

They didn't think that Wang Zhifan would let them share in the benefits of the cave after he obtained it, did they?

With his selfish character, he wouldn't let them get any benefits at all.

However, due to Wang Zhifan's status, they still had to be here to back him up in case anything unexpected happened to him so they could come to his aid.

Actually, this kind of thing had happened before. Wang Zhifan had come here to challenge Yin Luo Sha twice before but was far weaker than him. Each time, Yin Luo Sha severely injured him, and they had to save him in the end.

Sometimes Liang Huai really wanted Yin Luo Sha to kill Wang Zhifan, but due to his filial piety and righteousness as sworn brothers, he never did so.

Wang Zhifan, who ignored all advice, strode forward directly towards the cave mansion of Yin Luo Sha.

His momentum was very fierce, and he was awe-inspiring along the way.

When he approached the cave mansion, a mocking laughter came from inside.

“Hahaha... Wang Zhifan, it’s you again. Other people don’t dare to kill those from your Taiyi Sect, but do you think I don’t dare? You dared to come several times before, and each time your brothers saved you. This time, no matter what, I won’t give those useless people the chance.”

The cold voice made Wang Zhifan shudder, remembering the fear of his near-death experience.

Indeed, Taiyi Sect was fearless throughout the Blood Purgatory, but even if they were fearless, Blood Purgatory was also the Purgatory Gate’s home ground. As a criminal of the Purgatory Gate, they naturally wouldn’t care about the status of Taiyi Sect’s people in the Blood Purgatory.

As the voice faded, accompanied by a whistling cold wind, Yin Luo Sha’s figure appeared.

Yin Luo Sha was a man in a black robe, his face unclear.

As he appeared, his laughter filled the air, making the surrounding atmosphere drop a level in temperature.

Seeing the black-robed man, Wang Zhifan’s courage was half gone, but considering his dignity, he said, “Yin Luo Sha, times have changed. I have diligently studied the Dao Intent and am no longer the same as when you defeated me. Just obediently accept your death.”

“Hehe, you said the same thing last time, but unfortunately, with your broken talent, you want to compare your progress speed with mine?” Yin Luo Sha waved his hand, and a gloomy wind swept in from all directions.

Wang Zhifan stomped his foot, and with all his strength, he fought with Yin Luo Sha.

An evil cultivator and a Taiyi Sect disciple fought fiercely, with neither side giving way. The Qi of the two sides was difficult to distinguish, one righteous and one evil, making it almost impossible to determine the winner.

Liang Huai and the others watched vigilantly from the sidelines, always ready to go and save Wang Zhifan.

Several of their brothers were also secretly bitter. They had to save Wang Zhifan. Who in the Blood Purgatory doesn't know that Wang Zhifan is their brother? If anything happened to Wang Zhifan, the Taiyi Sect would surely come to them for trouble.

While they were anxious, they didn't notice that a familiar person was sitting in the Cave Mansion at the Thousand Zhang position.

This familiar person was naturally Yang Chen.

Yang Chen could see Liang Huai and the others.

In fact, Liang Huai could also see him, but they probably couldn't imagine that he, Yang Chen, would be sitting in this position so casually.

However, Yang Chen didn't like to show off, sitting up there and looking down at Wang Zhifan, who once thought himself weak and insignificant, struggling in a battle with Yin Luo Sha in the Hundred Zhang position.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2007: Chapter 2003: Give Me Some Face_1 Chapter 2007: Chapter 2003: Give Me Some Face_1 As for Wang ZhiFan, Yang Chen never paid any serious attention to him. Therefore, he was completely indifferent to Wang's provocation and mockery.

Why?

Was he supposed to care about the provocation of an insignificant insect?

As it seemed now, Wang ZhiFan's abilities did not match his arrogant personality at all, judging from his battle with Yin Luo Cha.

The towering cliff was a starting point.

At least for a powerful individual, a hundred feet up the cliff was a starting point. If one couldn't reach even that height, their strength could only be described as insignificant.

From his vantage point at the top, Yang Chen could tell at first glance.

There was no way Wang ZhiFan could win.

His actual strength was much lower. Wang ZhiFan's confidence may have stemmed from only dealing with previous instances of Yin Luo Cha, but he overlooked a crucial point.

Why should he think that the Yin Luo Cha he dealt with last time was exerting all his strength?

And why should he believe that while he grew stronger, Yin Luo Cha didn't?

The result was already clear to see. Wang ZhiFan was merely being toyed with by Yin Luo Cha, who was biding his time for a fatal blow, not giving him a chance to survive or be rescued!

He wouldn't give any warning.

While his judgement matched Yang Chen's, Wang ZhiFan gradually realized something was off. Regardless of how hard he tried to resist, Yin Luo Cha's demonstrated strength remained constant throughout.

"Ahhhh, die!" Wang ZhiFan roared, revealing his last line of defense.

"This is the new attack I've conceived based on my mastery of Taoist Intention. One Sword, Three Thousand, prepare to die."

Wang ZhiFan wielded the Sharp Sword, unleashing his attack in an instant.

One Sword, Three Thousand. Each strike was potent.

Transformed into three thousand swords, it was a brilliant display that dazzled the crowd. Each sword contained a strong Taoist Intention. This attack was indeed formidable and Yang Chen had to admit that it seemed quite impressive, though it felt Wang ZhiFan was overly concerned with appearances, boasting about his “One Sword, Three Thousand” attack.

There was no need for three thousand, five hundred would have been suffice.

“Sharp Sword Taoist Intention, hahaha, absolutely ludicrous.” Yin Luo Cha laughed fearlessly, treating this one thousand, three thousand sword attack as if it was child’s play.

Dark energy emitted from around him transformed into Yin Soul Ghosts. As the three thousand sharp swords descended, these ghostly beings screamed and shattered, but at the same time contaminated these Taoist Intention swords with decay.

“Taste my Taoist Intention!” Yin Luo Cha laughed sharply, the Taoist Intention in his palm surged, and wherever it went, the Sharp Sword Taoist Intention could not resist.

In the end, not a single sword from the One Sword, Three Thousand attack remained intact.

“How...how is this possible? Yin Luo Cha, you actually have more tricks up your sleeve.” Wang ZhiFan exclaimed in shock and anger.

“Hahaha, Wang ZhiFan, only you are naive enough to think that I don’t have more tricks.” Yin Luo Cha laughed mockingly, his palm surging with dark energy as he reached towards Wang ZhiFan.

Seeing this, Liang Huai and the others could hardly sit still knowing Wang ZhiFan was in danger, they gritted their teeth and rushed to rescue him.

A combined attack from several brothers can still pack a punch. Led by Liang Huai with Divine Power swirling about him mixed with Taoist Intention, he managed to block Yin Luo Cha’s attack.

Yin Luo Cha sneered with a hint of laughter: “It’s you guys again, always ruining my plans.”

“Run.” Liang Huai ordered.

Few had the courage to engage a master-level fighter inside the towering cliff. Seeing their comrade defeated and about to flee,

Yin Luo Cha sneered: “Do you think you can always come and go as you please? Other members of the Blood God Guard, come out and block them.”

Yin Luo Cha seemed well-prepared, with a shout, several True God Stage members of the Blood God Guard from Purgatory Gate emerged from the surrounding crowd, blocking Liang Huai and the others.

It was then that Liang Huai and the others realized that there were many who were in league with Yin Luo Cha.

Indeed, how could they always hope to escape? Yin Luo Cha was not a soft target. And Wang ZhiFan, with his stubborn actions, insisted on looking for trouble with Yin Luo Cha.

Yin Luo Cha sneered: “Hahahaha, all of you brothers will die here today.”

Wang ZhiFan was shaking from head to toe with fear, while Liang Huai and the others were also on edge.

With the Blood God Guard at the back and Yin Luo Cha at the front, where could they go?

“Would any of the distinguished people here be willing to step in to help us? We will definitely repay the favor in the future.” Liang Huai managed to stay calm and yelled out loud.

However, no one in the crowd who could stand up to aid Yin Luo Cha stood up to help them.

The Blood God Guards could gather a force, but their allies from various factions in the Blood-Colored Purgatory, excluding the Taiyi Sect, were disunified.

“Yin Luo Cha, I know you have a thirst for murder. You are free to kill these men, but dare to lay a finger on me, and our Taiyi Sect will never let you off the hook.” Wang ZhiFan shouted in a rage amidst his anxiety.

Upon hearing this, Liang Huai and others felt a chill creeping into their hearts.

They had rushed to Wang ZhiFan's rescue out of goodwill, but when it was crunch time, this treacherous Wang ZhiFan was actually trying to sell them out, bargaining with Yin Luo Cha to spare his own life!

Yin Luo Cha mockingly laughed: "Wang ZhiFan, you really are a coward, even willing to betray your own brothers. Others may fear your Taiyi Sect Alliance, but unfortunately we, the members of Purgatory Gate, do not. If your Taiyi Sect Alliance dares to go too far, those above can wipe you all out anytime. You dare to form gangs and act arrogantly in the Blood-Colored Purgatory?"

Wang ZhiFan felt a sinking feeling in his heart, he knew he was finished.

Liang Huai and others were also looking bitter. If they had known that Wang ZhiFan was such an ingrate, why would they have bothered coming to his aid?

They had only assumed Wang ZhiFan was somewhat selfish, and would still make the right choice in matters of life and death. But they didn't expect him to be so despicable.

Yin Luo Cha burst into laughter and ordered: "Attack, my brothers, these men have good powers and have gained a good understanding of them. Capturing them for cultivation would be good material."

Just as Liang Huai was about to put up a desperate fight, a leisurely voice rang out: "Gentlemen, may I ask you to spare them out of respect for me?"

If the voice had come from any other direction, Yin Luo Cha would have ignored it without a second thought.

However, the person speaking was at quite a high position and based on their location, it seemed like they were at the thousand-feet point. Yin Luo Cha shuddered slightly. He was well aware of the danger that height represented, and how different the person at that level would be from him.

After some hesitation, he signaled his men to stop their attack.

Looking up, Yin Luo Cha was curious to see who it was.

If this person was indeed at the thousand-feet point, then... a small request for mercy was a small price to pay...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2008: Chapter 2004: Wang Zhifan's Outcome_1 Chapter 2008: Chapter 2004: Wang Zhifan's Outcome_1 It's not that he's willing to save face, it's just that due to his strength, he has no choice but to give in.

"It's... Yang Chen!" When Yin Luo Sha saw the person sitting at the Thousand Zhang position, he was extremely surprised, his pupils constricting.

Indeed, the person speaking was none other than Yang Chen himself.

He remembered this person very clearly. He had risen in prominence in one day, directly killing his way from the same position as him to the Thousand Zhang position. He had witnessed it with his own eyes, so there was no mistake.

At the same time, Liang Huai and others also saw Yang Chen's appearance.

When they saw Yang Chen, they were completely dumbfounded. What was going on? In their perception, Yang Chen should be at the same level as them, or even weaker. However, the scene before them forced them to feel shocked.

Yang Chen was actually at the Thousand Zhang position.

Everyone knew that it was not easy to ascend to the Wanzhang Cliff. Not to mention the Thousand Zhang position, even the current Hundred Zhang position required extraordinary strength to snatch it.

Just like Wang Zhi Fan, who had tried and failed many times.

As for them, even though they were slightly stronger than Wang Zhi Fan, they couldn't be much stronger.

At this moment, Yang Chen jumped down from the Thousand Zhang position and saw Liang Huai and the others. He smiled slightly and said, “Brother Liang, Brother Luo, Brother Zhou, Sister Zhang.”

Yang Chen skillfully ignored Wang Zhi Fan, just as Wang Zhi Fan had treated him with indifference when he first met him.

“Brother Yang Chen,” Liang Huai couldn’t believe his own eyes.

He and the others looked at each other, all with the same doubtful eyes.

Yang Chen smiled and greeted the others before turning his attention to Yin Luo Sha.

But when he finally looked at Yin Luo Sha, he showed a bit of disrespect. If it were someone else showing disrespect, Yin Luo Sha would naturally not agree to it no matter what he said.

But for the top powerhouse who had come down from the Thousand Zhang position, where would Yin Luo Sha dare to reveal the slightest hint of anger?

“Yin Luo Sha, what do you think?” Yang Chen asked.

Only then did Yin Luo Sha recall Yang Chen’s earlier request, and he hurriedly said, “Since these people have a relationship with Brother Yang Chen, I, Yin Luo Sha, certainly won’t do anything foolish. Brothers, let’s disperse. I’ll return to my Cave Mansion as well, Brother Yang Chen.”

Liang Huai and the others couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief. Who could have imagined that Yang Chen, whom they hadn't taken seriously in the past, would now be able to stand up for them?

With just one sentence, they were left speechless.

Wang Zhi Fan was the happiest of them all. Thinking that he could survive, he couldn't be more excited.

"Well, I have some connections with these people. However, not with him." Yang Chen pointed at Wang Zhi Fan.

Wang Zhi Fan's excitement was just about to leap when he suddenly couldn't be happy anymore. He was shocked and trembling as he said, "Yang Chen, what do you mean by this?"

"It means nothing. Wang Zhi Fan, didn't you repeatedly think of me as an obstacle and weakling, and wanted to drive me away? This also means that you and I are not on the same side. Since that's the case, there's nothing more to say between us. You walk your Yangguan Road, and I walk my Single-Log Bridge. Naturally, there's no need for me to get involved in your affairs," Yang Chen said lazily.

Wang Zhi Fan's heart jumped, and his just-lit hope suddenly went cold. He said, "Yang Chen, you, you can't treat me like this."

Even though he said this, he knew very well that it was over. He couldn't find a reason for Yang Chen to protect him any longer.

Thinking back to how cruel he had been to Yang Chen, he regretted it bitterly. If he had known Yang Chen was so powerful, how could he have...

Yin Luo Sha was an opportunist, knowing that Yang Chen seemed to have had a grudge with Wang Zhi Fan and seemed too lazy to solve it. He could conveniently offer help.

After this time, when Yang Chen saw him again in the future, wouldn't he have to give him some face? Wouldn't that be great?

With this thought,

Yin Luo Sha suddenly laughed, taking a step forward and saying, "Oh? In that case, I won't be polite. Hehehe, Wang Zhi Fan, I'm sorry for letting you misunderstand that you could survive."

Wang Zhi Fan panicked and cried out, "Yang Chen, Yang Chen, please save me. If you let Yin Luo Sha kill me, you all will regret it."

"Liang Huai, Zhou Xingyun, you have to save me!"

"If Yin Luo Sha kills me, the Taiyi Sect won't let you go."

"You will regret it."

Liang Huai hesitated a bit, and said somewhat nervously, “Well, why don’t we help him? Brother Yang Chen, Wang Zhi Fan’s status is indeed...”

Yang Chen sighed.

Liang Huai was good at everything, but he was somewhat indecisive in character. That was the reason why he had been bullied by Wang Zhi Fan for so long.

Wang Zhi Fan had just treated him like that, even putting his life at risk, but he still wanted to save him?

Luo Gang and the others couldn’t bear it any longer.

“Eldest Brother, this Wang Zhi Fan wants to abandon us, and you still want to save him? Why?” Luo Gang gritted his teeth and said, “As for the Taiyi Sect, you don’t need to be afraid at all. As long as we don’t personally kill Wang Zhi Fan, will the Taiyi Sect blame us? This Blood Purgatory isn’t their world.”

“But after all, we’re brothers.” Liang Huai couldn’t help but say.

Zhou Xingyun sighed, “Eldest Brother, do you consider him your brother, but has he ever treated you as a brother? Just now, Wang Zhi Fan was desperate, wanting to abandon our lives and leave us behind. He can even give up on us just to save himself. Has he ever treated us like brothers?”

“Yes, it was his incompetence that made us disloyal,” Zhang Yuliu added.

It wasn't until then that Liang Huai hardened his heart and stopped looking at Wang Zhi Fan.

As for Yang Chen, Wang Zhi Fan deserved his fate!

There was no need to think about it. With Yin Luo Sha handling the situation, Wang Zhi Fan's final outcome was tragic. He was killed on the spot and his body would be used as a cultivation material for Yin Luo Sha's evil cultivators.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was indifferent and said, "I don't know if you all may be interested in visiting my Cave Mansion."

"This..." The others hesitated.

Yang Chen laughed and said, "Haha, I treat you as brothers, so please don't be polite to me."

"Since you've said that, Brother Yang Chen, we'll shamelessly go up and have a look," Liang Huai decided.

Since their Eldest Brother had agreed, the others did not hesitate any longer. They were all curious about the cave at the Thousand Zhang position.

Thousand Zhang, that was a position they could only dream of, and it could be said that this position was the safest.

Usually, there were few challenges, and those above wouldn't apply too much pressure. It would be possible to cultivate peacefully for decades without encountering any difficulties.

Yang Chen had easily seized this position...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2009: Chapter 2005: Two Other Geniuses_1 Chapter 2009: Chapter 2005: Two Other Geniuses_1 At Yang Chen's invitation, they all came to the cave mansion Yang Chen had seized from the old child.

When they arrived at the Thousand Zhang Cave Mansion, the expressions of Liang Huai and the others changed drastically. Looking at the cave mansion in front of them, they all felt excited.

The Thousand Zhang Cave Mansion, a place they had always dreamed of.

"Standing at this position and looking down, it feels quite different to be above everything else. I wonder when I can truly set foot in this position." Luo Gang sighed with envy.

Zhou Xingyun was embarrassed: "To be honest, Brother Yang Chen, I originally wanted to bravely escort you away from this Wanzhang Cliff, but I didn't expect you to be so amazing. Compared to you, I couldn't even take down a Hundred Zhang Cave Mansion. I was really blushing when I boasted before."

“We have offended you earlier, and we hope you can be more magnanimous.” Liang Huai was also uneasy at this moment.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen’s voice turned serious, and he frowned, “Gentlemen, if you continue like this, you are being too polite with me. As I said earlier, I wanted to treat you all as friends and brothers.”

Liang Huai and the others felt warm in their hearts when they heard this.

However, Liang Huai was still very clear about the rules. Although they called each other brothers with Yang Chen, this was Yang Chen’s cave mansion, and they had no right to stay here.

After visiting for a while, Liang Huai said, “Brother Yang Chen, it’s time for us to leave. We have caused you some inconvenience today, and we hope you can forgive us.”

“Eldest Brother Liang Huai, why are you in such a hurry to leave? I still have something to tell you.” Yang Chen said.

The group looked at each other, not understanding what Yang Chen meant.

“Brother Yang Chen, what do you want to say...?” Liang Huai was surprised.

“I want to give this cave mansion to all of you. This location is relatively safe, but how long you can stay here has nothing to do with me.” Yang Chen smiled.

Hearing this, Liang Huai and the others couldn’t believe their ears.

Give this cave mansion to them?

This was not something that could be given so casually because, strictly speaking, this cave mansion was given out in Yang Chen’s name. If someone wanted to take it away, they would have to consider whether they dared to offend Yang Chen or not.

It was almost equivalent to Yang Chen giving them a refuge for free.

But they had nothing to repay him with.

“No, Brother Yang Chen, if you give this cave mansion to us, where will you go?” Although Liang Huai and the others were overjoyed, they hadn’t lost their minds because of the excitement.

Yang Chen pointed upwards, “Of course, I will continue to venture up.”

Liang Huai and the others gasped in cold air and fell into deep shock. Yang Chen was actually going to venture further up.

Hearing this, Zhou Xingyun hesitated, “Brother Yang Chen, I don’t know if I should say something... ”

“Please speak, Brother Zhou.” Yang Chen said.

“If possible, I mean if possible, Brother Yang Chen, you must help two people. Of course, if Brother Yang Chen meets these two people, I think they would also be happy to help Brother Yang Chen when you need it.” Zhou Xingyun smiled.

Yang Chen stroked his eyebrows, “Brother Zhou, just speak straightforwardly. With you hiding like this, I feel like you’re not treating me as one of your own people, and it’s making me angry.”

As soon as Zhou Xingyun heard this, he immediately let go, “Hahaha, I was too coy. Since Brother Yang Chen said so, I won’t hide it anymore. Frankly speaking, I was the first Cloud Sky Sect elder to be imprisoned in the Blood Purgatory. After I stayed there for about two hundred years, many other disciples from the Cloud Sky Sect came, but none of them ultimately survived in this area. Most of them either died or went mad... ”

As he spoke, Zhou Xingyun’s face was full of despair, and the bitterness in his heart was known only to him.

“I often think that if I could be a little more outstanding and a little stronger, maybe I could protect more people. I don’t expect to leave the Wanzhang Cliff alive in my life, but I just hope that the future generations of elite talents from the Cloud Sky Sect can safely return. Originally, there were only two people in my Cloud Sky Sect who had the hope of escaping from this place, and now, there is one more person: you, Brother Yang Chen.”

Yang Chen roughly understood the situation, which should be related to the other two disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect.

Zhou Xingyun continued, “These two people, a man and a woman, are both geniuses of the Cloud Sky Sect. They both reached the True God Realm Great Perfection in about three hundred years of cultivation, just like you, Brother Yang Chen.”

“Brother Zhou’s meaning is for me to meet them after going up and to take care of each other, right?” Yang Chen said gently.

With only three hundred years of cultivation to reach the True God stage, their aptitude was indeed not bad, no wonder Zhou Xingyun valued them so much.

He could see that Zhou Xingyun was loyal to the Cloud Sky Sect. Even though some of the sect’s future talents were trapped here and couldn’t get out, he would still lament for the entire sect.

But speaking of which, these two people seemed to be in the same generation as the Moon Zither Saintess, and their ages were quite similar.

“Exactly. These two people, a man named Chen Shihao, is a direct disciple of the Changlin Palace Master of my Cloud Sky Sect, and the woman is named Qin Fangxin, a disciple of the Baihe Palace Master of my Cloud Sky Sect. As far as I know, one of them should be at the two thousand Zhang position and the other should be around three thousand Zhang. However, it’s been a long time, and I don’t know if there have been any changes now, but there are only two of them from my Cloud Sky Sect who are still on the Wanzhang Cliff.”

Zhou Xingyun took a deep breath, “Brother Yang Chen, you and them are all from my Cloud Sky Sect. If you meet them, you must respect and help each other. Only in this way can you all survive better.”

Yang Chen didn't have much affection for Qin Fangxin and Chen Shihao. If these two people really had such great abilities, why didn't they help Zhou Xingyun?

But after thinking about it, he let it go. In this Blood Purgatory, even with strong connections, it's hard to take care of anyone other than themselves.

Now that Zhou Xingyun had made such a request, he had no reason to refuse. He clasped his hands and said, "Alright, I understand. If I have the luck to meet them, I will definitely take care of them."

"If the three of you can work together, maybe you can break through to the five thousand Zhang peak position and plan to escape the Wanzhang Cliff together." Zhou Xingyun sighed with emotion, tears in his eyes.

"Yang Chen, you must be careful. There are many masters atop this cliff, so be cautious."

"Yang Chen, staying alive is the most important thing." The brothers reminded Yang Chen.

Yang Chen felt warm in his heart. In the end, he no longer wasted any words and resolutely took action, ready to challenge the higher levels.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2010: Chapter 2006: Challenging the Heavenly Ladder Again_1 Chapter 2010: Chapter 2006: Challenging the Heavenly Ladder Again_1 For him now, moving forward had more

anticipation not in leaving this bloody purgatory, but in becoming even stronger than he currently is.

Yes, Yang Chen was excited now. For others, entering this area was like entering the Valley of Despair.

But it was different for him, Yang Chen.

This area was simply like a treasure land. To be honest, he had already reached a bottleneck regarding Dao intent, but this place could solve the problems he is currently facing very well.

He can break through infinitely.

Because his opponents are stronger than him.

Without much hesitation, Yang Chen chose to take action again.

At a height of a thousand layers, one could see everything. However, compared to the area below one thousand feet, the distribution between one thousand and two thousand feet was much looser.

After all, the number of people was much fewer.

That’s why it was easier and more casual for Yang Chen to find his opponents.

He leaped up and directly found a magnificent cave mansion, starting a new challenge.

“Look, it’s Yang Chen.”

“That guy is flying again.”

“No, he just reached a thousand feet a few days ago, and he’s not even settled yet. Isn’t he afraid that his current position will disappear in an instant and fall into irreversible land?”

“Sigh, a newcomer always acts like this. Once you know the way out, you’re eager to get out of here!”

“But it’s not that easy to escape from this Wanzhang Cliff.”

People around were discussing, while above the Thousand Zhang Cliffs, a roar of anger was heard.

“Who dares to disturb my peaceful cultivation!”

This voice was thunderous, making everyone frightened. Many people exclaimed in horror: “This, this Yang Chen found the Feathered Crane True God of Taiyi Sect!”

“He picked the wrong person to mess with, the Feathered Crane True God.”

“Hahaha, this kid is done for, the Feathered Crane True God has the strength of around three thousand Zhang, but he thinks the position of around a thousand Zhang is quiet and peaceful, so he stays there all the time.”

“Yang Chen is challenging a master of three thousand Zhang level, he’s simply seeking death.”

Other people’s discussions naturally fell into Yang Chen’s ears, and he really didn’t expect that this Feathered Crane True God had such a powerful level, capable of sweeping the powerful ones of three thousand Zhang height.

The name of Feathered Crane True God was thunderous, and he himself enjoyed the good reputation from others very much.

“Hmph, kid, I’ve been in this cave for many years, and no one has ever dared to mess with me. Looking at your appearance, you must be a newcomer. In that case, it’s necessary for me to let you taste my power.” Feathered Crane True God took action in an instant, without any intention of reasoning with Yang Chen.

Liang Huai and others looked bitter: “This, this Yang Chen is really unlucky, he just came up and encountered such a high-level master.”

“Aiya, how could we forget to remind him about the Feathered Crane True God?” Luo Gang said despondently.

But it was too late for anything now. Feathered Crane True God made his move in an instant, only hoping that Yang Chen could be smart enough not to confront him head on.

However, Yang Chen didn't think that way.

Facing the attack of the Feathered Crane True God, Yang Chen's choice was simple.

Counterattack forcefully.

And he directly used the Primal Qi as soon as he started, showing off his Dao intent, intending to have a showdown with Feathered Crane True God, and decide the outcome instantly.

"Oh? Kid, your courage is commendable, daring to compete with this old man in Dao intent!" Feathered Crane True God laughed heartily: "In that case, let you taste my Holy War Dao Intent!"

As Feathered Crane True God spoke, his beard fluttered, and a strong Dao intent lingered out from his body.

Yang Chen swung his long spear, utilizing Unyielding Dao Intent.

Boom!

The collision of Dao intents instantly caused a loud explosion.

“Hmm? You have some skills!” The Feathered Crane True God licked his lips and sneered: “Since that’s the case, you deserve to let me use my true ability. Taste my Holy War Fist!”

His fist clenched and swung directly, giving birth to a golden fist condensed from Dao intent, which was several dozens of Zhang in size.

Although it didn’t look that huge in size, the power it contained was despairing. The fist that contained Dao intent seemed as if there was nothing in the world that could stop it.

Seeing this, Yang Chen laughed loudly: “Well done!”

He gripped his long spear tightly, using the Primal Qi.

Dao intent collided with Dao intent, exploding instantly. The peak of the contest and the aftermath shocked many people who retreated subconsciously, afraid of being involved in the confrontation.

Feathered Crane True God didn’t take Yang Chen seriously at all. His Holy War Fist, which evolved from Dao intent, had never failed him. Even when facing a master of four thousand Zhang, he was confident that he could get away unharmed with this fist!

As for Yang Chen, he believed that the other party could only mostly lose.

However, as time changed, he had to change his mind.

Because his Dao intent seemed to be gradually unable to hold on.

“What’s going on?” Feathered Crane True God’s pupils contracted, his Dao intent was actually dug up by Yang Chen and shattered!

What happened?

Such questions lingered in his mind.

“My Holy War Fist!” Feathered Crane True God was horrified and desperate, the golden giant fist instantly shattered, followed by Yang Chen’s Primal Qi piercing through it, aiming directly at him.

Feathered Crane True God tried to resist, but as soon as Yang Chen made his move, he had already prepared a series of attacks.

His Flame Avatar had already locked onto Feathered Crane True God’s rear, making it impossible for the other party to change positions under his offensive.

It was precisely because of this that in the next moment, Yang Chen's Primal Qi penetrated Feathered Crane True God, causing irreversible injury with the strong Dao intent.

With a scream, blood spurted out, and Feathered Crane True God's body suddenly fell from the sky, gradually falling from the thousand Zhang height to the bottom.

Seeing this, many people took a deep breath.

"Could it be that Yang Chen has the strength of three thousand Zhang?"

"No way, he's only in the late True God Realm, he hasn't even reached the True God Stage Great Perfection yet."

"What if he reaches the Great Perfection of the True God Realm..."

Quite a few people could hardly imagine this. Yang Chen's current strength still had a great potential for development.

As for Yang Chen, he didn't pause at all. After defeating the Feathered Crane True God, he continued to fight a smooth road ahead.

However, the fact that Feathered Crane True God had a strength of three thousand Zhang as described by others was not false.

He defeated the Feathered Crane True God, and it was not easy for him to compete in Dao intent. However, Feathered Crane True God's strength of three thousand Zhang could be better explained.

After that, as he continued to challenge, his path was smooth sailing!

He defeated everyone he met, and the spectators below could hardly see Yang Chen's height. All they saw were the falling bodies of the defeated.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2011: Chapter 2007: Meeting Qin Fangxin_1 Chapter 2011: Chapter 2007: Meeting Qin Fangxin_1 One thousand five hundred feet, defeated, defeated, defeated!

Two thousand feet, likewise defeated, defeated, defeated!

No one could stop Yang Chen's steps.

Next, two thousand five hundred feet, all the way up to three thousand feet!

However, just after passing two thousand five hundred feet, Yang Chen's pace came to a halt.

At this moment, looking down without using the Lingxi Divine Pupil, everything was muddy and indistinguishable.

But Yang Chen hadn't forgotten his promise; he had agreed to Zhou Xingyun that he would find the other two disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect, Zhang Shihao and Qin Fangxin!

Precisely because of that, he began asking as he reached below two thousand feet.

But up to now, he still hadn't found Qin Fangxin's location. On the contrary, he had offended quite a few people because of this. Everyone's temper in this Blood Purgatory was very strange, especially those people on the Wanzhang Cliff.

All of them were full of ferocity, seeing everyone as enemies. When Yang Chen asked for the whereabouts of Qin Fangxin and Zhang Shihao, he barely got any answers, and most of them responded with harsh words or even attacked.

However, he was not afraid of these people. Whoever attacked, he would counterattack and teach them a lesson. As a result, his reputation spread in the area around two thousand feet.

Of course, it still couldn't deter everyone.

Just like now.

He intended to inquire about Qin Fangxin's location just now, but unfortunately, he didn't meet Qin Fangxin, but a burly man.

This burly man was from Luo Star Island. Hearing Yang Chen asking about Qin Fangxin's location, he asked whether Yang Chen and Qin Fangxin were friends or enemies.

Yang Chen didn't even think about it and immediately said they were friends, but little did he know that this burly man became furious like someone had stepped on his tail and violently attacked Yang Chen.

In the end, it was only natural that the burly man was suppressed by Yang Chen.

Now, the puppet-like burly man was trampled under Yang Chen's foot, pressed by Purple Mountain and numerous prohibitions. He screamed, "Brother, you've won; just hurry up and decide whether you want to kill me or let me go. What do you mean by this?"

"I have no grievances with you, I was just asking for directions. I have no interest in your cave mansion. Of course, if you really want to die, I can fulfill your wish." Yang Chen said.

How could the burly man care about his own life? Without thinking, he said, "Of course I want to live, brother. What do you want to ask? Is it about Qin Fangxin? I know, I'll tell you. As long as you let me go, it's good to talk!"

The burly man was scared now, he initially didn't regard Yang Chen at the Late True God Realm seriously. But after fighting, he realized that this guy's fighting strength was on par with a God King level master.

“Speak.” Yang Chen coldly said.

“That Qin Fangxin is right above me at one hundred feet, the third cave mansion from left to right. I have been paying attention to the direction of Qin Fangxin’s cave mansion... Guaranteed to be correct.” The burly man said.

“Oh? Why are you paying so much attention to Qin Fangxin?” Yang Chen was curious.

The burly man gritted his teeth, “Eldest Brother, it’s a long story. Originally, the cave mansion Qin Fangxin occupies was my cave. I set up so many things in the cave mansion and spent decades of hard work. As soon as Qin Fangxin came, she took it away and kicked me into the bottom of the Abyss Valley. I was lucky enough to survive and climbed step by step to this place. However, who would have known that Qin Fangxin would progress so fast, and I still couldn’t compete with her after I prepared so many things. I hate it.”

“Oh? No wonder you got so emotional when you heard me say that Qin Fangxin and I are friends.” Yang Chen laughed.

“Yes, it’s forgivable. You, you just let me go considering the situation.” The burly man chuckled flatteringly.

Yang Chen had no intention of killing him, he waved his hand, took back the Purple Mountain, and said, “You’re not interested in mine, but you’d better behave yourself.”

After saying that, he headed straight to Qin Fangxin’s location.

Of course, the burly man didn't dare to get involved with Yang Chen anymore and immediately went into the cave to calm down the thrilling experience he just had.

With a specific location, it was no problem for Yang Chen to find Qin Fangxin again. He came all the way to the cave mansion above her and found that the place was indeed arranged with style.

"Who is the visitor?" As soon as he stepped here, he triggered a prohibition. Then, a soft shout from a female voice inside the cave mansion came through in an instant.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, not in a hurry to answer, but quietly watching the petite and graceful woman walking out of the cave mansion.

The woman was very beautiful and elegant, not stunning, but with a unique charm. Especially the air of vitality around her added a few points to her temperament.

Yang Chen concluded that a woman who could survive in the Blood Purgatory was certainly not simple.

"Miss, are you Qin Fangxin?" Yang Chen asked.

"Do you know me?" Qin Fangxin saw no malice from Yang Chen and didn't rush to attack. However, she didn't really let her guard down either.

Yang Chen smiled and said, "Since it's Miss Qin, then that's good. I'm from the Cloud Sky Sect, following Brother Zhou Xingyun's instructions, I found my way here. Brother Zhou Xingyun

couldn't reach such a high level, so he instructed us fellow disciples to help each other and take care of each other."

When Qin Fangxin heard the three words "Zhou Xingyun", she asked in amazement, "How is Uncle Zhou doing now? Is he still okay?"

Yang Chen heard that he called Zhou Xingyun Elder Brother while she called him Uncle Zhou, which felt a bit confusing, but he didn't mind.

Seniority was always something people called on their own.

Yang Chen said, "Elder Brother Zhou is still with Elder Brother Liang Huai, and they're doing not bad."

Yang Chen was not disappointed by Qin Fangxin's concern for Zhou Xingyun. At least Qin Fangxin seemed like a person worth making friends with.

Qin Fangxin was relieved when she heard that Zhou Xingyun was still alright, and calmed down.

However, she soon frowned and asked, "Wait, how do I know if what you said is true or false? It's unbelievable and full of problems that someone at the Late True God Realm like you could reach this place. You claim to be a disciple of my Cloud Sky Sect, so what do you have to prove it?"

"I know that Miss Qin is from Baihe Palace, and I plan to take Miss Qin to a higher level to meet Brother Zhang Shihao. As for believing it or not, I can't provide any solid evidence, nor can I find

any solid evidence in this Blood Purgatory. If Miss Qin has doubts, you don't have to believe me." Yang Chen shrugged and acted very straightforward.

Yang Chen had promised Zhou Xingyun, but it didn't mean he would force his goodwill upon others.

Qin Fangxin looked at Yang Chen's indomitable attitude and couldn't help but feel a little displeased. She looked at Yang Chen up and down: "You're so young but have reached the Late True God Realm, Uncle Zhou must have valued you very much, and it's reasonable for him to tell you about me. However..."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2012: Chapter 2008: Soaring to Three Thousand Zhang_1 Chapter 2012: Chapter 2008: Soaring to Three Thousand Zhang_1 "But what?" Yang Chen asked.

"But you're not that old, and you're pretty good at talking nonsense. Hmph. Take me to a higher level to meet up with Zhang Shihao? You think I don't want to climb to a higher level? At this point, it's as difficult as ascending to heaven to take another step up. I've tried several times to go up, but I've failed every time. You're just at the Late True God stage. How can you climb to a higher level?" Qin Fangxin said coldly.

Yang Chen blinked: "How do you think I got here?"

"Most likely you knew my location in advance, and you ignored the experts on the other levels and flew directly to me. But you're quite lucky, not encountering anyone blocking your way." Qin Fangxin said.

Ignoring the various levels and flying directly to a higher level is feasible.

But pointless.

Doing so would not allow one to leave the Ten Thousand Zhang Cliff, and if caught, the punishment would be death, with no chance of redemption.

So only weaklings would pick up the leaks, while the strong would choose to climb step by step.

Upon hearing that this was what Qin Fangxin thought, Yang Chen shrugged, feeling a mix of laughter and tears in his heart.

He didn't bother to explain: "If you really think I'm talking nonsense, then I have nothing to say, Miss Qin. You just stay here and watch. I'll climb one level, and you follow me up one level. Stay close to me without having to take action, just follow wherever I go."

It was supposed to be mutual assistance, but Yang Chen didn't expect anyone else to help. The irony of helping each other inside the Blood-colored Purgatory was that everyone was suspicious of each other, and his initial goal had been to rely on his own strength to leave this Blood-colored Purgatory.

Qin Fangxin saw Yang Chen so confident, her heart filled with disbelief.

But who knew that Yang Chen would not say anything, just jump right out and head for the higher level cave mansion to challenge other opponents.

“This kid has gone mad.” Qin Fangxin believed in Yang Chen as a member of the Cloud Sky Gate, but she didn’t expect him to be so thin-skinned. She had only said a couple of things about him, and he was already doing something so crazy?

“Whatever, it’s normal for young people to be impulsive. Since he’s from my Cloud Sky Gate, if he gets into trouble later, I’ll still have to help him. It would be in line with Uncle Zhou’s idea.” Qin Fangxin thought in her heart.

At the same time, Yang Chen had already locked onto his target.

“It’s Evil Ghost and Wicked God.” Qin Fangxin clenched her teeth.

She was very familiar with this Evil Ghost and Wicked God because she had been defeated by him several times. Although she was always able to return alive, she suffered a lot each time. It could be said that among the people she dreaded the most in the upper cave mansions, there was this Evil Ghost and Wicked God!

As an evil cultivator of Li Gui Sect, which was different from the Purgatory Gate, the strength of Evil Ghost and Wicked God was quite bizarre, making people unable to figure it out.

“He’s really in trouble now. This damned kid didn’t pick anyone else, but chose Evil Ghost and Wicked God. It seems that his fate will end here. If he really meets Evil Ghost and Wicked God, even if I want to save him, it won’t be easy.”

Qin Fangxin sighed.

Just as she sighed, Yang Chen had already begun to fight with Evil Ghost and Wicked God.

At first, Qin Fangxin didn't take this battle seriously, thinking that Yang Chen would soon be defeated. However, when the fight actually started, she discovered that it was not Yang Chen who would be defeated, but Evil Ghost and Wicked God.

That's right, Evil Ghost and Wicked God were completely suppressed by Yang Chen's Golden Thunder, the gap was huge, like a battle between two different levels.

Evil Ghost and Wicked God were simply no match for Yang Chen.

As for the surrounding ghostly fog and evil energy that would have been difficult for her to handle, it was as easy as strolling for Yang Chen.

In the end, Evil Ghost and Wicked God couldn't stand it any longer and took the initiative to unleash their Taoist Intentions, trying to determine the final outcome with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was also not polite, displaying his Taoist Intention.

Qin Fangxin had thought that at Yang Chen's young age and in the Late True God stage, most of his time should have been spent on how to advance to the True God Stage Great Perfection, so he wouldn't have had time to study Taoist Intention, to strengthen it to the level of being able to fight against the experts of the Ten Thousand Zhang Cliff.

But who knew that when Yang Chen unleashed his Taoist Intention...

It was by no means weaker than Evil Ghost and Wicked God's.

Even as a Late True God, the strength of his Taoist Intention was astonishing. He was obviously superior to Evil Ghost and Wicked God during their fight, and he quickly suppressed him. In the end, he defeated Evil Ghost and Wicked God, killing him on the spot.

Yang Chen might be merciful to others, but not to these evil cultivators.

After effortlessly defeating Evil Ghost and Wicked God, Yang Chen steadied his breath and said, "Miss Qin, I don't know if you've made up your mind, but I don't have much time. I will continue to fight later. If you don't want to follow me, I won't force you."

Qin Fangxin was greatly surprised, and remembering her initial disdain and contempt for Yang Chen, she felt ashamed.

But now she couldn't care less, she leaped up and reached the same level as Yang Chen.

"What's your name?" Qin Fangxin finally asked at this moment.

Yang Chen knew that the other party was finally taking him seriously and said, "Yang Chen."

“Yang Chen, you had a fierce battle with Evil Ghost and Wicked God just now. Why don’t you rest for a while, and continue to break through later?” Qin Fangxin said joyfully.

In fact, it was common for two people to break through together, but only one could take action, otherwise it would break the rules and inevitably lead to a siege by other people.

In the Ten Thousand Zhang Cliff, there were many powerful men who enjoyed the pleasures of life with several women under their protection.

That was why Qin Fangxin was a little embarrassed. She hadn’t thought that one day she would have to rely on someone else’s strength to climb up and have him protect her.

After all, she had rejected Zhang Shihao’s invitation back then.

It was because at that time, he had taken advantage of her and had made such excessive demands on her.

Thinking of this, Qin Fangxin felt a surge of anger and frustration in her heart.

According to her judgment, although Yang Chen was excellent, he might still not be as strong as Zhang Shihao. However, his character seemed to be decent.

Yang Chen didn’t know what Qin Fangxin was thinking, and said, “No need, I didn’t use up much strength just now.”

Qin Fangxin clenched her teeth in irritation. Why couldn’t this man appreciate kindness?

She simply gave up trying to manage him, thinking that Yang Chen was just pretending to be strong. But when she saw him actually take action, she was completely dumbfounded. It seemed that he had really not used any strong moves just now. When he continued to break through, he was still as relaxed and composed as ever, with his moves as easy as before.

Defeat!

It was not much different from defeating Evil Ghost and Wicked God, and even as he approached the height of three thousand Zhang, he still didn’t show any signs of slowing down.

And then, he went on a rampage.

Defeating every opponent he met, Yang Chen’s momentum was unstoppable. He had already reached the position of three thousand Zhang, and had not even slowed down yet!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2013: Chapter 2009: Powerful Ones at the God Monarch Tier_1 Chapter 2013: Chapter 2009: Powerful Ones at the God Monarch Tier_1 Qin Fangxin had never dared to imagine reaching a height of three thousand Zhang. With her talent and strength, she would probably need at least hundreds of years to break through this limit, even in her wildest dreams.

And even then, she might not be able to reach this height.

There was no helping it; there were simply too many masters within the Wanzhang Cliff to count.

As for the geniuses among them, their excellence was constantly overshadowed. Although Qin Fangxin was indeed outstanding, her brilliance paled in comparison with the numerous challengers she encountered here.

But what about Yang Chen?

His height of three thousand Zhang seemed to be just a beginning!

It was only now that he began to get serious.

In the Late True God Realm and with a cultivation age even younger than hers, Yang Chen had not only managed to surpass her, but he had also reached a height that she could only look up to.

She couldn’t help but admit that Yang Chen was much more outstanding than her, so much so that she felt compelled to submit.

The current Yang Chen had reached a height of three thousand three hundred Zhang.

At this point, Yang Chen became much more serious, because after passing the three thousand Zhang height, the challengers had undergone a dramatic change, and some of them had stronger Dao Intents than his own.

Even though his two Dao Intents complemented each other, they still fell short in the face of ever more powerful opponents. The farther he went, the more formidable the Dao Intent of the masters became.

Fortunately, his Primitive Dao Intent was a Special Dao Intent, so even if it was much weaker, it could still work with his Unyielding Dao Intent to reverse the situation and win in the end.

Of course, his Undying Divine Thunder and Origin of Strange Fire also played a crucial role in the battles.

Now standing at the height of three thousand three hundred Zhang, Yang Chen rested for two days.

These days, completely spent in battle, Yang Chen had hardly had any rest, so his recovery was somewhat inevitable.

“How many years have you actually been cultivating?” Qin Fangxin asked curiously, “I can only judge that you are very young, but your cultivation age is even more astonishing.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh: “I think it’s better if you don’t ask.”

“Why?” Qin Fangxin was surprised.

“Because it will only make you feel inferior.” Yang Chen said calmly.

“Tsk, I admit that you’re better than me, but I don’t think it will make me feel that way.” With a pout, Qin Fangxin didn’t believe him and asked impatiently, “So tell me, how many years have you been cultivating?”

“A little over twenty years,” Yang Chen said casually.

He had more pressing matters on his mind at the moment, such as figuring out how to advance further, leaving him no time to attend to her questions. However, since she asked, he had no reason not to answer truthfully.

As expected, though, Qin Fangxin did not believe him. Upon hearing his reply, she retorted, “Nonsense, do you really think I’d believe that?”

“Believe it or not,” Yang Chen replied indifferently, then closed his eyes to continue his recovery.

“How can you have such an attitude towards women?” Qin Fangxin complained.

Yang Chen sighed helplessly, “I don’t have time to engage in sweet talk with you right now. Time is of the essence, and I need to leave this Wanzhang Cliff as soon as possible.”

He was truly anxious at the moment.

He had promised the Hundred Yin Venerable to protect the Moon Zither Saintess, but the current situation had exceeded both his and Ye Kun’s ability to handle. He had no idea how the Moon Zither Saintess was faring at the moment, so he needed to leave Wanzhang Cliff to find out.

Qin Fangxin misunderstood Yang Chen’s intentions and felt deeply embarrassed, “You, this little guy, are so young yet speak so disrespectfully. What ‘sweet talk’? Who is engaging in sweet talk with you?”

Yang Chen rubbed his nose, realizing that he had indeed misspoken. He could only shake his head and remain silent.

“Let’s go.” Yang Chen had recovered enough at this point and proceeded to continue his ascent.

“You’ve recovered so quickly.” Qin Fangxin stared with her mouth wide open, amazed by his vigor.

Without another word, Yang Chen leaped into action, heading straight for the three thousand four hundred Zhang height.

What followed was a series of grueling battles.

But Yang Chen's strength was able to carry him through, and after numerous battles, he secured victory without any danger, reaching four thousand two hundred Zhang.

It was only upon reaching the four thousand two hundred Zhang height that Yang Chen encountered some trouble.

Now, his opponent was a powerful being named the Slaughter God Monarch.

Yang Chen had no idea about the reputation of the Slaughter God Monarch, but the moment Qin Fangxin heard the name "God Monarch," she was filled with terror and insisted on leaving with Yang Chen immediately.

"What are you doing?" Yang Chen was now facing off against the Slaughter God Monarch and couldn't help but frown at Qin Fangxin's scared, trembling appearance.

The Slaughter God Monarch was a middle-aged man in a blood-red robe, wielding a sharp sword and emanating a terrifying killing aura. This killing aura alone was enough to make one feel despair and dare not to confront him directly.

Qin Fangxin took a deep breath: "Yang Chen, I don't know if you are really ignorant or just pretending not to know, but a God Monarch – a God Monarch-tier power! Being called a God Monarch means that his ability is far beyond that of ordinary people at the same height."

"God Monarch? What's that?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

He was completely ignorant of this matter.

“You really don’t know what a God Monarch is? Oh heavens, Yang Chen, listen to me, let’s leave quickly and find another opponent. The Slaughter God Monarch must be a top powerhouse who has the strength but is not in a hurry to advance further!” Qin Fangxin shouted urgently.

Yang Chen, however, was not one to back down easily. He felt a terrifying killing intent emanating from the Slaughter God Monarch.

This killing intent was like the enticing aroma of food to a glutton, stirring up the latent fighting spirit within Yang Chen.

He could accept his own defeat.

But running away without a fight – that was something he would never permit.

“Qin Fangxin, stand back. There are no words like ‘run without a fight’ in my dictionary,” Yang Chen said coldly.

“You... how can you not know a good person’s heart!” Qin Fangxin scolded angrily, but she knew Yang Chen’s temperament and could only bite her lip, unable to argue any further. Reluctantly, she stepped back and let Yang Chen confront the Slaughter God Monarch.

The Slaughter God Monarch licked his lips and sneered, “Little guy, you really should’ve listened to your woman. My title of God Monarch wasn’t earned for nothing. Fighting me can be fatal. Of course, it’s too late for you now. Just die here obediently, and I’ll take good care of your woman.”

Having said that, the Slaughter God Monarch let out a strange laugh, and his murderous aura intensified, instantly suppressing Yang Chen.

Then, from within that dense killing intent, a giant hand appeared, signalling the beginning of the Slaughter God Monarch’s attack.

Yang Chen’s face was grave. The Slaughter God Monarch was indeed formidable, but this level of power was not enough to best him.

Thunder and lightning flickered in his hands, completely shattering the blood-red hand!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2014: Chapter 2010: Turning Defeat into Victory_1 Chapter 2014: Chapter 2010: Turning Defeat into Victory_1 Seeing Yang Chen casually decipher his own method formed by murderous intent, Killing God Sovereign laughed wildly: “Kid, not bad, take this strike!”

As the stone spoke, Killing God Sovereign directly swung a sword towards Yang Chen.

Without too much technique, just a fierce blow came down without any fancy decoration. However, Yang Chen did not dare to underestimate it.

It’s strong, this strike from Killing God Sovereign is powerful.

Yang Chen took out Inch Snow Divine Spear to counter this blow.

Rumble...

The gale roared, the qi spread out, and space shook.

Qin Fangxin’s delicate body trembled and retreated in fear for quite a distance. Despite watching from afar, she still felt afraid and shivered from the intense battle.

Both of them carried the oppressive power of a king, causing fear and trepidation in people’s hearts, feeling unable to resist this force.

Yang Chen had to admit that Qin Fangxin was right. Killing God Sovereign was indeed powerful, with strength beyond this level.

He was completely different from the opponents he had encountered earlier, the difference in weight was several notches.

After one attack from the Killing God Sovereign, his divine body was barely holding up, and in a pure contest of divine power, he lost.

Yang Chen had no choice but to display the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens, pouring it into the long spear, regaining some face.

However, Killing God Sovereign was not a vegetarian either. Seeing Yang Chen's move, he sneered and instantly showed several streams of blood qi on his sword. The blood qi entwined around the sword, turning Yang Chen's just regained advantage back into a disadvantage.

With gritted teeth, Yang Chen had to display his Dao Intent.

Unyielding Dao Intent and Primitive Dao Intent.

These two Dao Intents surged out together, naturally suppressing the divine power technique. Seeing this scene, Killing God Sovereign raised his eyebrows: "Interesting, interesting, two kinds of Dao Intent. To comprehend two kinds of Dao before reaching the Enlightenment Stage is truly incredible. However, it's a pity that today you'll have to fall to my blade. Hahaha, your Dao Intent is still too immature."

When the conversation ended, Killing God Sovereign also condensed his own Dao Intent.

Slaughter!

It was a clear feeling that the Dao Intent was related to slaughter. The slaughter Dao Intent emerged, making people feel the call of Hell in an instant, as if death was infinitely close.

One could tell that Killing God Sovereign had killed too many people under his hands.

Countless lives had perished in his grasp.

The power of this Dao Intent had already subtly changed Killing God Sovereign's qi, making him frightening and difficult for ordinary people to approach, even without displaying any Dao Intent.

It was evident how powerful this Dao Intent was.

Confronting other Dao Intents, Yang Chen still had a chance by relying on his special Dao Intent to reverse the situation and achieve victory.

However, facing this Dao Intent, Yang Chen discovered that even his Primitive Dao Intent became tough to wield.

The comprehension gap between Dao Intents was enormous.

If it's said that his understanding of Dao Intent is in an embryonic form, the opponent's understanding of Dao Intent has already surpassed the embryonic level, reaching a higher realm.

Exceeding a realm, even if his Dao Intent is special, it is impossible to change the outcome of the battle.

“Hahaha, kid, do you know why this God Monarch stays here? I’ll tell you the truth, if I wanted, I could reach five thousand or even six thousand Zhang at any time, but I don’t want to. Why? At that height, where could I wantonly trample and kill weak newcomers like you who are full of vigor and hope to break through?” Killing God Sovereign laughed aloud.

His desire was to kill.

His purpose here was the same.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

“Honestly, this place is truly a treasure land!” Killing God Sovereign licked his lips: “Seeing those people trying to break through and the look of despair as I kill them is indescribable. Of course, today it’s the same for you. Die, hahaha!”

In an instant, the killing Dao Intent of Killing God Sovereign crushed Yang Chen’s Dao Intent, which finally couldn’t form a systematic defense, and was completely defeated by the killing Dao Intent.

Primitive Dao Intent and Unyielding Dao Intent ultimately could not defend against it.

When the Slaughter Dao Intent invaded like a sharp sword, even Qin Fangxin screamed out. However, in the next moment, a shocking scene occurred.

It was seen that the sword Killing God Sovereign used to kill Yang Chen suddenly froze.

Stop!

A flaming hand pierced through Killing God Sovereign's chest. As the fire entered Killing God Sovereign's body, it burned him rapidly, incinerating his entire divine body.

"You, you!" Killing God Sovereign glared at Yang Chen with resentment and anger.

No matter what, he couldn't accept the fact that he would be defeated here.

However, the fact was that he was. One moment, the unbeatable Killing God Sovereign's body completely disappeared like smoke, never to be found again.

Then, behind Killing God Sovereign, a miraculous figure appeared, looking exactly like Yang Chen, transformed by the flames of the Origin of Strange Fire.

"I finally made it in time," Yang Chen took a deep breath.

The one who resolved Killing God Sovereign was none other than the Origin of Strange Fire.

At first, when Yang Chen started to battle with Killing God Sovereign, he knew his opponent's strength was impressive, and it would be difficult for him to face them with just Dao Intent.

So, he let his Flame Avatar set up an ambush, secretly preparing to change the final tilt of the battlefield with this.

Killing God Sovereign was convinced that his Dao Intent could easily defeat Yang Chen, but he was unaware that there was more to fighting than Dao Intent.

His Origin of Strange Fire could be resisted by Killing God Sovereign's strength but not the moment his fire touched someone else's body.

Even when facing Enlightenment Stage Experts, Yang Chen could guarantee that they would be instantly reduced to ashes if touched, leaving nothing.

Killing God Sovereign let his guard down, he didn't realize that Yang Chen had a hidden strategy. When he finally reacted, the Origin of Strange Fire had already completely burned the inside of his body.

The current Yang Chen took a deep breath and sat down in Killing God Sovereign's cave mansion, panting and sweating profusely.

"That was so scary." Qin Fangxin almost shed tears. She thought everything was over, but Yang Chen unexpectedly turned the tables in the end.

The current Yang Chen didn’t have time to be afraid.

What he had more of was reflection and contemplation.

Just how strong a God Monarch Tier expert was, Yang Chen didn’t want to know for now. What he knew was that there was still a gap between him and a God Monarch Tier expert.

His current strength was still not enough to leave this place.

However, the overwhelmingly powerful Dao Intent of Killing God Sovereign did open up a new horizon for him. His two Dao Intents still had greater potential to be unleashed!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2015: Chapter 2011: God Monarch and God King_1 Chapter 2015: Chapter 2011: God Monarch and God King_1 Today’s battle made him deeply aware of his own Dao Intent and its shortcomings.

“Yang Chen.” Qin Fangxin came over, looking worriedly at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen did not answer, but closed his eyes and entered a very subtle state of comprehension.

“What is he doing...” Qin Fangxin’s mouth gaped open in surprise.

What is Yang Chen doing?

Could it be that he had gained some insights during his battle with the Slaughter God Monarch?

Qin Fangxin took a deep breath, feeling that this was very possible. As she had gotten to know Yang Chen better, she realized that his strength often improved after each battle, and each time he would gain some understanding.

Now, in this state, she could determine that Yang Chen was most likely reflecting on himself and gaining something from the battle just now.

Indeed, Qin Fangxin’s judgement was not wrong. At this moment, Yang Chen was completely immersed in a state of self-reflection and comprehension.

After a battle, he learned a lot, and these things were crucial for him.

If he didn’t absorb these lessons in time, what would he rely on to break through the remaining 6000 Zhang?

It has to be said that although the Slaughter God Monarch was powerful, after battling with him, Yang Chen learned many things.

His understanding of Dao Intent had risen to a higher level.

Although it was nowhere near the Slaughter God Monarch's level, it was definitely not comparable to himself before the battle.

In this way, after stabilizing for a few more days, Yang Chen gradually got up.

"Yang Chen, you've finally woken up. What do you plan on doing now? Continue to fight or what?" Qin Fangxin asked.

"Of course, I will continue to advance!" Yang Chen said calmly.

Qin Fangxin broke out in a cold sweat, "I'm telling you, Yang Chen, if you ever encounter a God Monarch Tier expert again, don't be foolish and make sure to escape."

Yang Chen didn't say anything, but deep down, he was looking forward to another battle with a God Monarch-level expert.

Escape? How could he? For him, experts at the God Monarch level were precious, and each time he fought with one, his strength would improve significantly.

Now, if he faced a powerful being like the Slaughter God Monarch, he couldn't guarantee a 100% victory, but he definitely wouldn't be as embarrassed as the first time.

Of course, he wouldn't say this to Qin Fangxin, as she might go crazy if she heard it.

Now he was quite curious and couldn't help but ask, "Tell me, Qin Fangxin, what is a God Monarch Tier expert and how is it defined?"

Hearing this, Qin Fangxin bit her lip and said, "You really are a bumpkin, not knowing what a God Monarch expert is? I really can't believe you. Let me explain it this way: generally, those at the True God Stage Great Perfection have only reached the embryonic stage in their understanding of Dao Intent."

"Yes, that's it," Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

Qin Fangxin continued, "If one relies on this embryonic Dao Intent and slowly comprehends it, they can still enter the Enlightenment Stage. However, there is still room for development and strengthening of this embryonic form before reaching Dao Intent!"

"Oh?" Yang Chen recalled what Liang Huai had said at first.

Liang Huai had mentioned that once True God-level experts who came out of the Blood Purgatory entered the Enlightenment Stage, their strength would be astonishingly strong, far surpassing their peers.

It must have something to do with the strengthening of this embryonic form.

“The Daoist Intent Embryo is divided into three levels: first, the embryonic form; second, the growth period; and third, the maturity period.” Qin Fangxin explained.

“After reaching maturity, can one enter the Enlightenment Stage?” Yang Chen asked, confused.

“No, of course not. The requirement for the Enlightenment Stage is a complete Dao, while the majority of True God-level experts have only comprehended a part of Dao. The complete Dao is too far-fetched, and the three levels I spoke of are the strengthening of the Dao for True God-level experts, which is completely different from a complete Dao. The more strengthened, the more powerful,” Qin Fangxin explained.

Yang Chen asked curiously, “What are the benefits of doing this when entering the Enlightenment Stage?”

“Of course, there are many benefits. After entering the Enlightenment Stage, Enlightenment Stage Experts will also repeatedly strengthen their Dao Intent. The experts in Blood Purgatory have just done what needs to be done in the Enlightenment Stage in advance, so once they enter the Enlightenment Stage, these True God-level experts will truly take off,” Qin Fangxin said with emotion.

Yang Chen was surprised, “So how is a God Monarch defined?”

“Once the Dao Intent surpasses the embryonic form and reaches the growth phase, one can be called a God Monarch,” Qin Fangxin replied.

“What about reaching the maturity phase?” Yang Chen asked again.

“Reaching the maturity phase means becoming a God King-level expert,” Qin Fangxin sighed.

God Monarch, God King!

“So, are the people at the highest level of Blood Purgatory really God King level experts?” Yang Chen asked.

Qin Fangxin snorted, “Of course, what else could they be? God King-level experts stand at the top of Blood Purgatory. These True God-level masters are the true invincibles of the True God Stage. Once a God King-level expert appears, they will be treated and valued like Enlightenment Stage experts among the various sects!”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but gasp, so incredible.

It seems that he really was ignorant, knowing nothing about the God Monarch and God King levels.

But after learning about this, Yang Chen was even more motivated.

“Let’s go,” Yang Chen said.

“Aren’t you afraid at all?” Qin Fangxin frowned, her face stern.

Yang Chen laughed out loud, “Compared to being afraid, I’m more afraid of not being able to leave here.”

Rather than fearing the God Kings and God Monarchs, their existence stirred his emotions, making him excited.

He was still far from reaching that level, which showed that he could still become even stronger.

Yang Chen continued his ascent.

Slaughter God Monarch couldn’t stop his progress, and neither could anyone else. No one could stop him in his tracks.

Yang Chen could clearly feel his own strength improving. At first, he had been able to reach the four thousand Zhang position with difficulty, but due to the influence of the Slaughter God Monarch, his strength increased once more, and he was able to fully control the height of four thousand Zhang.

Four thousand five hundred Zhang.

Four thousand six hundred Zhang.

Four thousand eight hundred Zhang!

Yang Chen didn't stop for a moment. At first, he wasn't sure, but as he fought against various powerful opponents, he found that the embryonic form of his Unyielding Dao Intent was nearing the bottleneck, close to reaching the growth phase.

As for the Primitive Dao Intent, it was still a bit behind.

The reason for this judgment was that most True God-level experts at the four thousand Zhang height had basically reached the pinnacle of the Dao Intent Embryo stage and were only one step away from entering the growth phase.

Now, his Dao Intent had reached the same level as those powerful experts!

Because he had two Dao Intentions, the fighting power of one Dao Intent was completely combined with the other. When dealing with opponents, he almost always won with an overwhelming posture.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2016: Chapter 2012: The Unrivaled Zhang Shihao_1 Chapter 2016: Chapter 2012: The Unrivaled Zhang Shihao_1 But at four thousand eight hundred zhang, near five thousand zhang, Yang Chen stopped.

He encountered another person.

Zhang Shihao, whom Zhou Xingyun had mentioned!

Actually, meeting Zhang Shihao was quite unexpected for Yang Chen. He thought that finding Zhang Shihao would be as troublesome as finding Qin Fangxin.

In fact, all the way here, Qin Fangxin's attitude towards his search for Zhang Shihao was extremely indifferent, as if she was not particularly eager for him to find Zhang Shihao.

Yang Chen found it strange, but he didn't care much about Qin Fangxin's feelings, because he had promised Zhou Xingyun.

Unexpectedly, he found the other party very quickly with good luck as soon as he started searching.

When he met Zhang Shihao, Yang Chen immediately stated his purpose.

Now, in front of Zhang Shihao's Cave Mansion.

Yang Chen looked at Zhang Shihao.

Zhang Shihao looked very young, just like him, both of them looked like young men. However, unlike him, Zhang Shihao had a longer cultivation age.

Moreover, the True God Realm Qi that he emitted was even stronger than his.

“Qin Fangxin, and what did you say, your name is Yang Chen?” Zhang Shihao looked at Yang Chen and Qin Fangxin with his hands behind his back.

As for Yang Chen, he didn’t pay attention to him, and seemed to look down on him even more.

As for Qin Fangxin, he sneered coldly: “Qin Fangxin, I originally thought you wouldn’t agree to my request, why, have you thought it through now? Are you ready to satisfy my demands? As long as you satisfy my desires, rest assured, I will take full responsibility for your safety.”

“Zhang Shihao, you two-faced bastard. Humph, I knew you were not a good person at the beginning when we were outside the Blood Purgatory. I was on guard against you, and I was right. You immediately showed your true colors once you came into this Blood Purgatory, knowing that you couldn’t leave. To make me your woman, let me tell you, Zhang Shihao, it’s impossible. Even in death, I, Qin Fangxin could never submit to you.” Qin Fangxin said coldly.

Zhang Shihao laughed: “Qin Fangxin, do you really think I lack a woman like you? To tell you the truth, there are so many women who want to be mine that I can’t even play with all of them. Do you think I care about your feelings? What a great joke. If there’s nothing else, leave now and stop wasting my time.”

Yang Chen glanced at Qin Fangxin and found her furious and very angry.

Yang Chen shrugged, feeling helpless about it, but no matter what kind of person Zhang Shihao was, he had to do what he promised Zhou Xingyun.

“Zhang Shihao, let’s put aside your relationship with Qin Fangxin for now. I have my own reasons for looking for you.” Yang Chen said.

“Speak up quickly.” Zhang Shihao said impatiently.

Yang Chen told the whole story about Zhou Xingyun without any omissions.

“Elder Brother Zhou’s intention is for us to help each other and then leave together. I am now seeking your thoughts, and if possible, I hope you will leave with me.” Yang Chen said.

Upon hearing this, Zhang Shihao laughed outright.

“Hahaha, what a joke, a big joke. Let me go with you? Kid, what can you do? Both of you came this far, mostly relying on luck, and still have the nerve to talk about mutual assistance with me? Don’t try to give me that hypocritical approach Zhou Xingyun tried.”

Zhang Shihao sneered: “I could have brought him with me, but why didn’t I? Because the old fellow was too weak, he couldn’t even deal with those at a hundred feet. Let me protect him? That’s pure nonsense. Now he still can’t figure out his own position, and wants me to protect others. What, you think because we’re both from Cloud Sky Sect I’m obliged to do this? I, Zhang Shihao, a proud genius, why should I protect you weaklings?”

When Yang Chen heard this, he was naturally somewhat angry.

However, his temperament was different from ordinary people, and he quickly said: “Zhang Shihao, let me emphasize it again, we are to help each other.”

“Interesting, mutual assistance? Just with the two of you? Combined, you’re no match for me, what can you help me with? What can you two do for me?”

Zhang Shihao said coldly: “I’ll tell you the truth. I’ve been biding my time around five thousand zhang, and with my current ability, I can totally reach around five thousand three hundred zhang. As long as they’re God Monarch Tier or below, I can control them! You two, what can you help me with?”

Qin Fangxin said fiercely: “Zhang Shihao, you are too arrogant. Do you really think that there are no other geniuses in the Cloud Sky Sect besides you?”

“Hahaha, there are geniuses, what, are they you two? Ridiculous!” Zhang Shihao said contemptuously.

Seeing this, Yang Chen completely decided that Zhang Shihao was not someone who could be assisted.

He shrugged his shoulders: “Zhang Shihao, since you’re not interested in cooperation, then there’s nothing more to say. However, since you’ve decided not to help each other, I hope you won’t follow me when I try to advance later!”

“Advance? Just the two of you? A Late True God Realm and a weak woman. Hahahaha.” Zhang Shihao looked at them with contempt, not taking them seriously at all.

Yang Chen didn’t bother explaining anything to Zhang Shihao and motioned to Qin Fangxin: “Let’s go, just the two of us!”

Qin Fangxin looked at Zhang Shihao and said coldly: “Zhang Shihao, you are too arrogant. You think there are no other geniuses in the Cloud Sky Sect besides you, but you don’t realize that you are just a frog at the bottom of the well.”

When the conversation ended, Qin Fangxin left with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn’t bother arguing with Zhang Shihao. Having reached this height, his goal was even higher.

Challenge!

For him, there was only one word.

Yang Chen challenged an even stronger opponent once again.

But even the stronger opponents could no longer stop his pace at this point.

Opponents at four thousand nine hundred zhang were quickly crushed and defeated by him in a swift manner.

Zhang Shihao naturally sensed all of this. When he saw this, his pupils contracted, and he was completely shocked.

“This kid can actually defeat an opponent at four thousand nine hundred zhang. It seems that it’s not a coincidence that Qin Fangxin is following him.” Zhang Shihao’s voice was icy cold.

Now, the corner of his mouth raised in a disdainful smile, without disappearing, he leaped up, emitting a chilling tone: “Humph, I finally know what’s going on. Qin Fangxin, no wonder you look down on me. It turns out that you went to serve someone else’s man****. Huh, this man you’re following does have some means, but unfortunately, he is still inferior compared to me.”

Zhang Shihao’s fighting intent was stirred up, and he chose to make a move as well.

Yang Chen challenged four thousand nine hundred zhang, and he also challenged four thousand nine hundred zhang.

As he said, his fighting strength was indeed not as simple as the position he was in. As soon as he made a move, the opponent he challenged was quickly defeated.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2017: Chapter 2013: Limit? What is the Limit_1 Chapter 2017: Chapter 2013: Limit? What is the Limit_1 Yang Chen's challenge to a higher level made him feel as if he had been provoked.

And the person who provoked him was someone he had just looked down upon, making Zhang Shihao unbearable.

Did he really think that he was limited to the level below 5000 Zhang?

Zhang Shihao planned to make a move, to show Qin Fangxin how insignificant the other man she relied on was in front of him.

He would break through all the way, showing off his full strength.

How far could Yang Chen go?

He believed that it would soon come to an end, and when that time came, he would surpass the other side with a strong momentum, and Qin Fangxin would know how foolish it was to sit with him.

At that time, Qin Fangxin would definitely come to him crying and begging, praying for his protection.

Thinking of being able to enjoy Qin Fangxin's delicious body, Zhang Shihao was still quite excited. After all, in this Blood Purgatory, beauties like Qin Fangxin were quite rare.

It was a pity that she was very difficult to deal with. If she were really a weak woman, he would have forced her into submission long ago, and it wouldn't be so troublesome.

With these thoughts, Zhang Shihao snorted coldly and continued to advance upward.

Five thousand Zhang!

Nowadays, the most nervous person should be Qin Fangxin. She disliked Zhang Shihao the most, praying in her heart that someone could stand up and show him what a real genius was.

At first, when she saw Yang Chen, she thought he was just average. Compared to Zhang Shihao, he might be a level lower.

But as time changed, she gradually realized that Yang Chen's excellence might not be inferior to Zhang Shihao's.

Now, she had placed all her hopes on Yang Chen.

However, soon Qin Fangxin began to feel a little disappointed.

She followed closely behind Yang Chen, full of expectations, longing, and support, but Yang Chen's challenge speed became slower and slower, much worse than Zhang Shihao's.

About half a day later, Zhang Shihao had reached the position of 5,300 Zhang.

But Yang Chen was still at 5,100 Zhang, just defeating the opponent at that level.

Zhang Shihao looked down at Yang Chen and Qin Fangxin with a sneering smile on his face, becoming more disdainful. “Qin Fangxin, is this the person you chose? So weak.”

Qin Fangxin bit her lip lightly and said nothing. Looking at Yang Chen’s back, had he really reached his limit? Could he only maintain his position at 5,100 Zhang and not continue further?

But as Zhang Shihao’s words fell, Yang Chen’s choice was simple.

He stood up gently and headed straight for the 5,200 Zhang position.

“Yang Chen, don’t pretend to be strong. If you really can’t do it, being provoked and rashly climbing upward will only put you at a disadvantage,” Qin Fangxin reminded him.

Yang Chen calmly said, “I know my own measures.”

Qin Fangxin gritted her teeth, “Why won’t you listen to others’ advice?”

She knew Yang Chen well enough that he was someone who didn't listen to others' advice, so she sighed and felt extremely wronged.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen, with his eyes locked on the higher position, calmly searched for his next opponent.

The battle was imminent.

The battle lasted a long time, taking a whole day before it finally ended.

Yang Chen's opponent was a master named Tu Mozhenshen. After the fight, Yang Chen could feel the pressure of the opponent's moves, but in the end, he was still a little stronger, and he won the victory.

"Hmph," Zhang Shihao was very upset.

Seeing Yang Chen barely defeat Tu Mozhenshen, he thought Yang Chen would lose, but who could've guessed that Yang Chen had good luck and won in the end.

"He had good luck in this challenge. I'm curious how you're going to deal with the next one," Zhang Shihao sneered in his heart.

He knew deep down that he had to admit Yang Chen's excellence.

Younger, lower cultivation level, but able to reach such a high position, his excellence was self-evident.

If given another chance to choose, he would definitely choose to join forces with Yang Chen because he had value to be used.

But it was too late to say these things now.

As long as Yang Chen hadn't surpassed him, he wasn't as good as him, and then Qin Fangxin would know clearly who the wiser choice to follow was.

"Yang Chen, with your strength, you shouldn't try to break through anymore. Perhaps 5,200 Zhang is already your limit. With your talent and strength, there's no need to be so anxious. You can take your time to break through later," Qin Fangxin said.

"Hehe, what, you don't dare to keep advancing? Actually, I still have some strength left. Maybe I can reach a higher position. If you two stop here, then don't talk about cooperating with me, because you two don't even deserve it," Zhang Shihao mocked.

Yang Chen didn't respond.

Neither to Zhang Shihao nor to Qin Fangxin.

He calmly stood up and headed straight for the 5,300 Zhang position.

“Yang Chen, don’t be provoked,” Qin Fangxin hurried.

Yang Chen was too young. He had just been provoked by Zhang Shihao once, and now he was being provoked again. He should have reached his limit by now, so why was he still insisting on advancing stubbornly?

The two of them didn’t know that Yang Chen didn’t care about their opinions at all. Zhang Shihao’s provocation? To him, it was just a fart.

As for Qin Fangxin, Yang Chen was grateful for her soothing words, but he couldn’t answer her, as it would be too troublesome to explain.

As for the limits she was talking about...

Yang Chen chuckled secretly. He didn’t know where Qin Fangxin got the idea that he had reached his limit, but for him, the limits were still far away.

5,300 Zhang...

To be precise, it was just the beginning.

But he didn't need to defeat his opponents in such a hurry. It was easy to go all out, but where would he find such good opponents? As each opponent was defeated, there would be one less to face, so he had to cherish each one.

Now, at 5,300 Zhang, Yang Chen found his new opponent.

The battle was about to begin again, no more hesitation, and started immediately. This was the style of Blood Purgatory: war, war, war – kill, kill, kill!

The battle also lasted a long time, a full two days. Yang Chen won by a narrow margin, defeating the 5,300 Zhang opponent and knocked him down the Wanzhang Cliff.

At this time, Yang Chen was at the same height as Zhang Shihao.

Zhang Shihao was dumbfounded. He stared at Yang Chen angrily, completely not expecting that Yang Chen, who had just reached his limit, had once again surpassed his 'limit' and defeated his opponent, arriving at the same position as him.

Zhang Shihao's expression was ugly.

Yang Chen didn't look at him.

But he felt that Yang Chen’s indifference was an unremitting mockery, as if he had been slapped in the face, his face burning with pain!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2018: Chapter 2014: Honing Oneself_1 Chapter 2018: Chapter 2014: Honing Oneself_1 To know, at first, it was him who mocked Yang Chen.

From the very beginning, he looked down on Yang Chen, but Yang Chen unexpectedly kept breaking through, defeating many masters and proving his strength.

Although he was angry, he could still bear it, because after all, Yang Chen never surpassed him and reached the same height as him!

He still had a little self-confidence left.

Latterly, he believed that Yang Chen couldn’t stand on the same position as him, even if Yang Chen kept advancing, he still believed that Yang Chen would reach his limit soon.

However, who knew that time and time again, every time he thought Yang Chen was about to be defeated, Yang Chen slapped him in the face instead.

Until now, Yang Chen stood beside him in the same position.

Yang Chen didn’t say anything, and he felt speechless.

Zhang Shihao’s anger burned, and his whole person became irritable and furious.

“Yang Chen, good, very good. You’ve completely angered me. You want to compete with me, right? I see you really don’t know when to give up. If you didn’t use your true ability, I would think I couldn’t beat both of you?” Zhang Shihao angrily shouted.

When the conversation ended, Zhang Shihao didn’t say anything else and went directly to the 5,400 Zhang position.

Seeing this, Yang Chen didn’t care at all.

He ignored Zhang Shihao, but Zhang Shihao thought he was trying to provoke him. However, in fact, it wasn’t like that. He genuinely didn’t intend to care about Zhang Shihao.

Because from the bottom of his heart, he didn’t consider Zhang Shihao as an opponent on the same level.

So, no matter how Zhang Shihao provoked him, Yang Chen never took it seriously. Zhang Shihao didn’t know that in Yang Chen’s eyes, he had been entertaining himself all along.

If he knew this, he would probably be even angrier.

Now, regardless of what Zhang Shihao did, Yang Chen planned to rush up directly and also lock onto the 5,400 Zhang height.

Seeing Yang Chen making this choice, Qin Fangxin worriedly said, “Yang Chen, can you do it?”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but shake his head, “Miss Qin, you just need to watch from the side. If you really feel bored, think of how to cheer me on and how to relieve my pressure after I win.”

Qin Fangxin saw Yang Chen so confident and couldn’t understand where Yang Chen’s confidence came from.

According to his performance, this 5,300 Zhang should be his limit already, right?

She clenched her teeth, relieving Yang Chen’s pressure? How to relieve it?

As she thought about it, she suddenly thought of something, and her face turned red immediately.

This... this...

Did she misunderstand or was Yang Chen’s intention like this from the beginning?

Yang Chen didn't know what Qin Fangxin thought and began searching for his 5,400 Zhang high opponent.

Found it soon.

As for the opponent, Yang Chen didn't have any studies or errands. He quickly launched an attack and then exchanged blows with his opponent.

It's worth mentioning that Zhang Shihao successfully reached the height of 5,400 Zhang at this time and defeated his opponent.

However, looking at Zhang Shihao's current appearance, it's enough to judge that he wasn't as relaxed as he was at the beginning.

Although he quickly defeated his opponent, it was enough to judge that he had already used up his strength, panting for breath and almost exhausted.

Zhang Shihao was a little scared because he had to admit that he had reached his limit.

"Humph, most people can't reach the height of 5,400 Zhang at all. Any higher would be the realm of God Monarch Tier level powerhouses. Heh, what am I afraid of? This kid is bound to lose! Look at him, he's at a disadvantage!" Zhang Shihao judged in his heart.

Just like he thought.

The current Yang Chen was indeed in a huge disadvantage.

He didn't know who his opponent was. Powerful Ones were everywhere in this Blood Purgatory, and his opponent's name was unimportant. But they were undoubtedly strong. After a round of battles, he indeed fell into a disadvantage.

However, Yang Chen wasn't panicked at all.

Qin Fangxin observed carefully.

She found an interesting phenomenon.

At first, she didn't care. To be precise, she noticed it, but she didn't care too much about it until now she realized something was wrong.

Each time Yang Chen fought his opponent, he seemed to be in a disadvantage and struggling to win.

It was because of this that Zhang Shihao and she both thought Yang Chen would struggle to win each time.

But as time went on, Yang Chen always turned danger into safety and reversed the situation that they thought he couldn't win.

In the end, he emerged victorious.

After that, she often worried whether Yang Chen had reached his limit and couldn't continue.

But the results always surprised her.

It was like this once, and twice.

At first, it could be understood as luck, but could every time be like this?

Qin Fangxin sensed something wrong. As she watched, she finally found a clue. Was it possible that this man was using these enemies as opponents to hone himself?

Upon thinking this, Qin Fangxin took a deep breath.

It was exactly the case. Yang Chen was completely capable of victory, but he didn't do it. He kept preserving his strength and fighting with his enemies to hone himself!

Just like now.

Yang Chen's new opponent couldn't bear it any longer. In his anger, he wanted to attack Yang Chen without any care.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, felt it was about time and struck out in an instant.

Two Dao Intentions burst out, unleashing immense terrifying power, directly smashing the opponent's Dao Intent, and then, bombarding him.

"No, it's impossible! How could you have this strength, and why didn't you use it from the beginning," Yang Chen's opponent said with wide eyes and full of unwillingness before falling from the sky.

And Yang Chen, with a struggling posture, finally defeated his opponent and reached the 5,400 Zhang position.

Zhang Shihao couldn't accept any of this at all.

He thought that if he used all his strength, Yang Chen couldn't surpass him.

But now he had to admit that he was too naive. Why would he think...

If he used all his strength, he would definitely widen the gap between them?

Zhang Shihao felt like a clown, and his anger had already lost his sanity.

Next, he directly headed for the 5,500 Zhang position.

He wanted to widen the gap with Yang Chen. He wanted Yang Chen to know that he was stronger than him.

Yang Chen wanted to compete with him to see whose limit was higher, right?

Now, he would make Yang Chen see who could go higher!

Was 5,400 Zhang his limit? Absolutely not!

Yang Chen saw Zhang Shihao's actions clearly. But when he saw Zhang Shihao heading directly to the 5,400 Zhang position, he didn't bother with him anymore.

Because he was very sure that Zhang Shihao was bound to lose!

Chapter 2019: Chapter 2015: Winning Again_1 Chapter 2019: Chapter 2015: Winning Again_1 It was the same as Qin Fangxin had guessed.

From the beginning to the end, the difficult victorious appearance he showed was actually intentional.

Of course, all of this was not to show Zhang Shihao; he was not worthy.

What he wanted was to hone his own skills.

These powerful opponents were hard to come by, and improving his strength through them was simply perfect. He learned so much while battling these powerful ones.

Combat experience, judgment under different circumstances, and timely prevention of various methods.

Most importantly, the Dao of others.

The closer he was to perceiving other people's Dao, the more Yang Chen felt that other people's Daos were profound.

The person who gave him the deepest impression was the Killing God Emperor. That slaughter Dao Intent had made him grow so much. It was because of this that he paid much more attention to others' Dao Intent.

In seemingly difficult fights, he was actually contemplating and studying the Dao of others, using the Dao of others to supplement his weaknesses and seek the true essence of Dao.

Yang Chen found this to be a feasible idea.

After each battle, he had benefited greatly.

With his Unyielding Dao Intent reaching the limit of the first embryonic stage, his Primitive Dao Intent was also about to reach that extent.

His current strength was much stronger than when he fought the Killing God Emperor. If they were to fight again, Yang Chen believed that even if he could not defeat the Killing God Emperor head-on, he would not lose to him either.

As for the current opponents at over 5,000 zhang...

They couldn’t do anything to him at all.

He was confident that below the God Monarch Tier, he was unmatched.

It was because of this that he looked forward to fighting against powerful opponents of the God Monarch Tier even more. Therefore, he had to cherish every battle now, because each battle might bring enormous changes to him.

“Yang Chen!” At this time, Qin Fangxin joyfully ran over and said happily, “Yang Chen, tell me, you didn’t use your full strength, did you?”

“You just found out?” Yang Chen did not bother to explain.

Fortunately, Qin Fangxin had noticed, or else he would have been really troubled.

Qin Fangxin laughed heartily: “Yang Chen, you are too bad, hiding your strength like this. I felt comfortable looking at Zhang Shihao’s expression.”

Yang Chen shook his head, said nothing more, and went straight up to the height of 5,500 zhang.

Just as Yang Chen made his move...

“Ah!”

A miserable scream from Zhang Shihao was heard as he fled in panic, escaping from the height of 5,500 zhang.

His opponent didn’t chase after him, but clearly could just defeat Zhang Shihao, and still had some ridicule to spare.

“Hmph, little guy, go back and practice for a couple more years, and then consider challenging my position. Also, mind your tongue, or it won’t be as simple as eating bitterness next time.” The old man at 5,500 zhang said fiercely.

Zhang Shihao’s face turned red with anger, but when he thought of the opponent’s strength demonstrated moments ago, he couldn’t help feeling fear and didn’t dare to say a word.

Seeing this elder’s strength, Yang Chen became interested and simply didn’t bother to find another opponent, instead saying, “Since this gentleman has come out, don’t go back, I also want to learn from you!”

“Oh? Hahaha, one after another!” The white-haired old man sneered.

Yang Chen folded his hands and said, “If you need a break, I don’t mind waiting for a while.”

“Humph, ridiculous, I don’t need it. You young people always want to run before you can walk. Hehe, I’ve seen plenty like you. Since you want to challenge, I’ll accept. But this time, I won’t hold back like just now.” The white-haired elder made his move as he spoke, and slapped out immediately.

Seeing his opponent’s move, Yang Chen laughed loudly and made his move as well, engaging in a fierce battle with the white-haired old man.

In their confrontation, Yang Chen quickly found himself at a disadvantage.

This eased the twisted heart of Zhang Shihao.

Seeing Yang Chen fight the elder, he felt smoke coming out of his nostrils from anger, because he felt Yang Chen was outright provoking him. But when he saw Yang Chen in a disadvantageous position, he became excited.

Yeah, what was he worried about?

His worries turned out to be completely redundant.

How could Yang Chen defeat the opponent he couldn't beat? It was simply a fantasy.

But at this time, Qin Fangxin coldly said, "Zhang Shihao, I know what you think in your heart. You were always arrogant and self-conceited, thinking that among your generation in the Cloud Sky Sect, you're absolutely the best. But soon, you'll know that there are many more geniuses stronger than you in the Cloud Sky Sect. Yang Chen, as a genius among the younger generation, can completely surpass you!"

"Ridiculous, Qin Fangxin, I know you have high hopes for Yang Chen, but you seem too blindly trusting in him. Hehe, give up! In this area, no one can help you get out. Hahahaha!" Zhang Shihao said in a deep voice.

Qin Fangxin's face turned colder, "Is that so? If one day I can get out, the first person I'll report to the Sect Elders is you. How despicable it is to insult your fellow disciples and be indifferent to them in the Blood Purgatory!"

"Qin Fangxin, you're really daydreaming." Zhang Shihao sneered and laughed.

Qin Fangxin didn't bother arguing further, just staring straight at Yang Chen's battle.

As she thought...

At this moment, Yang Chen had already turned the tide.

The previous disadvantage had vanished, and Yang Chen was now evenly matched with his opponent, no longer at a disadvantage.

Moreover, as time passed, Yang Chen was becoming more and more in control of the situation.

Zhang Shihao also noticed this, which was why his face turned pale, not knowing what had happened.

Only Qin Fangxin knew.

Yang Chen simply felt bored and thought it was time to end the match.

“I’ve probably understood the essence of my opponent’s Dao. It’s time to end the match!”

In Yang Chen’s heart, he spoke, then launched a furious attack. When the two Dao Intents merged, an overwhelming situation was immediately created.

“Ahh, how could this be?” The old man also deployed his Dao Intent, but when the two Dao Intents collided, a clear difference in strength was revealed.

The white-haired elder could no longer withstand Yang Chen, and finally fell from the sky, defeated by Yang Chen.

When they saw this scene, Qin Fangxin jumped up, completely disregarding her image.

As for Zhang Shihao, he could no longer remain calm and clenched his teeth, his eyes filled with only astonishment.

Yang Chen had actually defeated the opponent he couldn’t defeat.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2020: Chapter 2016: Battling the God Monarch Again_1 Chapter 2020: Chapter 2016: Battling the God Monarch Again_1 His last bit of self-comfort also disintegrated instantly because Yang Chen defeated his opponent.

When did he begin to delude himself that Yang Chen was inferior to him?

Why did he think that Yang Chen was inferior to him?

In fact, only he himself thought that Yang Chen was trash and there was a huge gap between them, so he refused Yang Chen's request at the very beginning.

Thinking of all this, Zhang Shihao's intestines turn green with regret. If he had cooperated with Yang Chen and helped each other, he would have gone further than he is now, instead of the current situation.

Pain, unwillingness!

Yang Chen gave no attention to him and, as he said, he didn't consider him an opponent at all.

He continued to break through upwards.

5,600 Zhang.

After one day, he successfully passed through.

Seeing Yang Chen's pace, still unimpeded, Zhang Shihao's heartache grew worse, and he didn't know how much he regretted it, but it was too late to make up for it.

On the contrary, looking at Yang Chen's increasingly distant back, he could no longer imagine how strong Yang Chen's strength was.

Three days later.

5,800 Zhang!

Yang Chen had not stopped, and still maintained an unfathomable appearance. By now, even if Zhang Shihao was foolish, he knew that Yang Chen's narrow victory over his opponent at the beginning was a testament to his unfathomable depth.

Then, 5,900 Zhang.

Up to 6,000 Zhang, 6,100!

Finally, 6,300 Zhang.

When he reached this height, Yang Chen finally met the opponent he had been looking for in his dreams.

Supreme Mad Monarch, this is a new God Monarch he encountered at 6,300 Zhang.

Supreme Mad Monarch had a very ordinary appearance, but his temperament was terrifyingly strong, and what's worth mentioning was his madness. Violent, irritable, and arrogant!

Anything related to madness seemed to be related to him. Supreme Mad Monarch's name was well-deserved just from looking at him for the first time.

"Little guy, you have reached the Late True God Realm and you are so young to be here, it's rare. Give you a few more decades, perhaps you can reach my level, but it's too early for you now. You can take your time and leave Wanzhang Cliff. Now, get lost, I don't want to kill a genius like you, it's a sin for me," Supreme Mad Monarch said coldly.

Hearing these words, Yang Chen was very surprised. He did not expect that a place like Blood Purgatory, which was full of negative energy, could give birth to someone like the Supreme Mad Monarch.

He laughed loudly, but showed no intention of retreating: "Supreme Mad Monarch, I admire you, but if you deny me just because I'm young, I can only say that you underestimate me."

"Hmph, you had an opportunity to leave but you didn't take it, and now you want to leave, it's too late!" Supreme Mad Monarch was not a force to be reckoned with. Seeing Yang Chen not leaving, he simply decided to use his absolute strength to defeat Yang Chen and let Yang Chen understand the gap between them.

But Yang Chen would not be defeated so easily.

Training, attempting, and understanding along the way.

Now, he had honed himself to the point where he could fight against powerful God Monarchs, but he didn't know whether he could defeat them.

Now is the right time to try it!

"Boom!"

A huge sound lingered, and Yang Chen almost instantly used his real means, unlike before when he needed to probe before displaying his true ability.

Two Dao Intentions were forced out in an instant, and it was precisely because of this that Supreme Mad Monarch was also slightly surprised and had to reveal his own Supreme Mad Dao Intention.

Absolute madness, the same breath as Slaughter Dao Intention, the same horror. The moment it pressed down, Yang Chen felt immense pain.

But Yang Chen was already different from before, with two Dao Intentions resisting together. Just after that roaring sound, the Dao Intentions of the two were evenly matched.

Seeing this scene, Supreme Mad Monarch was greatly surprised: “Interesting, although you have not reached the God Monarch level, you actually possess two Dao Intentions, and these two Dao Intentions have reached a very high level, probably only below the growth period, no wonder you are so confident. In this case, I can’t just treat you as a naive child, try this!”

“Mad Dragon Destroying the World!”

Supreme Mad Monarch held a golden knife, sweeping away all obstacles. Then, on the big knife, a golden dragon shadow appeared. This dragon shadow was not made of True Qi, nor was it illusioned by divine power or other means.

It was an aura, an amazing mad aura that made people instantly sense that the Supreme Mad Monarch was like a mighty dragon.

“Hahaha!” The Supreme Mad Monarch had a warlike face, and with one slash, he chopped towards Yang Chen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen’s nerves tightened, knowing that this knife was definitely extraordinary, so he gripped his long spear tightly and also used his own Dao Intentions.

“Primitive Qi!”

Unyielding, Primitive Dao Intent, launched together. Using Primitive Qi as a gathering point, the combination and attack of Dao Intentions happened in an instant.

Then, the Dao Intentions of the two collided, startling the surrounding space and causing violent tremors. Many people in the nearby caves also stuck their heads out, curious about this thrilling battle.

A battle broke out, wolf smoke rolled up.

Next, Yang Chen's figure quickly emerged from the wolf smoke, and then he stood in mid-air, laughing loudly: "Supreme Mad Monarch, you are really powerful, fighting with you, I went all out, but I didn't even hurt you at all. But don't think the victory is decided now. I've gained a lot from this battle, and after understanding it, I'll come back to fight you again!"

Supreme Mad Monarch saw that Yang Chen was also unharmed, and his heart was equally shocked. In his previous move, he used the most powerful use of his Dao Intentions, but it didn't hurt Yang Chen, so it's no wonder that Yang Chen's Primitive Qi and his Mad Dragon Destroying the World ended in a draw.

And he had no other way to deal with Yang Chen.

Hearing Yang Chen's words, Supreme Mad Monarch laughed loudly: "Good, good, good, I'll wait for you to come back and fight me again!"

Yang Chen didn't waste any more time, went back to his original cave mansion, and began to digest the insights from the battle just now.

Fighting a powerful being at God Monarch Tier, the result did not disappoint him, but it also didn't satisfy him. After all, his full-force Primitive Qi didn't hurt his opponent, which showed that there was only a fifty-fifty chance between him and a God Monarch, and he couldn't defeat his opponent completely.

But that battle had benefited him greatly.

He felt that there was still room for development for Primitive Qi.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2021: Chapter 2017: Piercing God Drill_1 Chapter 2021: Chapter 2017: Piercing God Drill_1 It's not about how his dao intent is.

It's about the Primal Qi alone.

The Primal Qi is a means to maximize the power of the dao intent, but as the power of his dao intent gradually increases, he finds that the Primal Qi can no longer fully exert the power of the two powerful dao intents.

At first, he was just suspicious and not completely sure.

But with the change of time and after fighting Supreme Mad Monarch, he realized his idea was correct.

The Supreme Mad Monarch's move, Mad Dragon Destroying the World, fully exerted the power of the opponent's Supreme Mad Dao Intent while his Primal Qi did not.

He found a suitable entry point; he must start with Primal Qi, create a new method, and then fully stimulate the power of the two dao intents.

Even if his two dao intents have not reached the growth period, their power is not far worse than that of God Monarch Tier experts.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen immerses himself in research, gradually starting to cultivate.

Qin Fangxin pays more and more attention to Yang Chen now, initially only observing his performance, but now focusing on his inner qualities.

She finds that although Yang Chen doesn't talk much, he is extremely reliable, and he doesn't seem like a young person; following him makes her feel very assured.

Compared to the unreliable Zhang Shihao, Qin Fangxin feels that Yang Chen is much stronger.

With that, Yang Chen fully enters the realm of realization.

Sometimes he would stand up, wielding the Long Spear with dao intent flowing.

Other times, he would sit down and think quietly.

Time passes.

In an instant, ten days have passed, and Yang Chen is still sitting motionless on a stone bed. Until this moment, he suddenly opens his eyes as if he has thought of something.

“Right, I can use it like this...” Yang Chen jumps up, holding the Inch Snow Divine Spear, swaying back and forth. Then, two dao intents burst from the spear tip, interlacing to form a spiral state.

Under his control, the spear aims at the front while rotating.

Boom...

As the move is executed in an instant, a deafening roar follows, and a large opening is split in the cave.

Qin Fangxin widens her beautiful eyes; Yang Chen has broken a large opening in the cave.

It must be known that these caves have a limited number and are specially made by Nirvana Stage Experts of the Blood Purgatory. It is to provide clear grading at Wanzhang Cliff.

Therefore, one can understand the hardness of the Wanzhang Cliff. No matter how cultivators fight, they cannot affect the stones inside the Wanzhang Cliff.

Very hard, the stones of the Wanzhang Cliff are specially made, and the surroundings are full of prohibitions. Only particularly powerful methods can break through them.

But how powerful they must be is clear without much thought.

Now Yang Chen has done it.

Yang Chen is not completely satisfied with the power of this move. However, with this power, it is already much stronger than the Primal Qi.

“I’m always stuck in the dilemma of how to use the two dao intents together and fully exert their power. Now this move completely solves my problem; using a spiral state can maximize the power of both dao intents,” Yang Chen laughed.

This is also in line with the essence of his Spear Technique.

It’s time to give this move a name.

When creating the Primal Qi, he didn’t think much about it; the key lies in the word “One”.

The spear is one.

But now the two dao intents have formed, using “One” to describe is no longer accurate. Recalling the power of the spiral state, Yang Chen muttered, “Let’s name it the Piercing God Drill!”

Using “Drill” to describe the alternating forms of the two dao intents is more than appropriate. As for the word “Piercing God,” it better embodies his current situation and the circumstances.

However, it might be less domineering.

But Yang Chen has low requirements for names. Now that he has comprehended the Piercing God Drill, he can’t wait to challenge the Supreme Mad Monarch again.

Last time they fought, they were evenly matched, but this time, he has a newly created move to determine the victory.

Soon, Yang Chen appears again and comes to the Cave Mansion of the Supreme Mad Monarch, shouting, “Supreme Mad Monarch, come out quickly!”

“Hmph, you little guy, our battle ended in a draw last time. I thought you’d be smart enough to find someone else to fight. Why are you still bothering me?” Supreme Mad Monarch said angrily.

Yang Chen laughed and said, “Supreme Mad Monarch, times have changed, you don’t think that since I couldn’t win against you last time, it will be the same this time, do you?”

The Supreme Mad Monarch’s cold voice said, “Little guy, I originally admired you, but do you really think you can change much in such a short time? Forget it, more talking is useless, if you want to fight, then fight.”

Without saying a word, the Supreme Mad Monarch immediately used his own dao intent.

Both of them were clear of each other’s levels, and hiding is meaningless.

At this time, Yang Chen’s fighting intent emerged, and he laughed wildly, “Good!”

He also deployed his dao intent, and then immediately used the Primal Qi.

The Piercing God Drill needs to be saved for the end, and he has to analyze the gap between the Primal Qi and the Piercing God Drill through the battle with the Supreme Mad Monarch.

Seeing Yang Chen use the Primal Qi, the Supreme Mad Monarch shouted, “It seems you really want to settle the score with me, but unfortunately, we are so evenly matched that it is difficult to determine which one of us is better. Give up, there is no point in continuing to fight. You should go find someone else!”

When the conversation ended, the Supreme Mad Monarch used his top-level Dao Intent method.

Mad Dragon Destroying the World.

Accompanied by a massive roar, the clash unfolds in an instant. The sweeping power forces Qin Fangxin, who was prepared, to retreat far away. However, even then, the strong wind blows her long hair.

After the confrontation of the two powerful forces ends, it is still difficult to tell the winner, just like the last time.

Seeing this, the Supreme Mad Monarch impatiently said, “Kid, I’ve told you before, our strengths are equal, and there is no point in continuing to compete. Why waste time when you could be finding other opponents?”

Yang Chen chuckled and said, “Supreme Mad Monarch, didn’t I say earlier, within three days, our abilities should be reevaluated. If you have no other moves, then I’m sorry, but I’ll be the winner.”

As the words ended, Yang Chen began to spin the two dao intents around the spear tip.

This is a unique method for the two dao intents, and a single dao intent cannot achieve it. When the two dao intents reach this stage, they can exert a power far greater than that of one plus one.

This is also why he said that the Unyielding Dao Intent and the Primitive Dao Intent powers have not been fully exerted.

Now is the time to fully exert them.

“What’s this.” Supreme Mad Monarch’s pupils contracted.

As for Yang Chen, after chuckling, a Piercing God Drill fell down, and his Long Spear pierced through it.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2022: Chapter 2018: Seven Thousand Zhang_1 Chapter 2022: Chapter 2018: Seven Thousand Zhang_1 The limit power of the two kinds of Dao Intentions was fully exerted by Yang Chen at this moment.

Supreme Mad Monarch sensed that something was wrong and, in the instant when his facial expression changed, he once again displayed his signature skill, Mad Dragon Destroying the World.

However, after he displayed the Mad Dragon Destroying the World, the Supreme Mad Monarch realized the difference between them.

“Impossible, how, how is this possible!”

Without any time to think, the Supreme Mad Monarch's Mad Dragon Destroying the World was completely broken, and then the Dao Intent on the tip of Yang Chen's spear was fully released. One Gun pierced through the body of Supreme Mad Monarch.

Woo, Supreme Mad Monarch spewed blood and fell to the ground.

The victory was finally revealed.

Seeing all of this, Qin Fangxin was already shocked and numb. She was gradually able to accept the fact that everything impossible could happen with Yang Chen becoming natural.

It seemed that along the way, Yang Chen had always been able to turn the impossible into reality.

At this moment, the Piercing God Drill was about to end, and Yang Chen was also gradually taking back his Dao Intent.

At this time, he took a deep breath and judged the difference between the Piercing God Drill and Primal Qi within his heart.

There was a big difference. The power of Primal Qi was not strong, but the wear and tear on Dao Intent was not severe.

Yes, Dao Intent can be worn out.

Yi means thinking, and Dao Intent is the upgraded version of thinking, which can be used as an attacking force.

Dao Intent is not the same as True Qi evolving into divine power. Dao Intent is a new force beyond a strike of divine power, superior to divine power but not overlapping with each other.

Thus, the power of Dao Intent is not absolute. Although it is stronger than divine power, during a battle, one cannot underestimate the power of divine power. Slaughter God Monarch made this mistake and lost to Yang Chen.

Thinking can also be consumed.

Compared with Primal Qi, Piercing God Drill spirals out Dao Intent, requiring a considerable amount of it.

After one strike, he felt a faint headache. If he were to use Piercing God Drill for the second time, he might be somewhat overwhelmed.

Thinking like that, Yang Chen turned around in an instant.

He did not kill Supreme Mad Monarch. Now Supreme Mad Monarch clenched his teeth, lost his fighting power, and his whole body was bleeding. However, for a God Monarch Tier powerful person, these injuries were far from life-threatening.

Supreme Mad Monarch took a deep breath, covering his wound and gritted his teeth.'

The kid, when you fought me the last time, you definitely didn't have this kind of strength."

"So I repeatedly reminded Brother Supreme Mad that my strength in the last three days changed a lot! But Brother Supreme Mad thought I was joking with you," Yang Chen said.

Supreme Mad Monarch's body trembled: "Hmph, kid, I really didn't expect that in just a few days, you could make such progress. It seems that my battle allowed you to gain a lot of valuable experience. But if a few days can bring you this kind of change, I, Supreme Mad Monarch, will admit defeat. Hehe, as a loser, it's not a pity to die. If you want to kill me, hurry up."

Yang Chen cheerfully responded, "Supreme Mad Monarch, I don't hate you. If it were someone else, I wouldn't be merciful. I wouldn't kill them, but I would still throw them into the abyss. But I'm not interested in your position, and I'm not interested in your life either. Here are some healing medicines to treat your injuries."

Having said that, Yang Chen took out a bottle of Elixir and threw it directly to the other party.

Supreme Mad Monarch saw no malice in Yang Chen's eyes, so he accepted the healing medicine and laughed. "Kid, you're interesting. But this also makes me think more highly of you. You didn't kill me just because I don't deserve it; you have bigger ambitions. In return for these elixirs, I wish you even greater heights. If possible, I really hope you can make it out of here."

"Thank you for your kind words. Rest here for a while, and I'll leave soon," Yang Chen said lazily.

Unlike divine power, Dao Intent is not easily recovered by elixirs because thinking is considered void. One has to rely on self-adjustment to recover.

Fortunately, a short meditation is enough to recover. After a brief rest, Yang Chen immediately headed towards the upper layer of the mountain.

After using the Piercing God Drill this time, Yang Chen had a deep understanding of where it needed to be improved.

This move consumes too much Dao Intent and must be improved.

As a result, in the following three battles, apart from the first one he won decisively, he did not immediately take down his opponents in the other two after finding a stable cave to live in.

His opponents were also powerful ones at the God Monarch level.

It was not that he didn’t have the strength to take them down, but that he was still pondering and thinking.

Finally, under the premise of the Piercing God Drill, Yang Chen made some improvements and created a simplified version of the Piercing God Drill. The power of this version was weaker than the original Piercing God Drill, but stronger than Primal Qi. The difference was that there was much less consumption of thinking, unlike the Piercing God Drill, which had to consume a lot of thinking to be released.

He named this new move the Golden Dragon Drill.

With the Golden Dragon Drill, Yang Chen's journey up the mountain became much smoother, without having to worry about the terrifying consumption of thinking. Thus, relying on the Golden Dragon Drill, he managed to reach Seven Thousand Zhang.

When stepping onto the Seven Thousand Zhang, Yang Chen's fame spread completely.

The movement at Wanzhang Cliff was not completely sealed off.

Just like Yang Chen reaching this position, many people could see it.

For example, Supreme Mad Monarch, and the regretful Zhang Shihao.

Zhang Shihao observed Yang Chen almost daily, but after each observation, he regretted it so much that his insides turned green.

Besides him, there were other powerful people who had been defeated by Yang Chen...

A young master with combat power comparable to a God Monarch, but in the late stage of the True God Realm, had become famous in every part of Wanzhang Cliff. Many powerful people had already remembered his name.

At this time, Yang Chen stood at Seven Thousand Zhang, looking up.

Qin Fangxin, who followed him closely, spoke less than before because she was still in shock and couldn't believe that she and Yang Chen had reached such a height.

Seven Thousand Zhang.

Another three thousand feet to reach the highest peak.

But just as they reached this height, Yang Chen had to slow down because getting here seemed easy, but it was not.

After defeating the Supreme Mad Monarch, the opponents he first encountered were manageable with the Golden Dragon Drill. But as he progressed, the more powerful they became.

So much so that he had to use the Piercing God Drill just to barely survive, and finally stumbled to this point.

Above this point, there were all the powerful ones of the God Monarch level, and these masters were getting stronger and stronger. It was even possible to encounter a God King level master.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2023: Chapter 2019: Shadow Domain_1 Chapter 2023: Chapter 2019: Shadow Domain_1 When he reached this point, what he saw was not hope but stress.

He had admired not only the Supreme Mad Monarch but also many other masters along the way, which made him feel genuinely respectful. If they were not in Blood Purgatory, they would undoubtedly be elite figures, leaders of tasks below the Enlightenment Stage.

But in Blood Purgatory, there are stronger individuals amongst the strong, and their excellent performance could only be replaced by better ones.

Therefore, standing here, the pressure was immense.

It was hard for him to imagine what kind of opponents he would face further up.

However, Yang Chen had no reason to stop.

He must continue to move upwards.

Yang Chen didn’t hesitate. At the seven-thousand-zhang mark, he didn’t pause for a moment and took a step directly towards the sky above.

He encountered a new opponent, the Heavenly Dragon King!

Defeat!

Fahai God King was also defeated.

As Yang Chen moved on, he reached a height of seven thousand five hundred feet. It was when he reached this point that Yang Chen felt that he was running out of strength. He met a new opponent, Vast Sky God King, and barely managed to defeat him with the Piercing God Drill.

There was indeed an element of luck involved, but luck would not favor him twice.

After the Vast Sky God King, Yang Chen met a new opponent, the Shadow Lord.

This Shadow Lord troubled Yang Chen greatly because, during their first encounter, Yang Chen did not understand his tactics and was defeated outright.

The technique used by the Shadow Lord seemed simple – just layers of black shadows. However, during the battle, it was incredibly frustrating because it was composed of multiple layers of Dao intent. The Shadow Lord was able to transform into shadows, making him completely invisible.

This method was similar to the Ling Ying Jue of the Shadow Clan, hiding in the shadows.

However, this technique was much more advanced than the Ling Ying Jue's hiding in shadows. Shadows and darkness were completely different, and the Shadow Lord could vanish into the darkness anytime he wanted.

Especially when fighting against the Shadow Lord in the night, soul senses were unable to detect the Shadow Lord's position.

Yang Chen relied on the Lingxi Divine Pupil to see through the Shadow Lord and managed to survive their fierce battle without being killed.

After returning, Yang Chen carefully considered the Shadow Lord's tactics.

It was very troublesome.

But Yang Chen would not be easily discouraged. After his self-reflection and deliberation, Yang Chen decided to try again.

No one could obstruct his progress, not even the Shadow Lord.

Today, Yang Chen arrived at the entrance of the Shadow Lord's Cave Mansion again.

A sinister voice emerged, followed by a black shadow that came straight out of the Cave Mansion. A human face appeared within the black shadow, which belonged to the elusive Shadow Lord.

“Hehe, Yang Chen, you’re back. I’ve told you before, with your skills, you can’t defeat me. Last time you got away by luck. Are you here to die this time? If that’s what you want, I’ll grant your wish anytime.” The Shadow Lord sneered.

Yang Chen said slowly, “Shadow Lord, if you really have the ability to kill me, I’ll gladly accompany you.”

“You’re quite clever, coming to kill me during the day. But do you think that sunlight will weaken my Shadow Dao Intent? If you really think so, you’re too naive. Hahaha!” The moment the Shadow Lord finished speaking, a shadow suddenly appeared behind Yang Chen.

Then, the Shadow Lord’s original face disappeared and abruptly appeared on the shadow behind Yang Chen.

Shadows were indeed elusive.

Each Dao intent had its unique power, and the forces formed by the Dao and intentions were simply incredible. This was the reason they transcended divine power.

Yang Chen had some understanding of the Shadow Lord’s strength, which was why he would not fall for his tricks so easily.

Before the dark power appeared, Yang Chen had swiftly protected himself with the Origin of Strange Fire.

Flames burned, preventing the Shadow Lord from getting too close to him.

The shadows swiftly dissipated.

“Tsk! It’s the same burning flames again. It seems I have to use my True Ability against you, or you’ll really think I can’t get you.” The Shadow Lord said coldly.

However, Yang Chen didn’t respond but instead released a large amount of Strange Fire Origin, trying to grab the Shadow Lord.

But the Strange Fire Origin alone wouldn’t scare the Shadow Lord. He was nimble, while the Strange Fire Origin was relatively bulky. As he transformed into a shadow, he leaped quickly, his speed as fast as lightning.

Soon after, the shadows closed in on Yang Chen again.

Seeing this, Yang Chen immediately launched an attack with the Golden Dragon Drill.

Rotating Two Types of Dao Intent!

“Hmph, it’s the same move again. You sure are lucky, kid, comprehending two types of Dao Intent at once.” The Shadow Lord quickly escaped, catching a sense of danger and immediately fleeing, disappearing without a trace.

Seeing this, Yang Chen gritted his teeth. Just as he was about to use Strange Fire Origin for pursuit, the Shadow Lord’s voice came from the shadows: “Hehe, kid, I’ve had enough fun with you. Stop chasing me with those flames. You have no chance.”

In that instant, the surroundings within several dozen feet became pitch black.

Total darkness.

Yang Chen realized that all of this was the Shadow Lord’s doing.

The Shadow Lord was actually able to change the effects of the world? No, it wasn’t like that; it was only the several dozen feet around him that became dark.

The area beyond several dozen feet was still bright and clear.

Yang Chen took a deep breath and exclaimed, “This is the effect of Dao Intent? No, no, you can actually transform Dao Intent into such a densely distributed state and turn it into a domain?”

This was a difficult task. Dao Intent was incredibly scarce. His Piercing God Drill had depleted almost all of his Dao Intent after just a few rotations, and it had to be condensed into the Golden Dragon Drill to remain effective.

From this, one could see how scarce Dao Intent was.

Shadow Lord's Dao Intent was in the Growth Period, so it was normal for him to be stronger. However, turning it directly into a domain seemed impossible to Yang Chen.

"Hehe, turning it into a domain? I can't do that. That can only be done by God King level powerhouses. The ability to turn the surroundings into this state is just a unique characteristic of my Shadow Dao Intent!" The Shadow Lord's voice came out.

However, Yang Chen couldn't tell where the voice was coming from.

Yang Chen asked this question seemingly to inquire, but in reality, he wanted to find the Shadow Lord's position.

Although the Shadow Lord responded, there was no denying that his response held enough confidence to say that he wouldn't be found.

Unable to find his position, Yang Chen's only hope was shattered.

Yang Chen could only clench his teeth, turn his body towards the darkness, and escape the domain. That was his only hope for victory now.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2024: Chapter 2020: I Need to Seclude Myself_1 Chapter 2024: Chapter 2020: I Need to Seclude Myself_1 But if Yang Chen could think of these things, how could the Dark Shadow God not think of them?

Seeing Yang Chen trying to escape, the Dark Shadow God sneered and laughed, “Hehehe, Yang Chen, do you think I’ll let you escape beyond my domain? Impossible, you can’t escape at all. Although I formed my domain before reaching the God King level due to my unique Dao Intent, my Dao Intent is only below the God King. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be able to display my domain.”

When the conversation ended, the voice of the Dark Shadow God disappeared.

“Dark Shadow God has opened his domain again.”

“I don’t know who wants to challenge the Dark Shadow God this time and seek death.”

“Hehehe, he’s like our gatekeeper. As long as he’s here, those who can’t see their own level will be blocked outside by him...”

Above the Seven Thousand Zhang, powerful beings also sensed the opening of the Shadow Domain.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen held his breath.

He knew that the Dark Shadow God could appear at any time, and the night was his home turf; Yang Chen had suffered losses at the hands of the Dark Shadow God before.

He had to fully use the Lingxi Divine Pupil to judge the surroundings and locate the Dark Shadow God's position, so as not to let his sneak attack succeed.

However, the Dark Shadow God was well aware of the effect of Yang Chen's Lingxi Divine Pupil, just as he had fought with him before and knew the strengths and weaknesses of the Dark Shadow God.

Knowing how formidable Yang Chen's eyes were, the Dark Shadow God quickly struck from behind.

Killing intent.

Yang Chen's Lingxi Divine Pupil didn't capture it, but he keenly caught on to the terrifying killing intent.

Yang Chen dodged instantly, and a black sharp edge appeared invisible in the shadows, then disappeared as if it had never appeared.

Seeing this, Yang Chen's scalp tingled.

Fighting against the Dark Shadow God in the night, sometimes one wouldn't even know how they died.

In this Shadow Domain, the enemy was terrifying.

"No, I must change my approach. The Lingxi Divine Pupil can only play an auxiliary role, but it can't help me actually catch him." Yang Chen gritted his teeth.

Focus, focus.

Now he must concentrate.

Yang Chen actually closed his eyes.

Closing his eyes could make him more attentive, and because of this, Yang Chen seemed to sense something.

A soul, the smaller the range it spreads, the denser it becomes. Therefore, when the enemy approaches at a closer distance, the probability of being detected increases.

Because the soul only spreads within a certain distance around, its density is considerable.

Yang Chen felt that he had fallen into a misunderstanding.

He relied too much on his Lingxi Divine Pupil and forgot that his Divine Soul Realm was also incredibly high.

With his Divine Soul Realm far exceeding that of his peers, if he kept his soul within a five Zhang distance around him, the Dark Shadow God would not be able to launch a sneak attack using his Dao Intent.

Five Zhang is not long, but with his reaction speed and the protection of the Origin of Strange Fire, it is more than enough.

Now it depends on whether his soul, forged from Forbidden Divine Art, can capture the Dark Shadow God after significantly reducing its range.

Yang Chen was anxious.

He was waiting.

He wondered whose soul was stronger, his or the Dao Intent of the Dark Shadow God.

Finally, for a moment, fluctuations!

The fluctuations appeared!

Due to these momentary fluctuations, without hesitation, Yang Chen executed the Golden Dragon Drill.”Shadow Lord was greatly alarmed and said before launching his attack, “How could you possibly detect me?”

Yang Chen didn’t respond.

At this moment, the Shadow Lord felt his scalp go numb and roared, “Shadow Divine Sword!”

A small amount of Shadow Dao Intent dissipated in the Shadow Domain, forming a sharp sword that was invisible in the darkness, and collided with Yang Chen’s Golden Dragon Drill.

“Crack! Crack!”

The Dao Intent of Yang Chen’s Golden Dragon Drill and the Shadow Divine Sword collided, each unable to overcome the other. Both forces of Dao Intent immediately disintegrated.

The Shadow Lord attempted to take advantage of the situation to escape and make further plans.

But would Yang Chen give the Shadow Lord a chance? In one stride, he closed in on the Shadow Lord and attacked fiercely. “Want to run? Where to?” Yang Chen closed his eyes.

Abandoning his reliance on Lingxi Divine Pupil, he relied solely on his soul. As long as he and the Shadow Lord kept a certain distance, the Shadow Lord would not be able to hide.

Precisely because of this, Yang Chen would not give him any opportunity.

“Piercing God Drill!” Yang Chen’s eyes were sharp, unleashing his peak strike.

The Piercing God Drill!

This spear shot out fiercely with the Dao Intent rotating, attacking, and pressing forward in one breath.

Shadow Lord’s scalp tingled with fear, hesitating no longer, he roared, “Yang Chen, you’re courting death! Shadow Divine Cannon, break it for me!”

Yang Chen could see that the shadow domain around the Shadow Lord had actually disappeared.

The surroundings were suddenly bright.

Yang Chen didn’t think the situation was becoming more favorable for him.

Because the Shadow Dao Monarch had gathered all his Dao Intent into one, forming an enormous cannon that could explode at any moment!

This was terrifying; the terrifying amount of Dao Intent combined into an attack earlier.

His own Piercing God Drill might not necessarily win for sure.

Yang Chen clenched his teeth, knowing that he had no reason or opportunity to back down. He roared and unleashed all his power.

Intense collisions unfolded in an instant, and then the terrifying force turned into a hurricane, spreading in all directions.

After a while, Yang Chen and the Shadow Lord's divine bodies burst out from the center.

Yang Chen's mouth overflowed with blood, and he stood in the air, saying, "Shadow Lord, you're indeed powerful. Today, I admit defeat. Let's fight again another day!"

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen headed towards the ground, no longer planning to compete with the Shadow Lord for superiority.

Seeing Yang Chen's direction of escape, the Shadow Lord clenched his teeth, and thought about pursuing him. He was very clear about Yang Chen's existence, which might be a significant threat to him.

However, after that battle just now, he had used up all his strength and had only narrowly won. If he pursued him further, he might not get any advantage.

With that thought, he returned to his Cave Mansion without making any more attacks.

At the same time, Yang Chen returned to his Cave Mansion.

“Qin Fangxin, I need to go into seclusion for some time. Help me guard the place,” Yang Chen wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, returned to the Cave Mansion, and spoke decisively.

“Yang Chen? What are you trying to do? Seclude yourself in this Wanzhang Cliff?” Qin Fangxin asked in astonishment.

Yang Chen made considerable progress after each battle, but that was merely pondering, and different from seclusion.

Because Yang Chen should be aware of just how dangerous it is to go into seclusion in a place like Wanzhang Cliff, others could potentially attack anytime.

But now, Yang Chen made this choice!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2025: Chapter 2021: Success, True God Stage Great Perfection_1 Chapter 2025: Chapter 2021: Success, True God Stage Great Perfection_1 Yang Chen said: “No breakthrough, no establishment, there is no time to think so much now. If there is no breakthrough, I will not be able to achieve better results within Wanzhang Cliff.”

Hearing Yang Chen say this, Qin Fangxin could not argue. He knew Yang Chen’s words were not unreasonable, but attempting a breakthrough would be a difficult issue.

At her curious gaze, Yang Chen suddenly took out an object.

Upon closer inspection, Qin Fangxin was astonished: “This, this is a Pill Furnace?”

What Yang Chen took out was indeed a Pill Furnace.

How could this not be surprising, could Yang Chen also be capable of alchemy?

Such a thought lingered in her heart for an instant before Qin Fangxin immediately denied it. It was impossible. With Yang Chen’s outstanding talent in cultivation, no one would believe that he also possessed the skill of alchemy, and she absolutely did not believe it either.

However, as she thought this, Yang Chen’s actions quickly forced her to reconsider her initial thoughts.

Because Yang Chen's movements and actions clearly indicated his intention to perform alchemy.

Indeed, Yang Chen planned to refine pills.

What he wanted to do while in seclusion was to break through to the Great Perfection of the True God Realm.

In this area, Yang Chen deeply realized the importance of cultivation level and Dao Intent. Dao Intent is intention, and cultivation is more like a carrier. As one's cultivation level becomes more powerful, their Dao Intent will also unconsciously improve.

Of course, wanting to break through Dao Intent in this manner was still improbable.

Even so, Yang Chen had no other choice.

His Dao Intent had fallen into a severe bottleneck and was difficult to break through.

If he could not break through Dao Intent, the only thing he could break through was cultivation level.

He now had many pill formulas in his hands, and refining some elixirs to forcibly break through to the Great Perfection of the True God Realm within Wanzhang Cliff wasn't impossible. However, the

risk of being in danger during the breakthrough, as well as the probability of success being extremely low, posed concerns.

Ultimately, the environment was too harsh and unsuitable for attempting to break through in cultivation.

Therefore, Yang Chen had never considered making a breakthrough here, as failure could likely affect his breakthrough to the Great Perfection of the True God Realm in the future.

However, at this point, he no longer had any other choice.

He had to make an attempt.

Yang Chen was fully focused on refining a pill called the Underworld God Pill.

This pill could greatly help powerful ones in the Later Stage of the True God Realm to break through to the Great Perfection.

As he had attempted to refine it before, Yang Chen was somewhat skillful at refining this elixir, and not long after he started, the pill showed signs of completion.

Seeing this scene, Qin Fangxin was almost dumbfounded.

People were overshadowed and disheartened when comparing themselves to others.

“This, this.” Qin Fangxin bit her lip lightly, feeling as if this was too much.

She thought of herself as outstanding too, and only a few people in the sect were better than her. Still, she felt that she could compete with them.

However, when compared to Yang Chen, she realized she and Yang Chen were not from the same world.

The gap between them was incredibly vast.

At this moment, she sighed deeply, knowing that she should not delay Yang Chen and went outside to protect him.

It wasn’t long before Yang Chen had refined the Underworld God Pill.

Only two were produced from one furnace, and given his limited understanding of this pill, that was the extent of his abilities.

However, there was no need to worry since he had enough materials. The Underworld God Pills needed to advance in the Great Perfection of the True God Realm were not sufficient with only one or two. There had to be a substantial stockpile.

Subsequently, Yang Chen refined several more Underworld God Pills.

After obtaining enough Underworld God Pills, Yang Chen began to attempt breaking through his cultivation level.

He entered a state of complete focus, refining the elixir, merging his Qi, breaking through his realm, and doing everything in one go.

Then, time passed.

One day, two days, five days, ten days.

Time passed like this, with no fluctuations from the cave mansion where Yang Chen was. Qin Fangxin guessed that Yang Chen was attempting to break through in his cultivation level, but she dared not disturb him. All she could do was wait outside for Yang Chen.

She just hoped that no accidents would occur now. However, the more she worried, the more likely accidents would happen.

An insubstantial shadow appeared silently.

The person who came was the Shadow Lord.

“Hmph, this kid, from the looks of his Qi, he must be attempting to break through to the Great Perfection of the True God Realm.” A sinister voice spoke.

Upon hearing the voice, Qin Fangxin only then became aware of someone’s presence and looked towards the shadow, exclaiming in shock: “You are the Shadow Lord.”

“That’s right, it’s me,” the Shadow Lord sneered coldly.

“What do you want?” Qin Fangxin asked in shock and anger.

The Shadow Lord sneered in front of her: “What do I want? Qin Fangxin, look at the way you ask that question. What do you think I want? Yang Chen is aiming to enter the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, and the next one he may confront is probably me. What do you think I could possibly do? You think I’d let him have his way? This kid is a huge problem. If he enters the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, will my position still be secure?”

With his keen senses, the Shadow Lord reached out.

Then, a shadow turned into a rope, binding Qin Fangxin very quickly.

Qi Fangxin’s body trembled as she tried her hardest to escape, yet the Shadow Dao Intent was strong and left her powerless. She wanted to resist, but she had no power to do so in the face of this shadow.

She used her Dao Intent, her divine power, and other means.

But all in vain.

“Is this the gap between me and a God Monarch?” Qin Fangxin mocked herself in her heart. She had thought she wouldn’t be a match for a powerful God Monarch-tier one, but she hadn’t expected the gap to be so huge.

Recalling how Yang Chen had been fighting powerful beings on this level of power, all that was left in her heart was admiration.

How had Yang Chen managed to keep battling against such demon-like powerful ones?

Now that the Shadow Lord had captured Qin Fangxin, he said viciously: “You, little girl, it would really be a pity to kill you. However, I am not someone who shows mercy. You are guarding the door for Yang Chen? In that case, you might as well just die.”

When the conversation ended, the Shadow Lord grabbed Qin Fangxin and prepared to kill her directly.

Qin Fangxin was terrified, her face pale. Would she die at the hands of the Shadow Lord like this?

In the instant her thoughts settled...

Suddenly, a surge of Qi abruptly erupted skyward. This powerful Qi turned into a fierce wind, roaring and pressing down. Accompanied by a surge of Dao Intent, it shattered the Shadow Lord's Shadow Dao Intent into nothingness.

Then, a person slowly emerged from the cave mansion.

This person was none other than Yang Chen.

After breaking the Shadow Dao Intent, a lightning chain appeared and wrapped around Qin Fangxin like a rope, bringing her to his side.

Seeing that she was safe and sound, and Yang Chen had already come out of seclusion, Qin Fangxin exclaimed in surprise: "Yang Chen, you... did you succeed?"

She could feel that Yang Chen's Qi was different from before, as if he had indeed reached the Great Perfection of the True God Realm.

Having made progress in seclusion, Yang Chen stood at the stage of Great Perfection of the True God Realm.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2026: Chapter 2022: The God King's Attention_1 Chapter 2026: Chapter 2022: The God King's Attention_1 Seeing that Qin Fangxin was fine, Yang Chen naturally felt relieved.

He gently pushed Qin Fangxin behind him and then stared unblinkingly at the Shadow Lord, saying in a deep voice, "Shadow Lord, you are a powerful God Monarch Tier, but you attack the weak. Don't you feel ashamed?"

The Shadow Lord sneered, "Hmph, Yang Chen, don't try to lecture me. People who talk about morality in this Blood Purgatory are laughable. People who talk about morality end up dead, of course, you are no exception."

Yang Chen listened to the Shadow Lord's disdain and sarcasm without anger, calmly saying, "Shadow Lord, I may sound arrogant, but now, you are no longer my opponent."

The Shadow Lord laughed arrogantly, "Hahaha, Yang Chen, you are too arrogant. Do you really think that by reaching the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, you have the ability to defeat me? It's wishful thinking!"

Although the Shadow Lord said this, he was still somewhat afraid in his heart.

After all, Yang Chen had been able to rival him when he was in the Late True God Realm.

Now that he has reached the True God Stage Great Perfection, both in Dao Intent and divine power, Yang Chen might have undergone tremendous changes; the Shadow Lord wasn't sure if he could handle that.

However, he didn't believe that Yang Chen would make any significant changes that would prevent him from challenging Yang Chen after reaching the True God Stage Great Perfection.

Now, the Shadow Lord was curious about what kind of abilities Yang Chen had mastered after reaching the True God Stage Great Perfection.

Making a move without hesitation, the Shadow Lord repeated his old tricks.

His Shadow Dao Intent unfolded, enveloping the area in darkness.

"You go into the cave first," Yang Chen said calmly.

"Alright." Knowing that she probably wouldn't be of any help in the upcoming battle, Qin Fangxin retreated into the cave.

At the same time, the battle between Yang Chen and the Shadow Lord attracted the attention of others.

Many high-level Powerful Ones focused their gazes on the scene.

"Again, Shadow Lord?"

“It’s that “little guy” again!”

“His name is Yang Chen, and I’ve been paying attention to him for a long time. This guy is not to be underestimated.” said an elder with a sinister aura.

“Oh? Evil Demon God King, how so? Can this little fellow actually gain your attention?” Several Powerful Ones asked in succession.

The Evil Demon God King slowly replied, “I discovered him by chance. When I first observed him, he was only at 3,000 feet. At that time, his power was far from being as strong as it is now, I never expected that he could reach over 7,000 feet.”

“What? When you observed him, he was only at 3,000 feet?”

“Yes, at that time, even defeating an opponent at 3,000 feet took him some time, not like now, when he can fight on par with the Shadow Lord.”

“So how long did it take for this kid to grow to where he is now?” The others asked.

“This is the most striking part. He grew to this level in less than two months,” said the Evil Demon God King.

“Less than two months.”

“Ridiculous.”

The other God King-level experts were dumbfounded.

“Impossible! It’s unbelievable that he could grow from 3,000 to over 7,000 feet in just two months, and that he can fight against the peak God Monarch like the Shadow Lord.”

“Do I have any reason to lie to you?” the Evil Demon God King said coldly.

The few God King experts thought about it and felt that it made sense; there was no point in the Evil Demon God King lying to them. Thus, there was only one possibility: the Evil Demon God King was telling the truth.

“If that’s the case, then this kid is truly monstrous.”

“What are you trying to say, Evil Demon God King?”

“It’s simple. If the Shadow Lord falls at his hands, we must be careful. This little guy has an incredibly heaven-defying growth ability. Hehe, if he can overturn the Shadow Lord, he can overturn us as well,” said the Evil Demon God King.

The other few God Kings laughed, “What a joke, Evil Demon! You must be too paranoid; I can’t believe you would think someone could threaten our position.”

“Don’t forget that not long ago when Yang Chen fought the Shadow Lord, he initially fell behind, found the key, and finally fought to a draw. Look at him now!” said the Evil Demon God King.

Hearing this, the other God Kings couldn’t help but look in the distance and noticed that the Shadow Lord was not gaining any advantage in the current battle against Yang Chen.

“How is this possible!”

“Shadow Lord is being suppressed.”

“Is this for real? It’s only been a few days, and the Shadow Lord is being suppressed?”

“Yang Chen has entered the True God Stage Great Perfection, and his strength has advanced by leaps and bounds in various aspects. It’s not surprising that he’s reached this point, but how many ordinary people can achieve a breakthrough in just a few days in the Blood Purgatory?” said the Evil Demon God King in a low voice.

At this point, Yang Chen’s fight with the Shadow Lord had completely gained the upper hand, and even crushing the Shadow Lord wasn’t an exaggeration.

After the divine soul realm was elevated by a significant level, the Shadow Lord’s Dao Intent became visible in front of Yang Chen.

Yang Chen closed his eyes and knew where the Shadow Lord was; his Black Demon God Wing, combined with the speed of thunder and lightning, relentlessly pursued him.

The Shadow Lord was now desperate; originally he had planned to slowly wear down Yang Chen with his Shadow Domain, but now that domain had no effect on Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, I wonder if you can crack my Shadow Divine Cannon after reaching the Great Perfection of the True God Stage!” The Shadow Lord stared down at Yang Chen, his posture chilly, as he gathered the surrounding Shadow Dao Intent.

Layer by layer, the Shadow Dao Intent condensed into a point that turned into an explosive giant cannon.

With a roar, it rumbled towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen, of course, wouldn’t fear the Shadow Lord’s moves; what he wanted was this moment to determine victory or defeat.

Since the Shadow Divine Cannon had appeared, there was no need for him to hide his Piercing God Drill any longer...

“Out!” Yang Chen sensed the location of the Shadow Divine Cannon, pierced through it with one strike, and released two Dao Intentions, creating a tremendous force.

After a stalemate of about three breaths, the Shadow Lord's Dao Intent began to crack layer by layer.

Yang Chen's Dao Intent, however, still retained its terrifying form, spinning killing intent as it swiftly went through the Shadow Lord's body.

A splatter of blood followed, as the Shadow Lord's body was torn apart, and he died on the spot.

At this moment, Yang Chen stood high in the sky, not even looking at the falling corpse of the Shadow Lord, and muttered to himself, "It seems you don't understand the leaps of Dao Intent after the cultivation level has been increased for those who have two types of Dao Intent."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2027: Chapter 2023: Challenging the God King_1 Chapter 2027: Chapter 2023: Challenging the God King_1 It was precisely because of this that the Shadow God Lord dared to attack him. It was because the opponent didn't think that he would pose a threat after entering the True God Realm Great Perfection.

The opponent had considered failure, but never imagined that he would be killed.

Before the Shadow God Lord died, he was full of unwillingness, completely unable to imagine that the outcome would be like this.

This was Yang Chen's current strength.

After entering the True God Realm Great Perfection, his Dao Intent was enhanced in another way.

Although the individual didn't improve, the overall improvement was there. For example, his overall Dao Intent used to be ten, but he only comprehended three.

But now, his overall Dao Intent has become twenty, and his comprehension has naturally doubled, becoming six.

The power increase was, of course, self-evident.

One Dao Intent is like this, and the improvement of two Dao Intents is even greater.

The Shadow God Lord tasted the bitterness of defeat because he did not know about all this.

"Yang Chen, you've become stronger again." Qin Fangxin came out of the cave, looked at Yang Chen now, and felt like she was in a dream.

Yang Chen was stronger than before.

Yang Chen smiled, but soon his face became serious: “It’s not over yet, there’s still quite a distance from the Wanzhang Cliff!”

If Yang Chen had said this before, Qin Fangxin would have thought he was a delusional dreamer.

But now it was different, Qin Fangxin actually believed Yang Chen, believing that this man had the ability to take her away from this nightmare-like place.

Yang Chen was eager to leave this place.

Concerned about the safety of the Moon Zither Saintess, as well as the reunions in Tongtian City, and with Hua Wanru.

Thinking about it now, everything he experienced here seemed to be foreshadowing his reunion with that woman.

He would become even stronger, stronger, and stronger. So that when he meets Hua Wanru again, he can confess everything and then shatter it all.

The events of that year must be brought to an end.

He didn’t rest for long, and immediately challenged the upper ranks after his Dao Intent was restored.

The two God Lord-level powerhouses he met later were defeated by Yang Chen's overwhelming strength, and it was already difficult for God Lord-level powerhouses to pose a threat to him.

After reaching the True God Realm Great Perfection, he set his sights on God King-level powerhouses.

Yang Chen actually noticed those God King-level powerhouses as well.

Eight Thousand Zhang.

At his current position, there are only these two levels left from eight thousand zhang and nine thousand zhang.

Yang Chen is now just below eight thousand zhang, at seven thousand nine hundred zhang, at this position, it can be seen clearly. Eight thousand zhang and nine thousand zhang are two different levels.

At nine thousand zhang, there are only five people.

These five people are the top powerhouses who can be selected at any time and be let out of the Wanzhang Cliff. They are the five people with the most top-notch fighting power in the Wanzhang Cliff.

Undoubtedly, all five of them are Divine King experts.

Following that is the distance from eight thousand zhang to nine thousand zhang, where there are about ten masters. All of them are God King-level powerhouses.

However, although they are all God Kings, the God Kings at this stage are obviously one level lower than the five God Kings above the nine thousand zhang, and can only occupy the position of eight thousand zhang.

But no matter which level of God Kings they are, Yang Chen doesn't take reckless action.

Although he defeated peak God Monarchs like the Shadow God Lord, Yang Chen didn't believe that a God King-level powerhouse would be only slightly stronger than the Shadow God Lord.

They must be much stronger, which is fitting for the title of God King. As for him, it still takes some effort to defeat a peak God Monarch.

He can use the Piercing God Drill twice, and whether he can compete with a God King-level powerhouse also depends on these two chances.

Yang Chen stayed below eight thousand zhang, waiting for the right opportunity.

He was preparing, preparing every condition that would be favorable for him. Once he declared war, he would challenge the God King!

Qin Fangxin felt that she and Yang Chen were living in two different worlds. She had feelings for Yang Chen, but Yang Chen was neither cold nor warm to her. He was only taking her with him just because of someone else's promise.

Qin Fangxin sighed softly, knowing that she and Yang Chen were not meant to be together, and could only silently wish Yang Chen to become stronger and stronger so that he could take her away from this purgatory-like place.

Time passed in this way.

Half a month later.

Yang Chen prepared everything in the Cave Mansion. Escape Spirit Talismans, refining Dao Intent, and stabilizing his cultivation after entering the True God Realm Great Perfection.

After completing all of this, Yang Chen left the Cave Mansion.

"Yang Chen, are you ready?" Qin Fangxin asked.

"Yes, everything is ready, and I'm going to challenge the God King." Yang Chen clenched his fist.

The reason for his hesitation was not unfounded since his current Dao Intent is only in the rudimentary period, not even considered a God Monarch, yet he was directly crossing stages to fight a God King-level powerhouse, which could be described as arrogant.

But Yang Chen had the courage to say he would challenge a God King-level powerhouse, and so he did.

Eight Thousand Zhang.

At the top of the pyramid of the Wanzhang Cliff, Yang Chen arrived here. Then, he targeted a spot overflowing with evil aura and said, “Brother Yang is here to challenge. I wonder if you could give me some face.”

“Hehehe... Yang Chen, I’ve been waiting for you for a long time. You’re finally here, but there’s no need to be so polite, hehehe, because I won’t let you go back alive.”

This voice was full of gloominess, and as the conversation ended, a sinister-looking old man walked out of the cave mansion.

“Since you’ve announced your name, then I won’t be polite either. Hehe, my name is Evil Demon God King, the deputy captain of the Blood God Guard. When the Blood God Guard was locked up in this place, I should be considered the instigator.” The Evil Demon God King twisted his neck.

Seeing the Evil Demon God King’s soaring killing qi and evil aura, Yang Chen frowned.

The Dao Intent of this Evil Demon God King should be related to killing qi. This killing qi could even subtly change his emotions, making him feel restless and uneasy, unable to calm down.

He could only stand here by relying on his usual composure.

God King powerhouses were indeed tricky.

It seems that as the Shadow God Lord said, powerhouses at the God King level would have their Dao Intent form a domain and release it. This Killing Qi Dao Intent, appearing in the form of a domain, naturally affects him.

“Since Your Excellency didn’t plan to let me go, it seems that there’s nothing much to say between us.” Yang Chen said emotionlessly.

He has always been unfriendly to evil cultivators.

“Hahaha, indeed there is nothing to say.” The Evil Demon God King said slowly: “I can only welcome you to the position of eight thousand zhang. Although you will die soon.”

When the conversation ended, his killing qi suddenly formed a huge palm, and behind Yang Chan, the palm slammed down.

Fight!

Yang Chen was not disheartened.

After arriving at Wanzhang Cliff, he had experienced too many similar battles.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2028: Chapter 2024: Controlling Sa Qi?_1 Chapter 2028: Chapter 2024: Controlling Sa Qi?_1 Facing this big hand of evil Qi, Yang Chen instantly unfolded the Origin of Strange Fire, burning the black hand to ashes.

Seeing Yang Chen having this ability, the Evil Demon King was not surprised. In fact, he was the one least likely to underestimate Yang Chen. He knew clearly that Yang Chen was very strong and that he must be even stronger now than a few days ago.

He didn’t know what he was mumbling, but the pressure in the surrounding air seemed to be increasing out of thin air.

Yang Chen now felt extremely uncomfortable all over his body.

Comprehension Domain.

He was now completely in the Evil Qi Domain.

Moreover, this evil Qi was extremely terrifying, so much so that it was trying to get through his pores and into his body, causing him to break out in cold sweats.

This Evil Qi Domain was even more sinister than the Dark Domain.

Yang Chen firmly believed that if he showed the slightest slack, he would be invaded by this Evil Qi Domain and lose control of his mind, becoming a person controlled by evil Qi.

He had to take the initiative to attack.

Defending passively within the Domain was tantamount to a slow death.

With this in mind, Yang Chen stomped his foot and wielded the Inch Snow Divine Spear, revealing his Unyielding Dao Intent to guard against any invasion.

Seeing Yang Chen actually attack him, the Evil Demon King laughed: “Not bad, Yang Chen. Under my Comprehension Domain, ordinary God Monarchs find it hard even to stand still. But you can still calmly come forward to attack me. I appreciate you, but you have underestimated the strength of a God King.”

The Evil Demon King licked his lips.

Actually, he originally planned for Yang Chen to fight against other King-level God Kings, and then he would take advantage of the situation to kill both the King-level Powerful Ones and remove Yang Chen, an endless trouble.

But he didn't expect Yang Chen to directly challenge him and fight him.

Since the plan had failed, he didn't mind cutting Yang Chen down.

However, Yang Chen's attack was quite sharp, really making the Evil Demon King quite annoyed.

"Golden Dragon Drill!" Yang Chen shouted.

Seeing the attack of Dao Intent, the Evil Demon King was not completely unprepared. He waved his hand and suddenly, Yin Qi emerged from his body and gathered into a corpse.

When this corpse appeared, it opened its fierce fangs and barely blocked Yang Chen's Golden Dragon Drill.

However, Yang Chen's Golden Dragon Drill still killed the corpse on the spot, but its power had been greatly reduced, leaving no trace and unable to harm the Evil Demon King.

The Evil Demon King sneered, as he could summon any number of these corpses. Now, as he waved his hand again, two giant bony palms, hundreds of zhang in size, appeared in the void above, covering the sky.

Then, both palms reached down to grab Yang Chen...

Yang Chen snorted coldly. He waved his spear and sent out the Golden Dragon Drill again.

Seeing this, the Evil Demon King was enveloped by Yin Qi, trying to summon another corpse.

“Kid, it’s useless, haha, how stupid!” the Evil Demon King sneered.

But Yang Chen wouldn’t be fooled again. Seeing the corpse come out, he smiled triumphantly as if his plan had succeeded.

He wouldn’t use the Golden Dragon Drill a second time without enough preparation.

He dared to do it, because he had an absolute countermeasure.

As he saw the new corpse come out, Yang Chen’s hand grabbed empty air, and then, crackling Golden Thunder surged out, hitting the corpse.

“Aowu!” The corpse screamed and was completely crushed by the Golden Thunder.

Pure Yang Golden Thunder had always been effective against such evil creatures.In front of him, any evil creature had no effect.

Yang Chen's Golden Dragon Drill suddenly changed direction and rushed towards the Evil Demon King.

The Evil Demon King's pupils contracted, not expecting Yang Chen to suddenly dispose of his corpse and come to kill him.

"Evil Demon King, die!" Yang Chen shouted.

"Kid, you think you can kill me with just that?" The Evil Demon King roared.

Yang Chen's attack was aimed with no deviation, and he would not be shaken by any words from the Evil Demon King. However, just as he was about to approach the Evil Demon King, Yang Chen felt his body stiffen.

"What's going on?" Yang Chen suddenly felt his whole body heating up, as if every inch of his hair wanted to ignite, and he couldn't control himself as his emotions began to change abruptly.

What could it be?

The last bit of calmness in Yang Chen told him that it must be Sa Qi (Evil Qi).

Seeing the smile on the Evil Demon King's face, he knew it must be Sa Qi.

"Hehe, do you think you are still yourself in my Sa Qi Domain? Yang Chen, in my Sa Qi Domain, unless you have the Dao Intent to protect yourself against me, you will be invaded slowly by my Sa Qi, and the result of the invasion will be like what you are now, unable to control your emotions in the end." The Evil Demon King laughed loudly.

How could Yang Chen be willing to fail like this?

He could feel that his last bit of calmness was being taken away.

He tried to control the Golden Thunder to enter his body in hopes of turning the situation around, but it had no effect.

And the Dao Intent had no effect in the face of Sa Qi's Dao Intent, unable to change anything at all.

"Hehe, kid, just give up. I know your Golden Thunder has restraint effects on evil creatures, but it's a shame, it's useless. My Sa Qi is different from evil qi ..." The Evil Demon King laughed with a victorious posture.

Yang Chen felt that everything was slipping away from him, anger and irritability invaded everything about him...

At that moment, Yang Chen remembered something.

That's right, there was one more thing.

He once obtained something from the Four Sea Clans, which came from the North Sa Clan. The North Sa Clan was best at controlling its own Sa Qi and converting it into power.

He had cultivated it before, but since he had never been one to be easily swayed by emotions, this technique had been somewhat useless to him and gradually forgotten.

But now, Yang Chen remembered.

He still had memories.

With this thought, Yang Chen suddenly saw hope, converting the Sa Qi into his own strength and guiding it out of his body.

His last bit of calmness controlled the technique's movement.

"Break!" Yang Chen roared like a thunderclap on a sunny day, and the purple Sa Qi surrounding his body instantly shattered.

Then, Yang Chen stood high in the sky, with the Origin of Strange Fire around his body instantly dissolving the Sa Qi that was attacking from behind, and with a sharp posture, rushed towards the Evil Demon King again.

This time, it was not the Golden Dragon Drill.

It was...

The Piercing God Drill!

With such a close distance, Yang Chen’s eyes were determined and full of murderous intent.

The Piercing God Drill would never fail at such a close distance!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2029: Chapter 2025: God King’s Siege?_1 Chapter 2029: Chapter 2025: God King’s Siege?_1 Yang Chen’s Piercing God Drill caught the Evil Demon God King off guard.

The Evil Demon God King could only react hastily, using his Evil Qi to protect his body. But now, Yang Chen’s Piercing God Drill was not easily blocked by this defense.

Under the intertwined Dao Intent, the Evil Qi's protection broke instantly, and Yang Chen's Dao Intent pierced through the Evil Demon God King's body, causing him to let out a scream while blood sprayed out.

Yang Chen's expression was cold as he thought everything was coming to an end.

After all, once struck by the Piercing God Drill, the Evil Demon God King would have no chance of survival.

However, at this moment, a large amount of black gas emerged from around the Evil Demon God King's body, and the gaping hole pierced by Yang Chen began to slowly heal.

But the healing flesh wasn't human but dried and hardened hair, like a zombie's body.

Yang Chen frowned, guessing that the Evil Demon God King must have used some sinister technique to make his body unharmed even after being pierced.

"Huh?" Yang Chen narrowed his eyes: "So that's how it is."

He saw the Evil Demon God King's body turned pale, his entire face horrendously ugly, looking like a corpse.

"So, you've turned your own body into a corpse, no wonder you survived my Piercing God Drill. You must have used other corpses as substitutes." Yang Chen murmured.

It wasn't easy to kill a God King level powerful one after all.

He could understand.

The Evil Demon God King, now in the form of a corpse, looked furiously at Yang Chen, appearing as if he was going to burst into flames: "Yang Chen, I will kill you!"

He didn't know how Yang Chen managed to do it; his Evil Qi assault had always been effective. When fighting against other God King level powerful ones, they had to guard against his Evil Qi attack, because once invaded, their emotions would be controlled by his Evil Qi.

"You are no longer my match, Evil Demon God King!" Yang Chen said with great confidence, his hands behind his back.

"Ridiculous, Yang Chen, I do not know how you managed to wake up from my Evil Qi control, but do you think this is the end? My Evil Qi continues to invade your body constantly. You may not realize it, but even if your emotional self-control is strong, as my Evil Qi keeps drilling into you, even an Enlightenment Stage or even a Nirvana Stage expert will eventually lose control of their emotions!" The Evil Demon God King's face twisted hideously.

Yang Chen disdainfully said, "Evil Demon God King, the one who doesn't understand all this is you!"

Yang Chen stood in the Evil Qi Domain with no difficulty.

Seeing Yang Chen's indifferent appearance, the Evil Demon God King's pupils shrank slightly: "How is it possible? How can you be fine? It's impossible, no matter how strong your will is, my Evil Qi has been invading your body for such a long time, it should have controlled you by now."

Yang Chen circulated the North Sa Clan's Cultivation Methods within his body.

The moment the Evil Qi entered his body, he converted it into his own power.

Just like the North Sa Clan, controlling their own Evil Qi.

"Evil Demon God King, the one who doesn't understand is you. You don't seem to know that the more you intentionally or unintentionally invade my body with your Evil Qi, the more powerful I become. I really have to thank you for allowing me to control my own Evil Qi power." Yang Chen said indifferently.

Evil Qi is also Qi.

The greatest achievement of the North Sa Clan is to control Evil Qi and convert it into their own strength.

Although Yang Chen couldn't convert Evil Qi into True Qi, he could control his own Evil Qi. Now, a thin layer of Evil Qi formed around him, increasing his strength considerably.

This was also the reason why he said that the Evil Demon God King was no longer his match.

“How much of your Evil Qi Dao Intent is left after invading me? How much do you have left?” Yang Chen coldly said.

The Evil Demon God King panicked.

Because Yang Chen had pointed out his weakness and flaw with his words.

“Yang Chen, don’t be too proud of yourself. I do not know the method you used, but it is still too early to determine the winner and loser.” The Evil Demon God King roared, finally giving up on invading Yang Chen with his Evil Qi Dao Intent, and instead released all his Evil Qi, forming a sphere gradually.

Grasping this sphere, the Evil Demon God King’s nerves were tense, prepared to face off Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, I’ll send you to hell!” The Evil Demon God King gripped the rotating Evil Qi sphere.

“Fiendish Void!”

When the conversation ended, the sphere exploded instantly, with a powerful onslaught aimed at Yang Chen.

However, Yang Chen remained unresponsive. By the time the Fiendish Void's power came down, his Piercing God Drill was already unleashed.

With one piercing attack, the Fiendish Void was broken apart.

Utter victory!

A God King-level attack was already unable to stop his Dao Intent.

Then, the Dao Intent's sharpness flickered, piercing through the air, space, and cleaving... When he came back to his senses, the Evil Demon God King's body had a large, gaping hole.

The Evil Demon God King angrily said, "Yang Chen, do you think you can kill me?"

"Are you planning to use a corpse to recover again? Humph, there's no chance." Yang Chen manipulated the Pure Yang Golden Thunder to finish off the Evil Demon God King.

Although the Piercing God Drill was powerful, it didn't have much actual damage against these regenerating evil techniques.

However, the Pure Golden Lightning was different.

As long as the Pure Yang Golden Thunder hit the opponent, the Evil Demon God King would have no possibility of turning the tables.

Seeing Yang Chen's Pure Yang Golden Thunder, the Evil Demon God King's face turned pale, and he finally became panicked: "This is... Ah, don't! Yang Chen, how dare you!"

What did Yang Chen not dare to do?

The Golden Thunder roared past, enveloping the Evil Demon God King, and in an instant, the Evil Demon God King's body was turned into ashes by the Golden Thunder.

After dealing with the Evil Demon God King, Yang Chen finally took a deep breath.

With the Evil Demon God King dead, he arrived at the 8000 Zhang position. To be honest, this battle was heart-stirring, and victory was quite challenging.

Just when he thought it was all over, suddenly, a shocking and majestic Qi came crashing down, mixed with Dao Intent, which scared Yang Chen into breaking out in a cold sweat and retreating hastily.

Then, the space where he had been cracked and ripped apart, and a huge golden hand pressed down relentlessly.

Yang Chen gasped for cold air, realizing that if he hadn't dodged in time, he might have died on the spot.

The Evil Demon God King was dead, so who was this person attacking him?

Without a chance to rest and recover his Dao Intent, Yang Chen looked up at the sky after retreating several steps: "Who are you...?"

There were four people standing in front of him, and the Dao Intent emitted from their bodies, without exception, reached the God King level.

Undeniably, these God King level powerful ones were hostile towards him — at least, the earlier attack had proven it all.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2030: Chapter 2026: No Way to Escape_1 Chapter 2030: Chapter 2026: No Way to Escape_1 Yang Chen clenched his fists, full of vigilance.

He couldn't say he wasn't nervous. It was a huge price to defeat the Evil Demon God King, severely depleting his Dao Intent and leaving him no strength to fight again.

Even at his peak, facing four God Kings all at once, there was no possibility of victory.

It made Yang Chen grit his teeth and say, “Several, what do you mean? I didn’t provoke any of you.”

“Hehe, Yang Chen, you haven’t provoked us now, but after some time, maybe you will. We don’t want our end to be the same as the Evil Demon God King.” A God King level expert said.

The chubby God King next to him said, “Brother Guangyi is right. At first, I didn’t believe what that old fellow Evil Demon God King said, but his words came true. This kid couldn’t even fight a God King level expert a while ago, but now even the Evil Demon God King has fallen into his hands.”

“If we give him more time to grow, perhaps even we old fellows will fall under this kid’s hands.”

They, several God Kings, were attracted when Yang Chen fought with the Evil Demon God King and cast their eyes on them.

Originally, they wanted to sit back and watch, hoping that the two would end up both losers. But who would have thought that Yang Chen would suppress the Evil Demon God King and turn defeat into victory?

The final victory was breathtaking and unbelievable.

It was precisely because of this that they paid more and more attention to Yang Chen’s strength level, and his existence was indeed a threat to them, as the Evil Demon God King said.

Hence, after discussing among the four God King experts, they decided to strangle this possible threat in the cradle.

Actually, they had the ability to save the Evil Demon God King, but how did the life and death of the Evil Demon God King have anything to do with them? It was great that such a competitor died!

Now Yang Chen also figured out that these four people were obviously afraid of his potential and planned to kill him in advance.

“You guys are really despicable.” Yang Chen said gloomily.

Grand King sneered, “Yang Chen, it’s not despicable, just to eliminate future trouble in advance. Your existence has caused us to lose sleep, and we have no reason not to remove you. Enough talk, prepare to die.”

Grand King took the lead, and the other three God Kings immediately followed, displaying their respective Comprehension Domains.

Yang Chen felt the space around him was oppressed, and his own pain became unbearable.

One after another, Dao Intent oppressed him, making it impossible for him to discern what Dao Intent these God Kings were using. All mixed together, he only felt hot or cold all over his body.

Yang Chen knew that he was absolutely no match for these four, so he gritted his teeth and turned to flee.

With his Black Demon God Wing and Thunder and Lightning, his speed was fleeting and untraceable.

As for Qin Fangxin, he already had no time to worry about her. As long as he led these four away, Qin Fangxin would be able to escape without any problems when the time came.

Compared to her, what he should worry about more now was himself.

Seeing Yang Chen escape, the four God Kings were not surprised, as it was all within their expectations.

The four God Kings quickly chased after Yang Chen, and the chase ensued instantly.

Such a scene was naturally observed by the people in the Blood Purgatory. Seeing the battle in the sky, many people trembled and hid, feeling the terrible Dao Intent.

For them, it was like a battle between immortals.

“God King level experts are fighting.”

“This is a rare sight.”

It’s no wonder these Blood Purgatory experts were afraid. After all, God King level experts, even outside, were more precious than Enlightenment Stage experts. They would definitely have a higher status before reaching the Enlightenment Stage.

Even in Blood Purgatory, such high-level experts were extremely rare, with only a handful of them.

Such high-level experts rarely took action, but once they did, it was terrifying.

“Four God King level experts are chasing one person.”

“Who is it?”

“Who is so powerful?”

“Isn’t that the Yang Chen who caused a sensation recently? Yang Chen is being hunted down by four God King level experts.”

“It’s over, I heard Yang Chen is very powerful. The last rumor about him should have reached more than three thousand feet in Wanzhang Cliff. How did he provoke the God King level experts?”

“These are not important anymore, since he provoked the God King level experts and was chased by four God King experts, what can he use to escape?”

At this time, the four God King level experts launched a crazy hunt against Yang Chen.

Yang Chen also fled madly. His speed was even faster than the four God King experts, so they couldn't catch up with him at all.

This was not surprising either. God King experts were strong in Dao Intent and divine power, on par with his True God Stage Great Perfection.

But he had the divine wings that even the Black Demon Clan's Nirvana Stage experts would give up, so his speed was naturally more than a notch faster.

"If it goes on like this, these God Kings seem powerful, but they may not be able to do anything to me." Yang Chen thought in his heart.

At this moment, the four God King level experts also discussed among themselves.

These people saw that they couldn't catch up with Yang Chen, but they didn't show any panic.

"This kid is running quite fast." Another God King next to Grand King said.

Grand King laughed, "Skywind Divine King, it's your turn. Your Dao Intent is most suitable for leaving this kid with nowhere to escape."

The man called Skywind Divine King sneered, “If I hadn’t followed, this kid might have really escaped. But since I am here, he has nowhere to go. Let this kid feel the power of my Hurricane Dao Intent.”

When the conversation ended, Skywind Divine King waved his hand. A violent hurricane formed instantly in the distance and roared towards Yang Chen with ferocious force.

Seeing this wind, a bad premonition surged up within Yang Chen.

However, it was still a step too slow. The ferocious wind blew over him with incredible speed, and with a whoosh, Yang Chen was hit by the wind.

Then, his body uncontrollably flew back and the distance he had initially widened instantly vanished.

“Oops!” Yang Chen gritted his teeth, knowing that something bad was happening.

He wanted to resist, but the Hurricane Dao Intent was terrifying and didn’t let him struggle at all.

Although it was only an instant, the four God Kings had already surrounded him from all directions.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen’s heart turned cold, knowing that today he was indeed in great danger.

Surrounded by four God Kings, he could not find any reason to escape.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2031: Chapter 2027: The Awakening of Yang Chen_1 Chapter 2031: Chapter 2027: The Awakening of Yang Chen_1 Although he had prepared some escape methods beforehand, he still did not have much confidence in facing the four God Kings.

“Yang Chen, you’re still trying to escape?” Skywind Divine King sneered: “In front of my Hurricane Dao Intent, any of your escape methods won’t work.”

As the wind weakened, Yang Chen gradually stabilized himself and decided to give it a try.

Although the methods he prepared did not seem very useful, it’s still better than not trying at all.

Yang Chen gritted his teeth, and in an instant, a large number of talisman scrolls appeared in front of him. He muttered a few words, and the talismans burst into brilliant light,

These were the Spirit Talismans that Yang Chen had prepared for escaping when he couldn’t defeat the Evil Demon God King. Naturally, their effect was good, and their power was quite astonishing, making them ideal for creating an escape opportunity.

In fact, the results were achieved. The power of the Spirit Talisman swept out in an instant, and even the four God Kings couldn't ignore it.

But these God Kings were not ordinary people. Grand King frowned and pointed his finger. Immediately an invisible Dao Intent barrier appeared, blocking all the power of Yang Chen's talismans.

Without time to be surprised, Yang Chen turned and ran, but the next moment, another gale blew fiercely towards him.

"Damn it." Yang Chen felt desperate in his heart. Was it really impossible to turn the tide?

Whether it was the Grand King or the Skywind Divine King, each one was a difficult opponent.

As the hurricane approached, Skywind Divine King said: "White Light King, make your move."

The man named White Light King raised his finger, and after a cold smile, a beam of light turned into a straight line and killed Yang Chen.

Nowadays, Yang Chen was completely caught in the hurricane, and he had no power to dodge. The line formed by the white light struck him in a flash, leaving him unable to resist. His body was pierced with a small wound, and blood flowed out.

It was very powerful, and Yang Chen felt his consciousness slightly blurred. The power of this Dao Intent attack was quite terrifying. If it hadn't been for his Primordial Indestructible Divine Body, he would probably be dead by now.

Seeing that Yang Chen did not die after being completely hit by his attack, White Light King was a bit surprised. "This kid has some skills, he can survive my Light Finger attack, interesting. Earthquake King, it's your turn. Suppress him, and I'll play and kill him."

The elder named Earthquake King sneered a few times, and his Dao Intent condensed into a big mountain.

The mountain pressed down on Yang Chen fiercely. In his current state, Yang Chen had no power to resist and was instantly suppressed by the mountain.

Yang Chen was full of unwillingness in his heart, but after battling the Evil Demon God King, he was already exhausted and had hardly any Dao Intent left.

Now, fighting against four God King level powerhouses, one after another, even he couldn't hold on for a moment.

Was it meant to end here?

Yang Chen's weak consciousness felt the Dao Intent from the White Light King not far away. White Light King had already locked his Dao Intent on him. As long as he aimed and used his Dao Intent, Yang Chen would die on the spot.

The immortality of the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body is only relative.

Is it really going to end here?

Yang Chen’s heart was filled with unwillingness!

No, definitely not like this, absolutely not.

The unyieldingness in his heart seemed like a raging fire, burning more fiercely than ever before.

Yes, it is unyielding.

This unyielding will broke through all obstacles, reached the limit, and finally broke through the limit. In an instant, everything became clear, and Yang Chen felt that his unyieldingness seemed to have reached a new realm.

Just as he reached this new realm, Yang Chen sobered up.

His Unyielding Dao Intent had evolved and reached the growth stage.

Just now, that moment of intense unyieldingness had shaken the bottleneck and successfully surpassed the previous limit.

White Light King also sensed the change emanating from Yang Chen's body, but he didn't pay much attention to it.

At this time, Yang Chen was like a trapped turtle, with no strength to fight back.

He aimed his finger, and in an instant, the beam of light shot towards Yang Chen and disappeared in a flash.

Yang Chen's unyieldingness flowed in his heart and around his body, and because of this, the pain and weakness caused by the injury did not affect him as much.

Unyielding will not only change the mind but also the body.

As long as a person is unyielding, unless their oil runs out and their lamp dies, they can fight the heavens and the earth. This is his Dao Intent.

Please rate how much you understand the content on this page (1 for "I don't understand at all" to 5 for "I understand completely"):

1

2

3

4

5

,

In the past, he did not understand it thoroughly.

Now, after a sudden enlightenment, how could he be hurt by this mere beam of light?.

His Dao Intent appeared instantly, turned into a barrier, and combined with the Primitive Dao Intent to block the beam of light.

“What?!” White Light King’s eyes widened in surprise.

Grand King observed the most clearly: “I didn’t expect this kid’s Dao Intent to be still in the embryonic stage. His Dao Intent is Unyielding Dao Intent, a rare Dao intent among ordinary Dao intents, and very difficult to deal with. Just now, his Dao Intent broke through to the Divine Monarch stage. Although it can’t resist your White Light Dao Intent, it has another kind of Dao Intent. When combined, it’s enough to break your attack.”

At this moment, Yang Chen felt like he had been reborn.

His whole body's power unfolded in an instant, and Dao Intent broke through to the Divine Monarch stage, reaching a new level of his limit.

"Break!" Yang Chen shouted, and the mountain suppressing his body was shattered into ashes by him.

"How is this possible?" Earthquake King looked at his technique being broken, his eyes cold.

The four God Kings were extremely shocked.

Now, Yang Chen was also extremely vigilant. He knew very well that these four God Kings would not give up easily. The situation had reached this point today, and it was rare for him to break through a bottleneck. However, it did not mean that he would definitely win today.

"Yang Chen, you really can't be underestimated!" Grand King said in a deep voice: "But it's a pity that today, you will still fall here!"

Yang Chen remained unmoved: "It's still too early to say that now."

"Young Master, let me make a move." Slaughter God Spear was already eager to fight.

Yang Chen knewthat it was no longer necessary to hide the existence of the Slaughter God Spear. At this critical juncture of life and death, he had to take out this divine spear.

Without any more hesitation, Yang Chen held the Slaughter God Spear in his hand at this moment.

“Hahahaha, I’m out again.” The Slaughter God Spear burst into laughter as soon as it came out.

“What is this thing?!” The several God Kings were startled by the Slaughter God Spear.

However, they were all extraordinary people with remarkable experiences. After taking a look at the Slaughter God Spear, they immediately exclaimed, “Is this a Supreme Divine Tool?”

“With such a smooth voice, it shouldn’t be an Ordinary Divine Artifact.”

“This Yang Chen still has treasures on him, haha, I want this Supreme Divine Tool!” Skywind Divine King was the most excited and said with great excitement.

Grand King said coldly: “Skywind, don’t be impatient! This Yang Chen is a bit strange now!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2032: Chapter 2028: Sorry, I'm Not Dead Yet_1 Chapter 2032: Chapter 2028: Sorry, I'm Not Dead Yet_1 However, it was already too late when Grand King shouted out.

Skywind Divine King rushed directly towards Yang Chen, and the way he did it seemed like he was determined to put Yang Chen to death.

In his eyes, Yang Chen was just an immature child. After all, not too long ago, Yang Chen struggled to escape from his Hurricane Dao Intent and basically had no ability to fight him head-on.

With that in mind, Skywind Divine King immediately attempted to unleash his Hurricane Dao Intent, then crush Yang Chen ferociously and take the divine spear from his hands.

A divine weapon that could speak fluently would not be an ordinary divine weapon.

However, while he thought this, he didn't notice the murderous intent that Yang Chen had concealed and instantly revealed.

He was not afraid of Skywind Divine King coming; what he was afraid of was if Skywind Divine King didn't come.

"Hurricane, go!" Unable to resist the greed in his heart, Skywind Divine King gathered his Dao Intent into a hurricane.

In his eyes, this time would be just as successful as the previous ones.

As for Grand King's words, he simply didn't care.

In his view, they were partners, and the other party wasn't qualified to dictate his actions.

Yang Chen watched the hurricane approaching with an unexpectedly calm demeanor. Skywind Divine King had no idea that the previous times Yang Chen couldn't withstand the hurricane were solely due to his lack of Dao Intent.

Now, with his Dao Intent restored, he could fully use it, and this hurricane was no longer an issue.

At present, he had one Dao Intent that had already reached the Divine Monarch Stage.

Combined with the Slaughter God Spear.

Yang Chen devised his own plan. Surrounded by the four God Kings, he had to swiftly defeat one of them to escape.

In reality, the one he most wanted to defeat was Skywind Divine King, but he knew that Grand King deliberately drew close to Skywind Divine King to preserve his Dao Intent.

As long as Skywind Divine King was present, the hurricane would be enough to prevent him from escaping even with wings.

But now, this guy actually charged straight at him.

Yang Chen laughed. His smile contained confidence and intense murderous intent. In just a moment, he raised his hand...

The Long Spear fell at lightning speed.

Incorporating Dao Intent and the power of the Slaughter God Spear infused with divine power. Piercing, splitting...

Rumble!

The heavens and the earth seemed to fall silent as a black parallel line visible to the naked eye shot through and split the hurricane apart — Skywind Divine King's Dao Intent crumbled like an egg against a rock.

Upon witnessing this scene, Skywind Divine King broke out in a cold sweat, realizing things had taken a terrible turn and cried out in panic, "Not good, save me!"

He tried to use his Dao Intent to resist, but upon deployment, it couldn't stop the black parallel lines' advance at all.

Completely crushed.

He wanted to seek help from the other God Kings, but both Earthquake King and White Light King showed indifference, with no intention to save him. They were left thinking about how to snatch the divine spear, the power of which everyone had now witnessed.

Grand King didn't want to bother with Skywind Divine King either, but he knew that his presence limited Yang Chen's escape routes as much as possible, so he had to be saved.

He immediately unleashed his Dao Intent.

Compared to the others, his Dao Intent was much sturdier, but upon colliding with the black parallel lines, it was still torn apart.

Then, the black parallel lines completely engulfed Skywind Divine King.

"No, don't!" Skywind Divine King screamed in agony, but before the words could fall, his body was entirely consumed, with his Qi and Dao Intent completely vanishing from the world.

"What a divine weapon." Both White Light King and Earthquake King were boiling with excitement.

“Let’s all go together and capture him.” Earthquake King roared with laughter.

Though Grand King was greedy, he was most worried about what happened now: Yang Chen had no intention of fighting them. With Skywind Divine King out of the picture, Yang Chen was now escaping in the direction the hurricane had been broken through.

Unfurling his Black Demon God Wings, Yang Chen’s speed was beyond their reach.

Within an instant, Yang Chen had disappeared without a trace.

“The three of you, I’ll remember your faces, and we’ll have plenty of days ahead. I hope you can prepare your tombstones in advance so that you won’t die without leaving a name.”

The thunderous voice of Yang Chen echoed, and then he disappeared into the sky, no longer to be seen.

Seeing this scene, Grand King clenched his teeth and shouted angrily, “No good, this is terrible.”

“Damn it!” Both White Light King and Earthquake King had recovered from their trance, realizing how bad things had turned out — they hadn’t helped Skywind Divine King just now.

With Skywind Divine King dead, nobody could restrain Yang Chen, who had now freely entered the boundless ocean.

Given his talent, he posed a significant threat.

Now, all the God Kings had a bitter and troubled expression on their faces. They knew things had taken a turn for the worse, but they soon reassured themselves that however powerful Yang Chen was, he couldn't deal with them right away. As long as the three of them stuck together, they didn't believe Yang Chen could do anything.

Now, Yang Chen scattered his soul and quickly located Qin Fangxin's location.

At this moment, Qin Fangxin was fleeing in panic, with several True God Peak experts chasing after her.

"You dare to plot against me? When Yang Chen comes back, he will make you wish for death." Qin Fangxin scolded.

"Hahaha, missy, do you still have time to worry about Yang Chen? That guy Yang Chen was surrounded by four powerful God Kings and is already dead as a doornail. Haha, who can blame this? You can only blame this kid for not knowing his place and wanting to climb Wanzhang Cliff. And as for you, born so delicate and pretty."

"And this scent, virgin body huh, hahaha, missy, why don't you leave this virgin body to me to enjoy." Several people laughed wickedly, attempting to capture Qin Fangxin.

Qin Fangxin was quite powerful. In a one-on-one fight, she wouldn't fear these opportunistic thugs. However, when they ganged up on her, she couldn't hold on for long.

"You, you!" Surrounded by people, Qin Fangxin found herself gradually losing strength after fighting for a while.

She now worried about herself and Yang Chen.

Could it be that this extraordinary young man had simply perished like that?

It could be possible, since he was confronted by four God King level experts, even if Yang Chen was powerful, it would be difficult for him to escape unharmed.

Her heart ached a little with the idea that, given time, this man would become even stronger than he already was.

Unfortunately...

Just as her words fell.

Suddenly, a voice appeared out of nowhere: "If you guys think that you can do whatever you want because I'm dead, then I'm afraid I have to say sorry, I'm not dead yet."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2033: Chapter 2029: The Third Dao Intent?_1 Chapter 2033: Chapter 2029: The Third Dao Intent?_1 As those words fell, filled with his powerful Dao Intent, it was like a nightmare as it instantly weighed down on everyone.

Those few who had been trying to take advantage of Qin Fangxin instantly wilted, and as they came to their senses, their thoughts of plotting against her disappeared without a trace.

Then, a group of people stared at Yang Chen in disbelief, gritting their teeth, and fear surged in their hearts as they said, “You... Yang Chen, why aren’t you dead?”

“How is it possible? Four God Kings, four God Kings besieged you, why are you still alive?”

“Where are the four God Kings?”

“How can Yang Chen still be alive? The four God Kings failed, how is that possible!”

Yang Chen sneered, “It seems that my survival disappoints you all.”

Only at this moment did several True God Stage Great Perfection strongmen realize something was wrong. With Yang Chen alive, their words just now were akin to courting death.

“Yang Chen, we know we were wrong, we were just momentarily possessed.”

“We did it on purpose, we just happened to pass by.”

“Yang Chen, forgive us, spare us, we won’t dare to do it again.”

Several True God Stage Great Perfection strongmen, in front of Yang Chen, gave up their resistance, knowing well Yang Chen’s power. At this moment, they could only kneel and beg for mercy.

Yang Chen looked on mockingly, showing no intention of mercy. He raised his hand and mercilessly grasped.

His Unyielding Dao Intent had now reached the Divine Monarch Stage, and even without the Primitive Dao Intent, it was enough to crush these ordinary True God Stage Great Perfection strongmen.

“Bang!”

A True God Stage Great Perfection strongman was killed on the spot, turning into a blood mist and completely falling.

The other True God Stage Great Perfection strongmen were frightened out of their wits as they saw this and each desperately fled, not daring to linger here.

“Quick, let’s split up!”

“Don’t get caught by Yang Chen.”

A few True God Stage Great Perfection strongmen fled in all directions, but Yang Chen had no intention of leaving them alive. He despised those who took advantage of others.

At this moment, Yang Chen raised his palm and his Dao Intent chased after those people. In just a short moment, together with the Origin of Strange Fire that was slaying them, all of them were killed.

Qin Fangxin finally regained her senses at this moment, laughing excitedly, “Yang Chen, you’re alright, that’s great!”

“Don’t celebrate too early, I’m now being watched by a God King-level powerhouse, I must find a place to hide quickly.” Yang Chen said.

Knowing the severity of the situation, Qin Fangxin didn’t dare to take things lightly and followed Yang Chen to find a place to hide.

Yang Chen was now confident that he could defeat a God King-level powerhouse. If he had the Slaughter God Spear, he could defeat two, but three would be difficult.

His Dao Intent has advanced to the Growth Phase, which is a cause for celebration. However, since it's not both Dao Intentions reaching the Growth Phase, the increase in strength isn't astonishing.

Being able to kill the Skywind Divine King and escape was already a great fortune in misfortune.

After finding a place to hide, Yang Chen entered into cultivation once again.

He vowed to return and fight, no matter how strong those God Kings were, they wouldn't be able to stop him.

Moreover, today's vengeance would not go unavenged.

Next, Yang Chen resumed his closed-door cultivation. It is worth mentioning that since he had entered the True God Stage Great Perfection, the power of his Strange Fire Avatar had also increased along with his strength, all the way to the True God Stage Great Perfection, just like him.

This was the advantage of having an Avatar. His main body's strength wouldn't increase due to his Avatar, but his Avatar's strength would increase as his main body became stronger.

Now that he had reached True God Stage Great Perfection, the limit of Strange Fire Origin that the Flame Avatar could absorb had increased by a lot. Yang Chen allowed the Flame Avatar to absorb as much as possible, while he himself focused on solidifying his Unyielding Dao Intent during the Growth Phase.

Moreover, he wanted to attempt to evolve his Primitive Dao Intent to the Growth Phase in the same way his Unyielding Dao Intent had evolved.

However, intending to thrive but not being able to.

For his Unyielding Dao Intent, Yang Chen had no progress. And likewise, for his Primitive Dao Intent, Yang Chen was unable to evolve it successfully, as there was no clue at all.

However, what delighted Yang Chen was that his Flame Avatar had comprehended something incredible.

He originally didn't think much of it, but when he retrieved the Flame Avatar, he suddenly realized that he seemed to have obtained something amazing.

At this moment, Yang Chen was full of astonishment. With a wave of his hand and then drawing it back, he could create flames entirely with his own will.

"My thoughts can produce flames? What a strange feeling, isn't this an ability that only Dao Intent possesses?" Yang Chen was amazed.

"This is Flames' Dao Intent." Divine Fire Daoist reminded Yang Chen.

Yang Chen came to his senses and hesitated slightly, "Flames' Dao Intent?"

Divine Fire Daoist calmly nodded, “Indeed, it should be that when your avatar absorbed the Strange Fire Origin, it inadvertently comprehended it. You’re really lucky to have gained a third Dao Intent. It’s quite rare to have three Dao Intents before entering the Enlightenment Stage.”

Yang Chen was astonished as well. He never thought that he would unknowingly comprehend a third Dao Intent.

“Are you saying that flames can also evolve into Dao Intent?” Yang Chen was quite horrified.

“Why not? Flames’ Dao Intent is like the Skywind Divine King’s Skywind Dao Intent you encountered, completely different from ordinary wind. The power of the flames relies entirely on the strength of the Dao Intent.

Once you possess such Dao Intent, it will enhance the power of the Strange Fire Origin, making it even stronger.”

Divine Fire Daoist explained his own experience.

“When I comprehended Flames’ Dao Intent back in the day, the flames combined with my own Dao Intent greatly increased their power. In my life, I’ve only played with one kind of fire, and just with this fire, I’ve been confident walking the world. However, not everyone who plays with fire can comprehend Flames’ Dao Intent. Instead, some people who don’t play with fire eventually come to comprehend it. So, Dao Intent is hard to fathom. Sometimes, your Dao and Intent might not be something you can grasp.”

Divine Fire Daoist said, “You possess the Holy Relic of Strange Fire Origin, and now that you’ve comprehended Flames’ Dao Intent, it’s like adding wings to a tiger.”

Yang Chen, hearing these words, said thoughtfully, “If that’s the case, with my third Dao Intent comprehended, my chances of dealing with those God Kings will be much higher. Maybe I can give it a try!”

Thinking about it, Yang Chen felt excited.

However, excitement was one thing; he remained relatively calm. Now that he had comprehended the third Dao Intent, he had to fully understand it.

Once he fully grasped it, it wouldn’t be too late to settle accounts with those three God Kings!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2034: Chapter 2030: Settling Accounts_1 Chapter 2034: Chapter 2030: Settling Accounts_1 Yang Chen followed Divine Fire Daoist’s line of thought and infused this Dao Intent into the Origin of Strange Fire.

As expected, the power of this Strange Fire significantly increased and could be clearly discerned. However, Yang Chen soon became slightly disappointed.

Although the power of Strange Fire increased significantly, those God Kings were not ordinary characters; relying solely on Strange Fire with Flames’ Dao Intent might not work.

As for the Piercing God Drill, its power was undeniable, but those God Kings must be wary and wouldn't be easily tricked again. To make it work, the difficulty would still be slightly higher.

Yang Chen became somewhat anxious.

However, he quickly thought of a feasible method.

Right, his Piercing God Drill still had the ability to evolve further. Two Dao Intentions could form the Piercing God Drill, but what about three Dao Intentions? That would be a completely different matter.

The Piercing God Drill consisted of two Dao Intentions rotating at the tip of the spear, merging and exploding in an instant to produce terrifying power.

If two Dao Intentions could rotate, so could three.

What would the scene be like with the addition of Flames' Dao Intent?

Thinking of this, Yang Chen was excited and put it into action immediately.

With the premise of the Piercing God Drill, further research was not too difficult. Yang Chen integrated the Flames' Dao Intent into the two Dao Intentions, using the Inch Snow Divine Spear as a base, spinning it in a spiral fashion, and releasing it instantly.

Rumble...

The ground shook and the mountains swayed.

Where Yang Chen's Long Spear passed, the Dao Intentions penetrated, and dozens of large mountains disappeared like smoke in an instant.

These mountains were not Wanzhang Cliffs, so they could not withstand the might of Yang Chen's Long Spear. This also prevented Yang Chen from estimating just how powerful this move was.

However, it was undeniable...

This move was even more powerful than the Piercing God Drill.

Yang Chen didn't dare to use it more, because the consumption of Dao Intent was greater than that of the Piercing God Drill. Even with his current realm, he could only unleash it twice at most.

If he were to release it a second time, he would likely become exhausted.

“To measure the true power of this move, I have to test it on those God Kings,” thought Yang Chen.

When making this judgement, Yang Chen was already itching to give it a try.

He knew that to settle the score with those God King-level experts, he had to be fast. Otherwise, he didn’t think those powerful beings would be unprepared; they must be vigilant against him after witnessing him killing Skywind Divine King.

Giving those God Kings time was equivalent to giving them time to prepare against him, so he had to be swift and ruthless. He needed to find them as soon as possible before they could react and hold them accountable.

He could no longer find any reason to delay.

With this in mind, Yang Chen made up his mind.

However, this new move could not be assumed to be the conclusion recklessly.

He spent three days on it.

He tested it once a day, and after each test, significant progress was made.

Yang Chen was now fully capable of controlling this new technique.

Furthermore, Yang Chen named it the God Differentiation!

“I’m leaving,” Yang Chen said to Qin Fangxin five days later.

Qin Fangxin asked in confusion, “Leaving? Where to?”

Yang Chen calmly said, “I’m going to settle accounts with those God Kings. In simple terms, I’m going to the Wanzhang Cliffs.”

Qin Fangxin stared in shock, her eyes wide and round, “No, you’re not kidding me, are you, Yang Chen? It’s only been a few days. Are you going to make trouble with those God Kings? Have you forgotten what we were like when we were chased by those God Kings not long ago?”

“Giving them time is equivalent to giving them a chance to prepare!” Yang Chen slowly said.

He had no intention of explaining any further.

“You can observe the situation at the Wanzhang Cliffs from here. If I win, you come. If I lose... I won’t lose,” Yang Chen was confident.

He left.

Qin Fangxin wanted to stop Yang Chen, but she didn't have the ability.

And so, when he reappeared, Yang Chen was already at the foot of Wanzhang Cliff. As soon as he stepped foot there, many people noticed his arrival.

"It's Yang Chen."

"Wasn't Yang Chen chased and killed by those God King-level experts some time ago? Why is he here now?"

"What is he doing here? Could it be...?"

"The only possibility is to settle accounts with those God Kings, right? Why else would he be here? To die? But going after those God Kings is also courting death. Could Yang Chen have been beaten silly? Even managing to escape by a fluke, he still wants to make trouble for those God Kings?"

"No, I remember last time, he seemed to have killed a God King called... Skywind Divine King."

"Is it true or false? Did a God King fall?"

Many people were shocked in their hearts.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, completely ignored them and directly went to the summit of the eight-thousand-zhang Wanzhang cliff. This place was where the kings had their decisive battles.

He intended to have a showdown here with those God King-level experts.

Yang Chen's arrival, in such a frantic manner, caught the attention of the God King experts as soon as he reached the area. Several figures appeared, led by Grand King.

Grand King looked at Yang Chen and narrowed his eyes: "Yang Chen, it's actually you. It's only been a few days, and you're already here to die!"

As Grand King appeared, the other Kings followed suit.

Earthquake King, White Light King, and even an additional God King-level expert. It was clear that Grand King had not been idle during these days and had already invited a new God King as reinforcement.

This also indicated that Yang Chen's choice was correct. If he hadn't come early, there might not have been just four God King-level experts here today; perhaps five or even six...

Although he was heaven-defying, he might not be able to handle more than three or four opponents, let alone a greater number.

Without guessing, Yang Chen knew that Grand King must have used him as a threat to rally the other God Kings.

Yang Chen said coldly, “This friend, though I fought my way up, my goal was merely to leave Wanzhang Cliff, without any intention of harming others’ interests. My targets are solely Grand King, Earthquake King, and White Light King, and this matter has nothing to do with anyone else. I hope you won’t collide with my spear, lest we end up as enemies when we shouldn’t have been.”

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, the God King-level expert invited by Grand King fell into deep thought.

Indeed, as Yang Chen said, he didn’t seem to have any actual conflict with Yang Chen.

Would Yang Chen necessarily make trouble for him?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2035: Chapter 2031: Is That Really the Case?_1 Chapter 2035: Chapter 2031: Is That Really the Case?_1 It seemed like the other party had no reason to take such action.

Yang Chen indeed might do so, but he couldn’t deny the other side just because of an unpredictable event.

As for the conflicts between Yang Chen and other Divine Kings, there was no doubt that they were initiated by these powerful Divine Kings.

Seeing the Divine Kings he invited wavering, General God King coldly said, “I say, Flood God King, you can’t be swayed by this little guy’s few words, can you? What the kid said seems to make sense, but don’t forget, if he really wants to leave Wanzhang Cliff, it would be an enormous threat to us. As soon as the five above nine thousand Zhang leave, it will be our world.”

“By then, won’t it be wonderful for us to compete for those five positions ourselves? If this kid appears, it’s almost equivalent to reserving a position. You must know that he has a Divine Spear in his hand, which can directly kill a Divine King. If we don’t eliminate him now, when he truly rises, we will be in trouble,” he continued.

“Brother Guangyi is right. At this point, Flood God King, you can’t change your mind.” The other Divine Kings agreed.

Flood God King heard this and clenched his teeth, unable to deny that what the powerful Divine Kings beside him said was very reasonable.

If Yang Chen rises and they don’t strangle him in advance, it would be equivalent to having an additional competitor.

“It seems I was overthinking. It’s better to kill this kid.” Flood God King made a decision.

He could control the other Divine Kings, but Yang Chen was an exception. With the ability to kill other Divine Kings, he could not help but feel uneasy.

Yang Chen shook his head, his expression cold: “Since that’s what you think, Flood God King, prepare to die here.”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen’s aura spread out.

It was cold and filled with murderous intent.

Today, whoever stood in his way would die.

Yang Chen took out the Slaughter God Spear once again, preparing to settle matters with these Divine King level experts here.

“Are you sure you can stop me?” Yang Chen said fiercely.

“Be careful of his Divine Spear! Do not confront him head-on!” General God King shouted angrily.

Yang Chen smirked. Would it be over if they just didn’t confront him head-on?

At this point, he no longer had any intention of hiding. He went straight up and used his killer moves.

Slaughter God Spear, One Piercing Strike.

A black curtain covered the sky!

This world seemed to be covered by the attacks launched by the Slaughter God Spear, aiming directly at the four God King level experts, shocking the onlookers.

General God King and the others were startled.

“This spear is stronger than last time,” General God King felt his scalp tingling.

“Guangyi, it’s up to you!” The other Divine Kings were also scared and didn’t dare to confront it head-on.

Only the General God King stepped forward, his Dao Intent manifesting, forming a terrifying barrier, and forcibly blocking the strike of the Slaughter God Spear.

The strike hit the barrier he formed, causing it to tremble, but after holding it for a moment, it completely blocked the power of Yang Chen’s Slaughter God Spear strike.

This shocked Yang Chen.

Although General God King was sweating profusely and had difficulty blocking the attack, it was undeniable that Yang Chen’s strike was blocked.

“So that’s how it is, a Dao Intent related to defense,” Yang Chen mused to himself.

Last time was the same: General God King wanted to protect Skywind Divine King, but he was too far away from Skywind Divine King, so he couldn’t block the attack.

Yang Chen smiled faintly, intrigued by this Dao Intent.

Since that was the case...

“Why not have another strike?” Yang Chen said slowly.

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, General God King’s heart skipped a beat, was he able to launch another terrifying strike like that without preparation?

They didn’t know that with the Slaughter God Spear, Yang Chen could now casually swing out a dozen spears without any problem.

Now, the second strike.

Yang Chen threw out a spear, making General God King’s scalp tingle. The other Divine Kings also realized the situation: “Not good, Brother Guangyi can’t withstand too many strikes, let’s fight this kid together.”

The several Divine Kings stepped out together, forming a defense and blocking Yang Chen's strike.

Then, the four Divine Kings clearly knew what to do, using various techniques in an attempt to counterattack Yang Chen.

Geographical God King's Earth Dao Intent.

White Light God King's White Light Dao Intent.

And Flood God King's Water Dao Intent!

Three Dao Intents, plus the defensive Dao Intent, all combined into four Dao Intents, killing towards Yang Chen, all at the Divine King level of attack.

Of course, Yang Chen was also startled. If the four Dao Intents came together from different directions, even if his Slaughter God Spear had an astonishing power, he would not be able to handle them all at once.

Since that was the case, let's have a crazy time.

"Hahahaha!" Yang Chen decided not to care about the attacks of those Dao Intents anymore.

He wanted to use his new technique.

God Differentiation!

The Slaughter God Spear combined with God Differentiation, this strike would surely stand at the top of Wanzhang Cliff. Even these four God King level experts could not stop him!

“God... Differentiation!”

As soon as the two simple words fell, Yang Chen aimed the Long Spear at the already somewhat weakened General God King, and then the spear shot towards him.

Seeing Yang Chen locking his target on him, General God King was horrified: “No good! This kid is coming after me.”

General God King hurriedly activated his defensive barrier, but under Yang Chen’s three rotating Dao Intent attacks, his barrier couldn’t form even the slightest resistance, and it disintegrated in an instant.

Then, Yang Chen’s spear flashed at an incredibly fast speed, engulfing General God King.

As the Dao Intents intersected, forming an incredibly terrifying force, General God King's aura gradually disappeared amidst the overlapping Dao Intents.

All that was left was the scream still echoing through the mountains.

Instant kill.

Then, the techniques of the other three Divine King level experts chasing after Yang Chen also pursued him.

Yang Chen swung his spear, killing only two of them, and then used the Origin of Strange Fire to defend himself, but still was struck by the Flood Dao Intent that took advantage of the situation, with part of it hitting him.

Blood spilled from the corner of Yang Chen's mouth, but overall, he wasn't badly injured.

Now, he sneered and coldly said, "Now, only three of you are left."

The three Divine Kings were all shocked. Thinking of Yang Chen's spear that instantly killed General God King just now, their hearts turned cold.

"Don't panic, this Yang Chen is already at the end of his tether," Geographical God King roared.

“Is that so?” Yang Chen laughed sinisterly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2036: Chapter 2032: The Five Strongest Positions_1 Chapter 2036: Chapter 2032: The Five Strongest Positions_1 Yang Chen didn’t have any intentions to explain too much.

If the other party wanted to understand it in this way, he didn’t mind letting them feel his anger!

This spear strike would show no mercy.

What is the separation of gods?

The separation of gods is the separation of gods.

His spear strike just now was in line with the theme. Even Guangyi God King, who was at the level of a God King, was instantly killed by him, completely vulnerable to a single blow.

Of course, in his current state, there was no need to take the risk of using the separation of gods and consuming too much of himself.

He could try other methods.

For example, the Slaughter God Spear combined with the Piercing God Drill!

With only three God Kings left and without the protection of Guangyi God King's defense, even with the Slaughter God Spear and the Piercing God Drill, he definitely had the power to defeat the other God King experts.

These three God Kings had already developed some fear towards Yang Chen. Precisely because of this, they all took action trying to suppress Yang Chen, not giving him a chance to counterattack.

But was it that easy?

Yang Chen's spear shot down, this time with both the Slaughter God Spear and the Piercing God Drill. In an instant, it flickered and vanished, and his target locked onto the Earthquake God King.

The Earthquake God King trembled in fear. Without the defense of Guangyi God King, he became quite distressed and shouted, "Don't come here!"

Then, he used the mountain stone technique in his hand, condensed with Dao Intent, trying to delay Yang Chen's attack.

He felt it clearly; this strike, he probably could not stop.

The other God Kings wanted to intervene to save the Earthquake God King because they knew the principle of ‘when lips are gone, teeth will be cold’. However, facing Yang Chen’s terrifying pressure, they all backed down.

They completely lacked the courage to intervene.

In just a moment, with the Dao Intent combined with the black strike of the Slaughter God Spear, the Earthquake God King was swallowed up, his corpse reduced to ashes.

He had completely perished, his Qi dissipated, and from now on, he no longer existed in this world.

Seeing this, the remaining Flood God King and White Light God King were both frightened.

The Flood God King was the most regretful because all of his choices were made just yesterday. If he hadn’t agreed to Guangyi God King yesterday, if he had refused the other party yesterday, none of this would have happened today.

But he agreed. In the face of this major choice, he chose to agree.

Therefore, he had to face the current Yang Chen.

However, out of the four God Kings, two had already died.

Yang Chen had begun a killing spree and was unstoppable.

Yang Chen locked his target onto the White Light God King and the Flood God King and said, “Now, it’s your turn.”

The two God Kings were so scared that their souls scattered. Seeing that two God Kings had already been killed, they knew that they could not possibly be a match for Yang Chen and chose to flee.

But Yang Chen had a murderous intent, how could he let these two escape?

Especially the White Light God King, Yang Chen still clearly remembered everything the other party had done to him.

“Die.” Yang Chen took action again.

It was still the Slaughter God Spear combined with the Piercing God Drill!

With just one strike, the demoralized and fleeing White Light God King was finally killed by Yang Chen.

After that, Yang Chen’s wings flickered, and in an instant, he blocked the path of the fleeing Flood God King.

At this moment, seeing Yang Chen standing in front of him, the Flood God King was filled with despair. As a powerful God King, he could only feel powerless when facing Yang Chen.

He was too strong, he was no match for Yang Chen at all.

“Yang Chen, I regret my actions now. I know I was wrong. I should never have joined them to harm you. I know my mistake. Please spare me.” Flood God King pleaded.

Yang Chen coldly said, “But unfortunately, you chose to join them. I’ve already warned you, but you didn’t cherish it.”

Without any intention of wasting words, under the Slaughter God Spear, gods were slain!

Subsequently, the Flood God King also fell under his Divine Spear.

Yang Chen took a deep breath and returned to the Wanzhang Cliff.

When he came back here, the God Kings at the height of eight thousand zhang to nine thousand zhang were trembling. Many of the God Kings were uneasy and curious about whether Yang Chen would go and kill them like he just did with Guangyi God King and the others.

After all, Yang Chen had the ability to do so.

What finally reassured them was that Yang Chen didn't do it.

This made them breathe a sigh of relief, it seemed that choosing not to agree with Guangyi God King was the right decision. Yang Chen was not a person who would attack others without reason.

Yang Chen had never thought about attacking these God Kings, but it was a pity that the God Kings misunderstood his intentions and made such a big mistake in the end.

Now that he had dealt with those God Kings who had tried to kill him, Yang Chen had no time to bother with anything else, so he settled down in a cave.

Next, Qin Fangxin flew over from afar. Seeing Yang Chen completely victorious and killing four God King experts, her heart was completely shaken.

"Yang Chen, you...you're really too powerful." Qin Fangxin gulped down her saliva.

If it were just a month ago, she would never have believed that Yang Chen could achieve this.

But one month later, Yang Chen's strength had advanced rapidly, reaching such an extent. Even the Divine King experts were all killed by him.

It was important to know that not too long ago, Yang Chen still struggled to defeat a God Monarch level expert.

Was this perhaps his most terrifying power?

Growth!

Recalling the time when Yang Chen told her about his cultivation age, Qin Fangxin suddenly realized that maybe Yang Chen was not joking with her?

Now it was time for Yang Chen to rest.

She was curious about what Yang Chen was going to do next and couldn't help but ask, "Yang Chen, what's our next target?"

"What's the next target? Do you even need to ask?" Yang Chen said calmly.

"What do you mean?" Qin Fangxin was slow to understand and didn't get it.

"Of course, it's to step into the Nine Thousand Zhang Summit and challenge the strongest five," Yang Chen said calmly, "If I can get one of the positions among the top five, leaving here will be just a matter of time."

Upon hearing this, Qin Fangxin trembled and then understood.

Right, that's how it was.

She had followed Yang Chen all the way from the bottom to this point, and she had almost forgotten that their goal was to leave here.

And now, they were at the last level to leave this place.

What came next would be how to pass this level and enter the true path to the Bright Terrace.

Yang Chen closed his eyes to recuperate.

One day, two days, three days!

With his Dao Intent recovered, he was almost ready.

"I'm ready." Yang Chen recovered.

"That's too fast." Qin Fangxin exclaimed, covering her mouth.

Yang Chen smiled faintly and said, “There’s no need to deliberately recover. I’m in decent shape now. Next is the strongest five positions.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2037: Chapter 2033: Joining the Purgatory Gate?_1 Chapter 2037: Chapter 2033: Joining the Purgatory Gate?_1 Now, there’s only one step left.

And next, he would take this final step.

Nine Thousand Zhang, above the cloud peak, the top five positions.

These five positions symbolize everything.

Just as Yang Chen made his decision, above Nine Thousand Zhang...

“It’s been decades, and it seems that you five have firmly secured your positions here. Well done, very well done.”

A figure loomed high above, looking down.

In the Nine Thousand Zhang position, there were a total of five God King-level Powerful Ones, and their Qi far surpassed that of ordinary God Kings. None of them were easy to deal with.

But at this moment, their faces were full of anticipation and respect, not daring to breathe while looking at the Elder above.

For they knew clearly that whether they could leave the Wanzhang Cliff depended on this Elder.

“Since you have proven yourselves to be the strongest among the Wanzhang Cliff, you can leave this area. However, before that, I want to ask if you have ever thought about joining our Purgatory Gate?” The Elder smiled.

His smile was very sinister.

With these words, he was essentially telling several God King-level experts that if they didn’t intend to join the Purgatory Gate, they shouldn’t think about leaving the Wanzhang Cliff.

“I plan to join the Purgatory Gate.” A man in the Taiyi Sect attire was the first to give in and promised the Elder.

The other God King-level experts, upon seeing this Taiyi Sect man agree, showed disgust and disdain in their eyes.

“Hehe, Sword Rain God King, you indeed know the times. I appreciate your outstanding judgment. As long as you join our Purgatory Gate, we will focus on cultivating you, so you reach the Enlightenment Stage early.” The Elder said.

Sword Rain God King cupped his hands: “I have always had a great admiration for the Purgatory Gate, and my decision to pledge allegiance was almost effortless. Moreover, I think there’s no need to think too much about joining the Purgatory Gate. Those who hesitate may not be truly loyal.”

The others cursed in their hearts. The Sword Rain God King always pretended to be aloof and high above others. They didn’t expect him to be the fastest to betray. Not only did he betray, but he also played the victim, turning his back completely.

Sword Rain God King sneered in his heart. It would be best if the others didn’t betray; then the Purgatory Gate would focus on cultivating him.

By then, his position would merely change. There wouldn’t be much difference between being in the Purgatory Gate and being in the Taiyi Sect.

The Elder stroked his beard, sneered and looked at the few who hadn’t made a choice yet, and said coldly, “Have you made a choice?”

By now, the top divine kings had no other choice but to betray and join the Purgatory Gate one after another. They would deal with the subsequent matters later.

“Alright, since you all agreed, please take our Purgatory Gate’s unique Blood Worm Pill. After this pill enters your body, you will completely belong to our Purgatory Gate.” The Elder laughed loudly.

Their faces changed when they heard this.

They were quite clear about the Blood Worm Pill. Once taken, there would be no chance to betray the Purgatory Gate in this lifetime.

When the pill entered the body, a characteristic blood worm of the Purgatory Gate would directly burrow into their minds.

At that point, they would be reduced to mere flesh puppets of the Purgatory Gate, living like the walking dead even if they had their own thoughts and consciousness.

Sword Rain God King was also shocked, but soon shamelessly said, “It’s just a pill, as long as I can be loyal to the Purgatory Gate. High River Daoist, give me a Blood Worm Pill.”

When the conversation ended, he took a Blood Worm Pill and swallowed it.

High River Daoist knew that Sword Rain God King was trying to flatter him, but that was exactly what he wanted.

“What about the rest of you?” High River Daoist said coldly.

The others had no choice. Compared to being stuck here forever, even living a walking-dead life was better than being trapped in one place.

After sighing, they had no other choice but to agree and swallow the Blood Worm Pill one after another.

“Good, very good. Since you all sincerely decided to join the Purgatory Gate, leave with me.” High River Daoist said.

“Wait.”

As soon as the words fell, High River Daoist narrowed his eyes, sensing something.

“Interesting, somebody is challenging this place right now.”

As his voice fell, Yang Chen’s figure had already appeared here.

Standing in the clouds, Yang Chen looked at the five powerful Divine Kings and High River Daoist.

Looking at these people, High River Daoist spoke first, “Hehe, such a young lad. Are you here to challenge these God Kings?”

Yang Chen was aware that this Dao Monarch was a high-level member of Purgatory Gate, and he had investigated what had happened here with his soul.

His timing was just right. If he had been a little later, High River Daoist would have most likely taken these people away.

He didn't want to wait another few decades here and slowly said, "Exactly, I wonder if it's too late."

"Of course, it's not too late. As long as you can defeat one of them, it means you have the strength to leave with me. Then you can replace one of them." High River Daoist laughed.

Hearing this, the God King-level experts all took a deep breath. A challenger appeared at this time, which undoubtedly touched their nerves.

"This kid must be Yang Chen."

"I have some impression, but didn't he fight with several God Kings a while ago and was hunted?"

They only knew these matters. After that, High River Daoist arrived, and they were no longer concerned about what happened below, no matter how big the event.

Nothing was more important than leaving this place.

"Young lad, who would you choose as your opponent?" High River Daoist stroked his beard.

Yang Chen was also thinking.

After careful consideration, he felt that the five Divine Kings seemed to have little difference in strength, which should have been the reason for the peaceful years in the Nine Thousand Zhang.

In that case, he had to choose in another way.

What way? Pick whoever looks the most displeasing.

He had never had a good impression of the Taiyi Sect, and Sword Rain God King was particularly enthusiastic when he joined the Purgatory Gate. Yang Chen had no good feelings for him.

Since he had no good feelings, this person naturally became his target.

“It’s you.” Yang Chen calmly said, pointing at Sword Rain God King.

The other Divine Kings breathed a sigh of relief. Although they didn’t think Yang Chen could challenge and defeat them, it would be better not to make additional trouble at this critical moment.

Sword Rain God King, who was pointed at by Yang Chen, had fire-like eyes, saying, “Kid, how dare you challenge me? Hehe, I will soon make you realize that you have chosen the wrong opponent.”

Yang Chen showed no sign of being scared by Sword Rain God King at all and calmly said, “Really? I’d like to see how you’re going to make me realize I’ve chosen the wrong opponent.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2038: Chapter 2034: Sword of Sanction_1 Chapter 2038: Chapter 2034: Sword of Sanction_1 Several nearby God Kings were pleased when they saw that Yang Chen was setting his sights on Sword Rain God King. They had long been displeased with Sword Rain God King, but they didn’t want to say it and didn’t intend to provoke him either.

If they could, they wouldn’t mind seeing Sword Rain God King suffer, but they did not have the ability or the opportunity.

However, Yang Chen dared to act and take risks.

Although it was refreshing, they didn’t think Yang Chen could defeat Sword Rain God King.

For so many years, countless powerful God Kings who tried to challenge Sword Rain God King had been defeated. There was a gap between God Kings, and it was not so easy to cross.

It was precisely because Sword Rain God King had defeated countless God Kings that he possessed such confidence.

He coldly looked at Yang Chen and simply grabbed it empty-handed. Then, his Dao Intent surprisingly gathered into a tangible form, turning into a sharp long sword.

When this sword appeared, the murderous aura surrounded Yang Chen, and he felt the attack of Dao Intent.

“Don’t worry, you’ll find out.” Sword Rain God King laughed coldly.

Following that, the overwhelming Dao Intent instantly turned into sharp blades.

The swords fell like a sudden gust of wind and rain.

Yang Chen didn’t know when, but the Comprehension Domain had already covered him.

If it were other ranking God Kings facing this Sword Rain Domain, they would surely have goosebumps and find it difficult to fight.

But Yang Chen was different.

He targeted a specific spot, waved his long spear, and aimed at it with a single shot: “Piercing God Drill!”

This shot directly tore through the sky.

The onslaught of sword rain shattered a large part of Yang Chen's surroundings. However, what caught his attention was the strong defense and impressive power of the sword rain. After his Piercing God Drill collided with the sword rain, it was nearly impossible for him to break the sword rain apart.

Breaking through the incoming sword rain, he then targeted Sword Rain God King.

But just as he was about to take action, the endless sword rain fell from all directions, surrounding Yang Chen like a dense rainstorm.

When the raindrops appeared, they intertwined and gathered, forming sharp blades once more.

"So that's it. Sword Rain God King has comprehended two types of Dao Intent, one is the Dao meaning of Sword, and the other is the Dao meaning of Water." Yang Chen spoke to himself.

However, Sword Rain God King's understanding of the Water Dao Intent was different from the normal Water Dao Intent. He understood that water was rain, and by combining it with Sword Dao Intent, he created the current Sword Rain!

It was similar to his Piercing God Drill, both were the combination of two types of Dao Intent to form a new technique. However, unlike his Piercing God Drill, Sword Rain spread over a wide area, while his Piercing God Drill locked onto a single target. This was why he could break through the theoretically more powerful Sword Rain one by one.

Now, the large amount of sword rain was falling again, surrounding Yang Chen and giving him goosebumps.

This nine-thousand-zhang God King expert indeed had some tricks up his sleeve.

If he didn't use the Slaughter God Spear, it would be difficult to solve the problem. But with High River Daoist watching, if he took out the Slaughter God Spear, it would be like pushing himself into a pit of fire.

From what he could tell, High River Daoist didn't know that he possessed the Slaughter God Spear, and there was no sign of greed in his expressions.

The Slaughter God Spear couldn't be used.

Even if it meant taking some risks and facing some losses, he couldn't use it.

However, in this fight, he wasn't without a chance of winning.

He released his third Dao Intent — Fire Dao Intent.

The Flames' Dao Intent blocked many of the opposed Dao Intents, and he used Unyielding Dao Intent and Primitive Dao Intent to resist together, barely surviving within the Sword Rain.

Seeing this, several God Kings could generally predict the outcome.

“What was I expecting? How could this kid possibly defeat Sword Rain God King?”

“The gap is just too big; they’re not even in the same league.”

“But this kid has some tricks, and it seems he has comprehended more than one type of Dao Intent. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to survive within this Sword Rain Domain.”

“But, what does that matter? The outcome is clear enough.”

High River Daoist laughed coldly: “He came in full force; I thought there would be some change in the outcome. But who would have thought that his strength is so weak? I held too much hope for him. Forget it, it will be over soon anyway.”

Just as he settled on that thought, suddenly a violent gust of wind howled.

Following that, a large amount of sword rain was instantly broken into a big opening, and Yang Chen fiercely charged out from the Domain.

What he used was God Differentiation.

It was the combined lethal move formed from the convergence of three Dao Intents.

“What?” The God Kings, including Sword Rain God King, were all astonished as they stared at their Domain being broken with wide eyes.

The key point was that Yang Chen was now charging towards the Sword Rain God King at an extremely fast speed.

This was unbearable for Sword Rain God King, who didn’t expect that Yang Chen would counterattack and break through his technique. Moreover, Yang Chen was now aiming at him with incredible speed, causing him to feel a sense of crisis!

Yang Chen’s thoughts were simple.

He could use God Differentiation twice.

First, to break through the encirclement of the sword rain.

Second, directly target Sword Rain God King with a killing blow to defeat him and achieve victory.

This was a risky and desperate move, but it was all he could do right now. Only by doing this would he have a chance of winning. Otherwise, under the dense and powerful Dao Intent of a God King, it would be difficult for him even to get close to his opponent.

Sword Rain God King was furious, not caring about anything else, and gathered a large amount of sword rain together.

Following that, a huge sharp sword formed and floated high in the air.

This sword was filled with supreme Dao Intent, representing Sword Rain God King's most powerful attack.

"Sword Rain God King is angry; it's rare to see him use this Sword of Sanction. This most powerful attack, which incorporates his two types of Dao Intent, has proven to be unstoppable once appeared. Countless powerful God Kings have died under this sharp sword, making people tremble with fear."

"This Sword of Sanction is based on his mature Sword Dao Intent, combined with the Water Dao Intent. Although Sword Rain God King's Water Dao Intent hasn't reached its maturity and remains in its embryonic stage, the fusion of the two Dao Intents results in an incredibly terrifying technique."

"It's a pity that this kid forced the Sword of Sanction to appear with a single blow just now. Regardless of whether he wins or loses, lives or dies, he has raised at least some ripples."

"What a pity, he's still so young and has much greater prospects. Once we're gone, Wanzhang Cliff might be under his control in a few decades. Why is he in such a rush?"

The several God Kings discussed and sighed in their hearts.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2039: Chapter 2035: Her Level is Still Above the Water_1 Chapter 2039: Chapter 2035: Her Level is Still Above the Water_1 Feeling the terror of the Sword of Sanction, they knew that even they had no confidence in being able to withstand this extraordinary and otherworldly sword strike.

“Sword of Sanction, kill him for me!” the Sword Rain God King glared ahead.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen also used his strongest move at present.

The fusion of three Dao Intents!

God Differentiation!

The collision of these strongest attacks did not display brilliant and eye-catching sparks, nor earth-shattering and shocking sounds. On the contrary, the whole space became quiet.

About three breaths after the silence, a deafening sound, like a ferocious roar of a beast, finally erupted.

Attracted by this sound, many people looked toward this place. However, at a height of nine thousand zhang, their eyes couldn’t really make out what was happening.

Only those four peak God Kings stared at the scene, almost unable to believe their own eyes.

Because Yang Chen had completely suppressed the Sword of Sanction.

“Impossible, impossible!” Sword Rain God King felt his Sword of Sanction gradually falling into a disadvantage, his pupils contracted, and his eyes widened.

Then, in an instant, the Sword of Sanction shattered.

Crackling sounds were heard as Yang Chen’s God Differentiation Dao intent, fused and spinning, penetrated the edge of the Sword of Sanction and disappeared in a flash.

Next, a soft sound...

Everyone’s eyes widened in shock, their hearts trembling. Yang Chen had won.

Yes, Yang Chen had won, achieving victory in this fierce match. He became the biggest dark horse on the Wanzhang Cliff, taking the throne that belonged to the Sword Rain God King at the last moment, and becoming one of the top five powerhouses.

At this time, Sword Rain God King was covered in blood, his body torn open with a huge hole. However, as a Divine King expert, he had many ways to preserve his life. Even though he was seriously injured, he was not killed by Yang Chen's God Differentiation strike.

Yang Chen was also quite surprised. At this point, his God Differentiation had been released twice, and there was not much Dao Intent left. Even if he wanted to deal a fatal blow to his opponent, he was powerless.

But there was no doubt that he had won steadily.

"It really surprises me," High River Daoist laughed, and then said with surprise, "Yang Chen, congratulations on your victory. In that case, you can replace Sword Rain God King with one of the five spots to leave. Sword Rain, it seems you'll have to wait here for decades more."

Sword Rain God King's body trembled, and although his Qi was weak, there was no problem in speaking.

He roared, "No, don't leave me behind. High River Daoist, I have been loyal to you. If you replace me, this guy might not be as devoted to you as I am. I may have lost, but my loyalty can be witnessed by heaven and earth! Please give me a chance on this basis. I promise I will be loyal to the Purgatory Gate!"

Seeing Sword Rain God King in such a miserable state begging for mercy, the other God Kings shook their heads.

High River Daoist sneered, "Loyalty? Sword Rain God King, stop uttering these childish words and leave. I dislike some people begging for mercy as losers. It's quite nauseating."

Fear appeared in Sword Rain God King's eyes, unable to resist or question High River Daoist's words.

He believed that if he says anything more, he would be killed by High River Daoist for sure.

Thinking of this, anger and pain flooded Sword Rain God King's heart. He had originally thought that his early loyalty would earn him some special treatment, but he never expected to end up in such a situation.

Most importantly, as a loser, he failed to leave the Wanzhang Cliff and also took the Blood Worm Pill.

Who would control his life and death in the future?

If the antidote to the Blood Worm Pill isn't provided in time, he will undoubtedly die.

Thinking of his ridiculous early loyalty, Sword Rain God King secretly mocked himself.

However, there is no medicine for regret in the world.

Looking at Yang Chen like a treasure, High River Daoist said, “I don’t mind saying a few more words to you. Young man, if you want to leave, you have to join the Purgatory Gate, and take the Blood Worm Pill in my hand to leave the Blood Purgatory.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen fell into deep thought.

High River Daoist said nothing, as Yang Chen needed to make a choice.

He thought that Yang Chen would make the same choice as the other God Kings and join the Purgatory Gate. However, to his surprise, Yang Chen didn’t seem to be as good at seizing the opportunity.

“I refuse to join the Purgatory Gate,” Yang Chen said.

“What?” exclaimed the High River Daoist and the other God Kings, all shocked.

Those God Kings thought that Yang Chen had gone mad. Even if Yang Chen had that thought in his heart, there was no need to say it like this. Wasn’t this behavior like asking for death?

High River Daoist sneered, “Then you can just wait here for a few more decades until you figure it out.”

“However, I have a few questions to ask Elder Gaohe.” Yang Chen said, “These questions may benefit everyone.”

Upon hearing Yang Chen's words, High River Daoist initially didn't care. However, the last word "benefit" aroused his interest.

Yang Chen didn't look like an idiot, so he was curious.

However, the High River Daoist wasn't in a good mood, and he spoke with a cold voice, "Hehe, interesting. I want to hear what questions you have. If you are fooling me, don't worry, I won't let you live long."

This kind of speech suddenly gave a glimmer of hope to the disheartened Sword Rain God King.

This Yang Chen seemed to be on the road to death. Did he really think there was any way out other than living under the Purgatory Gate's control?

Yang Chen wasn't panicked, and said, "Now, is the Purgatory Gate in great need of alchemists?"

"How did you know that?" High River Daoist asked, puzzled.

"I was brought here ultimately because my friend is a very outstanding and excellent alchemist," Yang Chen said.

High River Daoist's mouth curved into a smile, "Humph, that's true, but what does it have to do with you?"

Yang Chen said, "I am also an alchemist, and without modesty, I think my alchemy level is even higher than that of my friend."

Hearing this, High River Daoist narrowed his eyes with uncertainty, "Kid, do you think I am a fool? You are an alchemist? Humph, how old are you? I am indeed surprised by your cultivation level, but I do not believe that you also practice alchemy."

Yang Chen said, "Elder Gaohe, I have no way to make you believe me. But I want to say that if your sect really needs alchemists, passing up on my power in alchemy might make it very difficult for your sect to find such a second chance like this."

He was still confident in alchemy, and his confidence never changed.

"Arrogant!" High River Daoist shouted, but didn't deny it right away, and instead asked, "But I'm curious, who is your friend?"

"My friend is named Moon Zither Saintess," Yang Chen said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2040: Chapter 2036: Dao Monarch and Dao King_1 Chapter 2040: Chapter 2036: Dao Monarch and Dao King_1 High River Daoist stroked his chin and then said coldly, "Moon Zither Saintess, I remember, she is a key target for our Purgatory Gate to capture. Although I don't know

how high her alchemy level is, since she is listed as a key capture target, her alchemy level must at least be at the Great Alchemist stage, not low. You say your alchemy level is higher than hers? Hmph, nonsense, how can I believe you!”

The other Divine Kings also felt that Yang Chen was exaggerating.

A Great Alchemist was a very rare level everywhere. It was impossible for a young man like Yang Chen to reach or surpass this level.

“Indeed, my alchemy level is higher than hers!” Yang Chen didn’t intend to explain, he only repeated it once more.

Upon hearing this, High River Daoist felt even more amused. “I’ll give you another chance. Otherwise, if I find out that I’ve been deceived, your fate will be worse than death.”

“My alchemy level is higher than hers,” Yang Chen said.

At this point, modesty had no meaning.

High River Daoist laughed loudly, “Very well, tell me, how is your alchemy level higher than hers?”

“I can guide her,” Yang Chen said nonchalantly.

“Interesting…”

High River Daoist stopped wasting words: “Fine, I’ll believe you, but even if you are an alchemist, you still have to take the Blood Worm Pill.”

“I won’t take this Blood Worm Pill. I will only prove that I am an alchemist and that I will help the Purgatory Gate with my alchemy skills. However, I will not join the Purgatory Gate, nor will I take this Blood Worm Pill,” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

He had his bottom line.

Unlike the others, he had Ye Kun as protection and didn’t need to do what he didn’t want to do.

Moreover, High River Daoist was merely trying to test him. The entire Purgatory Gate was already desperate for alchemists.

“Fine!”

High River Daoist said, “I won’t make you take the Blood Worm Pill. But you’ll have to be prepared to be punished severely and wish for death if you mess up in alchemy.”

Yang Chen remained calm, paying no heed.

The others didn't know whether to envy or be jealous of Yang Chen. He didn't even have to join the Purgatory Gate or take the Blood Worm Pill to leave Blood Purgatory?

It was simply maddening.

"By the way, I can take someone out of Blood Purgatory, right?" Yang Chen said.

"Each of you can take one person out, but only one person, not more," High River Daoist said.

"Qin Fangxin, come out," Yang Chen said.

Qin Fangxin had been paying close attention from below. She had seen Yang Chen's battle with Sword Rain God King and his negotiations with High River Daoist, feeling like there was a heavy stone on her heart. It was a heart-pounding experience.

Now she couldn't help but admire Yang Chen's courage.

"Do any of you want to take someone? If not, Ben is going to take you away now," said High River Daoist.

"I don't need it, I have no possessions."

“I don’t need it either. I have no friends or family, so don’t bother.”

The God King-level experts conversed with each other, and none of them wanted to take anyone away.

High River Daoist stopped talking and led them away from Wanzhang Cliff. Finally, they broke out of the Blood Purgatory formation restriction and left this nightmare area.

When they left Blood Purgatory and completely entered the outside world, everyone took a breath, feeling the air, and even the Divine Kings had slightly moist eyes.

Some of them had been trapped here for hundreds of years or even longer. From the beginning as ordinary True God Stage Great Perfection, they barely survived, and grew into God Monarchs, then God Kings, and then left this place, experiencing life and death.

Qin Fangxin was no exception, and as a woman, she couldn’t help but shed tears.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was calm because he had only been in Blood Purgatory for less than half a year. However, even though it was not half a year yet, too many things had happened in this period that had brought him tremendous changes.

He believed that after the trials in Purgatory, he was now considered a powerful figure.

“Elder Gaohe, where are you taking us?” The God Kings asked as soon as they left Blood Purgatory.

High River Daoist's mouth curved into a smile, and he slowly said, "You'll know when we get there."

Hearing this, the God Kings looked at each other and felt curious.

At the same time, Yang Chen sensed something wrong. It seemed that there was a plot hidden in High River Daoist's words.

Yang Chen couldn't help but wonder, why did Purgatory Gate desperately and crazily try to snatch alchemists, even resorting to employing Nirvana Stage experts?

What is the purpose of these people to snatch the alchemists?

He had originally thought that he would be taken to a special place since he was leaving Blood Purgatory as an alchemist, unlike the others.

But it seemed that this was not the case.

In that case, it could be understood that there was a connection between Blood Purgatory and the alchemists. Or rather, within Purgatory Gate's plan, these God King experts and alchemists were indispensable.

Curious, the group was led by High River Daoist to a huge blood-red palace where it seemed blood was flowing.

The construction of the palace was awe-inspiring, provoking people's admiration involuntarily.

Entering inside was even more shocking.

Many powerful figures stood in a row. There were countless True God-level experts, followed by Enlightenment Stage, and Nirvana Stage experts.

If it had been only a few, it wouldn't have been a big deal. But this scale, it was not an exaggeration to say that half of Purgatory Gate's power was here. Yang Chen wouldn't believe it if he wasn't plotting something big.

"What the hell are these lunatics from Purgatory Gate trying to do?" Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He saw God King and God Monarch-level experts among those people, and among Enlightenment Stages, there were Dao Monarch experts and Dao King-level experts.

Even more so, there were Enlightenment Stage Masters even stronger than Dao Kings.

Dao Monarchs and Dao Kings correspond to God Monarchs and God Kings.

Simply put, as long as a God King-level expert enters the Enlightenment Stage, they become a Dao King. Dao Kings and Dao Monarchs are much more common than God Kings and God Monarchs.

It is not that they are common, but in the same realm, the proportion of Dao Kings and Dao Monarchs among the powerful is much higher.

Why? Because once they enter the Enlightenment Stage, they progress Dao Intent and reach the growth and maturity periods more easily!

Plus, how many talents had Purgatory Gate captured over the years? Cultivated with the Blood Purgatory, they trained five people every several decades.

There were countless God Monarchs and God Kings in this way.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2041: Chapter 2037: Being a Sacrifice?_1 Chapter 2041: Chapter 2037: Being a Sacrifice?_1 Yang Chen felt increasingly uneasy about the atmosphere.

At this time, many people noticed Gao He Dao Jun and his group.

Then, two powerful elders appeared and stopped in front of Gao He Dao Jun: “Gao He, you are really slow. The Supreme Person can’t wait any longer. Are these the best talents of this generation? Hand them all over.”

“No problem, but he is an exception.” Gao He Dao Jun pointed at Yang Chen.

“Why?” The two Enlightenment Realm Experts asked in unison.

Gao He Dao Jun calmly said, “He is an alchemist, and his alchemy level is very high. We overlooked him and placed him in the Blood Purgatory. I have a discerning eye for talent and discovered him. I want to take him to the Supreme Person. Maybe he can contribute to alchemy.”

The other Enlightenment Realm Experts glanced at Yang Chen with disdain, and said, “Gao He, have you gone blind? Have you ever seen such a young alchemist?”

“Humph, alchemy skills are hard to judge. This old man trusts his own judgment and doesn’t need your intervention.” Gao He Dao Jun waved his hand, signaling not to waste any more words.

The other two Enlightenment Realm Experts sneered, then led the other four God King experts away.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but suspect something.

But in the end, he couldn’t figure out anything, so he followed Gao He Dao Jun further inside.

The further inside he went, the more powerful auras he felt. Even Nirvana Stage Experts, he saw two of them.

Among them, there was the Evil Dragon Supreme Yang Chen knew.

To know, the person who captured him and brought him to this Blood Purgatory was this Evil Dragon Supreme.

Evil Dragon Supreme obviously had an impression of Yang Chen. Seeing Yang Chen, he slightly narrowed his eyes, revealing a surprised expression. However, he didn't say more, but just watched silently.

Yang Chen looked around and spread his divine soul, soon finding someone familiar.

"Yueqin Lady." Yang Chen exclaimed in delight.

Moon Zither Saintess was also in the crowd. She quickly noticed Yang Chen and waved her small hand, wanting to greet Yang Chen.

"Princess Yueqin." Qin Fangxin saw Yueqin and expressed her delight. She was obviously very familiar with the Moon Zither Saintess.

“It seems that you really know Yueqin. It’s just not clear whether your claimed alchemy skills are true or false,” Gao He Dao Jun said coldly.

While they were talking, they finally reached the depths of the main hall.

In the deepest part, there were as many as four Nirvana Stage experts present. However, these Nirvana Stage experts seemed more like decorations. The one they were accompanying was another Nirvana Stage expert.

This Nirvana Stage Expert had an astonishingly strong aura, terrifying, and powerful. Although he was also a Nirvana Stage Expert, his presence was far superior to the other Nirvana Stage Experts.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, feeling the aura exuding from this person. He swallowed nervously, not knowing how powerful this person was.

It should be known that the Nine Heavens Palace Master should be at the peak of Nirvana Stage, but the aura of this person was stronger than the Nine Heavens Palace Master’s, and much stronger than that.

It seemed like there were signs of breaking through to the Great Stage.

“I pay my respects to the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign!” Gao He Dao Jun respectfully said when he saw the Nirvana Stage expert surrounded by others.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's eyes widened. That's not right. This person is a Nirvana Stage expert, right? Why would Gao He Dao Jun call him a Heavenly Sovereign?

Isn't Heavenly Venerate a title for the Great Stage?

While Yang Chen was curious, he observed calmly.

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign was sitting in the center of a formation accompanied by several Nirvana Stage Experts. With an expressionless face, he said, "Are the freshest sacrificial offerings properly prepared?"

"Everything is properly prepared. They have been brought to the altar. However, due to some changes, this kid hasn't been taken yet. He is a very outstanding alchemist. So, I think..." Gao He Dao Jun said with a fawning smile.

"Sacrificial offerings!" Yang Chen felt chills run down his spine.

He knew things wouldn't be this simple. Now, with this formation, the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign is likely to be practicing some earth-shattering technique, lacking numerous sacrifices. Those elite Divine Kings were probably taken as sacrifices.

Out of the tiger's den and into the wolf's lair.

Being a sacrificial offering was almost a sure death situation.

However, there were so many powerful people here that even if Gao He Dao Jun revealed all this, it would not cause any ripples. Yang Chen could only take a deep breath, trying to calm himself down. After all, he was here as an alchemist. It shouldn't be as bad as being a sacrifice.

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign glanced at Yang Chen, and then said, "Hm, the elixir's aura is not bad. He is a superb alchemist. He shouldn't be much different from the other alchemists here. Maybe he can refine the Creation Blood God Dan."

Hearing the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign's evaluation of Yang Chen, Gao He Dao Jun sighed in relief.

It seemed his judgment was correct. He didn't expect Yang Chen, so young, to actually have such extraordinary alchemy achievements.

Yang Chen, however, was shocked. The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign was able to judge his alchemy skills just by his aura?

This was truly impressive.

But what was this Creation Blood God Dan? With the word "creation" involved, this pill probably wouldn't be that simple.

"Take him aside for now. These alchemists are just to be used as a backup. As long as the Evil Dan Five don't fail, these alchemists will be of no use." Devil God Heavenly Sovereign said coldly.

Gao He Dao Jun smiled sinisterly: “I understand, little guy, go and stand in that line.”

Yang Chen glanced at the line Gao He Dao Jun pointed at, and realized it was the line where Yueqin Saintess was. The entire line seemed to be where the abducted alchemists were gathered.

Yang Chen and Qin Fangxin went together to meet the Yueqin Saintess.

When Yueqin Saintess saw Yang Chen, she was overjoyed: “Yang Chen, I’m so glad you’re still alive. I thought I’d never see you again.”

“Miss Yueqin, have you been wronged?” Yang Chen asked worriedly as well.

“No, I’m fine. Although they kidnapped me here, they didn’t do anything unbearable to me.” Yueqin Saintess bit her lip.

“That’s good.” Yang Chen smiled.

“Princess Yueqin, it’s so nice to see you again.” Qin Fangxin and Yueqin Saintess were obviously old acquaintances.

Upon seeing Qin Fangxin, Yueqin Saintess started catching up with her as well.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen stood in the crowd, starting to think about what might happen next.

There were also many alchemists around him. Most of them were older and looked around in fear and panic, not knowing what was going to happen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2042: Chapter 2038: Evil Dan Five_1 Chapter 2042: Chapter 2038: Evil Dan Five_1 At the same time, Evil Dragon Supreme stepped forward, respectfully addressing the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign, “Heavenly Sovereign, the sacrifices have arrived at their designated positions, ready to offer themselves at any time. May I know when the elixir refining will begin?”

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign slowly said, “Since the sacrifices are in place, it’s time for the Evil Dan Five to begin the alchemy.”

“Yes, Evil Dan Five has been prepared, and the Pill Furnace is also ready,” said Evil Dragon Supreme.

“Everything is ready, just waiting for the right moment. Let’s not delay any further. Those so-called righteous people won’t give us much time.” Devil God Heavenly Sovereign said expressionlessly.

Hearing Devil God Heavenly Sovereign’s words, the people below dared not slack off, quickly preparing for the alchemy.

Following that, the five elders, known as the Evil Dan Five, also approached from different directions.

These five elders were dressed in bloody robes, emitting a sinister and evil aura.

Their appearance attracted the attention of many, and without a doubt, they were the focus of today's alchemy.

When the five arrived, they bowed respectfully to Devil God Heavenly Sovereign, expressing their sincerity. After paying their respects to the Heavenly Sovereign, they headed straight for the extra-large Pill Furnace at the center.

Yang Chen's extensive experience allowed him to determine at a glance that this Pill Furnace was no ordinary one. It was a specially-made Creation Pill Furnace.

Moreover, what distinguished it from other Creation Pill Furnaces was that this one was only suitable for refining a single type of elixir.

It should be the Creation Blood God Dan.

The existence of this Pill Furnace is specifically for the purpose of refining the Creation Blood God Dan, which shows just how important this elixir is. The Purgatory Gate has prepared everything without any negligence, attaching great importance to the alchemy.

Evil Dan Five was fully prepared and seated in the five positions around the super Pill Furnace, concentrating their full attention on the Pill Furnace. They were solemn and cautious, like facing a great enemy, not daring to slack off in the slightest.

“Begin,” Evil Dragon Supreme said on the side.

Next, a group of people prepared a large number of materials and placed them next to the Pill Furnace.

Only then did the Evil Dan Five start the refining process by igniting the flames and throwing in the materials.

Five people refining elixirs together!

It’s not unheard of for multiple people to refine elixirs together. When such a situation arises, it means that the elixir being refined is of extraordinary value.

Why? Because a single person cannot control the refining process, and it takes five people to share the task to complete it. The level of this elixir far surpasses the alchemy level of the five individuals.

From what can be seen now, even if the Evil Dan Five are not as good as other alchemists, they are definitely at the level of Great Alchemists. Their techniques are extraordinary, and with five people working together, it is difficult to imagine just how precious the Creation Blood God Dan is.

“The Purgatory Gate has placed all of their hopes on the Evil Dan Five,” thought Yang Chen, “We alchemists are completely here as backup personnel for the Evil Dan Five. If the Evil Dan Five succeeds in refining the Creation Blood God Dan, then there’s no use for us and our fate wouldn’t even need to be considered.”

At first, he thought that the Purgatory Gate would kindly cultivate Divine Kings and Divine Monarchs to serve their own purposes, but now it seems that a place with such heavy Yin and Sa Qi like the Purgatory Gate is full of selfish people who would never do such a thing.

If those Divine Kings could be used as sacrifices, the fate of these Divine Monarch Powerhouses would not be much better.

“Yang Chen, do you think the Evil Dan Five can refine the Creation Blood God Dan?” asked Moon Zither Saintess.

Yang Chen shook his head, “I don’t know, but if they can refine it, our lives are almost as good as gone. Right now, all we can do is pray that they don’t succeed in refining the elixir.”

Moon Zither Saintess was not foolish; upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, she knew that the situation was dire.

Yang Chen attentively watched the Evil Dan Five.

The alchemy techniques of the Evil Dan Five were incredibly advanced. In Yang Chen’s opinion, each of the five possessed alchemy skills superior to those of the Moon Zither Saintess.

With the combined alchemy level of the five, it was estimated that even if it wasn't a perfect God Pill, there was still a high probability that they could refine it into a Supreme Divine Pill.

Yang Chen's heart was inevitably anxious, and his hands clenched in secret as he watched the scene unfold.

Time passed...

The atmosphere was tense for a while, and everyone's eyes were fixed on the Evil Dan Five.

Of course, Devil God Heavenly Sovereign hoped that the Evil Dan Five could refine the elixir, but Yang Chen's thoughts were completely opposite to theirs.

Soon, Yang Chen saw a glimmer of hope.

He had been closely observing the Evil Dan Five, not only hoping for their pill refining to fail but also studying their alchemy techniques.

He memorized their methods in his mind, which would be beneficial for his future alchemy practices.

Because of this, he noticed some mistakes in the Evil Dan Five's alchemy techniques during the later stage.

Everything was fine in the beginning, but as they proceeded, the refining process seemed to become increasingly difficult.

Eventually, the Evil Dan Five couldn't control the rhythm. The refining process collapsed in an instant. A single mistake disturbed their coordination, and the alchemy rhythm of the five was completely disrupted.

As the rhythm was disrupted, the elixir was ruined in an instant. The Pill Furnace made a bubbling sound, and a nauseating smell of elixir emanated from it.

The pills were ruined!

Seeing this, Yang Chen and the others breathed a sigh of relief. With the Evil Dan Five's pill refining failure, it meant that they still had a chance to survive.

However, to everyone's horror, a strange force suddenly appeared in the Pill Furnace, transforming it back to its original state. The elixirs and the condition of the furnace were exactly the same as when they were first placed inside.

Had the ruined elixir ingredients returned to their original state?

Yang Chen was dumbfounded. How was such a thing possible? How did they do it?

Upon closer inspection, he discovered a compass-like formation device at the base of the Pill Furnace. Judging by the energy emanating from this formation device, it was obviously an extraordinary divine weapon.

But the fact that this divine weapon could revert the elixir ingredients back to their original state was unheard of.

If this could be done continuously, wouldn't it mean that the elixir could be refined infinitely?

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign calmly said, "My King Divine Tool has absorbed a great amount of my power and can unconditionally reverse time within a specific region for a hundred times. You have three chances to refine the Creation Blood God Dan, and you've used up one of them. I hope you will cherish the remaining two opportunities."

Feeling a chill running through their bodies, the Evil Dan Five knew the stakes were high. They did not dare to underestimate the task and began refining solemnly once again.

Having experienced the failure once, the Evil Dan Five became even more serious during their second attempt.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a chill in his heart. There were still two more chances?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2043: Chapter 2039: Die if You Can’t Refine It_1 Chapter 2043: Chapter 2039: Die if You Can’t Refine It_1 If that’s the case, it would undoubtedly be much more dangerous for these alchemists.

Now they can only pray for the failure of the Evil Dan Five in alchemy again.

Yang Chen watched without blinking, his heart becoming more uneasy. However, he soon felt relieved.

He originally thought that the Evil Dan Five’s second refining of the Creation Blood God Dan would have a significant improvement, and that they might even succeed. However, after seeing their efforts, he found that they had hardly made any progress.

On second thought, Yang Chen could not help but smile to himself.

It’s not that he was boasting about himself, but not everyone has such extraordinary talent for alchemy. If he were to refine it, the second attempt would definitely be a great improvement compared to the first one.

But it doesn’t mean that the Evil Dan Five can do it as well.

There wasn't much difference between their second and first attempts, but it could not be denied that they had made some progress. However, these minor improvements were far from enough to support the successful refining of the Creation Blood God Dan.

After one round of refining, Yang Chen could almost predict when they would finish refining.

Their performance was slightly better than the last time, but the rhythm of their collapse was similar. After barely holding on for a while, they eventually failed.

For the second time, the pill furnace was still destroyed.

Seeing this, Devil God Heavenly Sovereign became impatient, controlling his King Divine Tool to restore the pill furnace to its original state.

Yang Chen watched closely and said to himself, "Changing time..."

Indeed, the function of this King Divine Tool was to alter time. However, its ability to change time was limited, and it could only be released within a certain area and could only change a specific amount of time.

It was a good choice for alchemy.

"You only have one more chance." Devil God Heavenly Sovereign had great expectations for the Evil Dan Five, but seeing their two failures, he said gloomily.

The Evil Dan Five shuddered, knowing how powerful Devil God Heavenly Sovereign was, they didn't dare to hesitate. Under the pressure, they immediately began their third attempt at refining.

It must be said that faced with the pressure from Devil God Heavenly Sovereign, the Evil Dan Five's refining showed more significant progress than the second time.

However, these improvements were still far from matching the massive task of refining Creation Blood God Dan.

The alchemy skills required for the Creation Blood God Dan were too high. At first, Yang Chen couldn't measure the required level, but now he could estimate it.

With the abilities of the Evil Dan Five alone, they might not be able to refine the Creation Blood God Dan.

As he thought, even though the Evil Dan Five made extraordinary progress, they still failed in their third attempt to refine the Creation Blood God Dan after much struggling.

The pill furnace was still destroyed.

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign finally couldn't help but angrily say, "Humph, you useless bunch."

Seeing Devil God Heavenly Sovereign's anger, the Evil Dan Five were frightened, sweating profusely and begging loudly, "Lord Heavenly Venerate, we didn't do it on purpose. We really can't refine the Creation Blood God Dan with our abilities. Please spare our lives."

"If you can't refine the Creation Blood God Dan, what use do I have for you?" Furious, Devil God Heavenly Sovereign waved his palm and struck with his Dao Intent.

The Evil Dan Five didn't even have the chance to scream before they were obliterated on the spot.

No blood or corpses were left behind, completely erased in an instant.

Seeing this, all the alchemists present, including Yang Chen, couldn't help but tremble with fear.

Yang Chen couldn't deny that the alchemists were in great danger today.

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign was a character who didn't make any sense. He killed even the key alchemists trained by the Purgatory Gate, such as the Evil Dan Five, without hesitation. Wouldn't their fate as alchemists be even more miserable?

If they failed to refine the pills, they would most likely be killed on the spot without a second thought.

As for the success in refining, Yang Chen also didn't think they could survive.

With this in mind, Yang Chen's eyes began to whirl.

Leaving his own life in the hands of these people from the Purgatory Gate was unwise.

Fear appeared in the eyes of Qin Fangxin and the Moon Zither Saintess. However, as soon as Yang Chen patted their shoulders and signaled them not to be too nervous, they calmed down.

The Moon Zither Saintess was initially quite worried, but when Yang Chen patted her shoulder, she immediately felt reassured and relaxed.

Since the Evil Dan Five failed, it's your turn now. Remember, each of you only has three chances. If you fail, I don't want to say much about the consequences. If you're successful, you can save your lives. Here's the pill formula. Make sure you study it well." The Evil Dragon Supreme waved his sleeve, and a stack of copied pill formulas was thrown to Yang Chen and the others.

Upon receiving the pill formula, the alchemists couldn't help but read it carefully, trying to see if they could handle it.

However, after reading it, they were thoroughly disheartened, and despair surged in their hearts.

All of them were very smart, and as Great Alchemists, they had their standards and abilities to judge whether they could succeed in refining a pill.

Just by looking at the pill formula for the Creation Blood God Dan, they could immediately tell how difficult it was to refine.

No wonder the Evil Dan Five had failed. How could anyone possibly succeed in this?

The Creation Blood God Dan was evidently a perfect God Pill Grade Elixir.

There were probably very few people within the human area who could refine such a level of elixir. Even if there were alchemists of this level, they would have been hidden away by the major sects for their own use, and they would hardly ever show up. Who would dare spread it around?

Despair, utter despair.

At this moment, when Yang Chen saw the pill formula, he couldn't help but frown.

A perfect-grade divine elixir was a powerful pill just below the ranks of immortal pills. When he refined the Nine Nether Immortal Pill, there was still a lot of luck involved.

Now, if he wants to refine the Creation Blood God Dan, he doesn't know if he can succeed.

There wasn't much time for the alchemists to memorize the pill formula. Before half an hour had passed, Evil Dragon Supreme ordered, "Alright, it's about time. You, go first." The alchemist was scared and wanted to back away, cursing himself for standing in the wrong position.

However, he had no choice but to brace himself and start refining.

The pill furnace had returned to its initial state, and the alchemist gritted his teeth to refine.

However, the result was predictable. For the first attempt, he had no idea what he was doing, and the outcome was far worse than the Evil Dan Five's, ultimately failing.

Then, the second attempt also ended in failure.

And the third attempt.

Although it was a pity, he still didn't succeed in the end.

As expected, after the failure, Devil God Heavenly Sovereign didn't even need to take action himself, and the alchemist was killed by Evil Dragon Supreme with a single palm strike.

Seeing this scene, the other alchemists' legs went weak, and they couldn't help but imagine themselves in the same terrible situation not long from now.

How could they possibly refine this Creation Blood God Dan?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2044: Chapter 2040: Yang Chen at His Limit_1 Chapter 2044: Chapter 2040: Yang Chen at His Limit_1 However, in front of the Evil Dragon Supreme, they had no power to fight back.

Even if they knew they would fail, they had to step forward. People are like this; regardless of how dim the hope is, they will still strive for it when faced with death, even just for one more breath of life.

Each alchemist stepped forward, pursuing this nearly impossible task of refining the Creation Blood God Dan.

Yang Chen was very curious.

What does this Demon God Heavenly Sovereign want to do?

Preparing Divine King experts as sacrifices, and not just one batch, but also refining such a high-level elixir, Yang Chen didn't think that the Demon God Heavenly Sovereign had no intention.

He was curious. With time passing, more and more alchemists died, and it was almost his turn.

Failure meant death.

Yang Chen clearly remembered that there were more than a dozen alchemists standing in front of him, and now there were only two left.

One was the Moon Zither Saintess, and the other was an esteemed Great Alchemist who somehow ended up here.

This esteemed Great Alchemist did have a high Alchemy Level, but it was obvious that he hadn't reached the level of refining the Creation Blood God Dan yet.

By now, even if he started out calm, he still trembled when the matter came to him.

At last, he sighed and forced himself to go ahead.

Once, he failed. A second time, he still failed.

After two times, the result was still the same.

Just like the others, this esteemed Great Alchemist ended up being killed on the spot, without any exception.

Upon seeing this scene, even Yang Chen couldn't help but clench his fists.

“It’s your turn,” the Evil Dragon Supreme pointed at the Moon Zither Saintess.

The Moon Zither Saintess’s body trembled, and she glanced at Yang Chen before finally biting her lip and preparing to go forward.

At this moment, Yang Chen suddenly grabbed the Moon Zither Saintess and said, “You can’t refine the Creation Blood God Dan. I’ll do it.”

Upon hearing this, the Moon Zither Saintess’s face paled, “You, aren’t you just going to die?”

Yang Chen didn’t say much. He had promised the Hundred Yin Venerable not to let the Moon Zither Saintess get hurt, so he wouldn’t break his word.

With the Moon Zither Saintess’s level, she would definitely die if she attempted to refine this elixir. It wouldn’t even be worth considering. Yang Chen’s turn to refine the elixir wouldn’t make much of a difference whether it was earlier or later.

All he could do was absorb the experience of others’ failures.

By now, he felt that he had absorbed enough.

“Hmph, your relationship is still as close as before. But, well, I might not let you be a tragic couple. A beautiful woman like the Moon Zither Saintess would be such a waste if she died,” the Evil Dragon Supreme sneered maliciously.

Yang Chen's face was cold, but he knew that talking too much with the Evil Dragon Supreme was meaningless. He stepped forward and arrived in front of the pill furnace.

Everything depended on whether he could refine the Creation Blood God Dan successfully.

But he didn't start refining immediately; he just pretended to choose materials.

Failure in refining meant certain death without a doubt.

But even if he succeeded, would he not die? Yang Chen didn't think so. He feared that the outcome of success might not be much better than that of failure.

In the eyes of the members of the Purgatory Sect, what was more valuable was their usefulness. Without usefulness, the final result was still death, wasn't it?

With that thought in mind, Yang Chen couldn't help but change his thinking.

Since helping refine the Creation Blood God Dan might not bring any benefits, then why did he have to refine it?

This question lingered in his mind, but Yang Chen didn't have much time to think. He knew that, in any case, he had to refine the Creation Blood God Dan first.

Everything that came after that could only be discussed if he succeeded.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, threw the materials into the furnace, and then used the Origin of the Strange Fire to start refining in one go.

Just now, Yang Chen had been observing the failures of Evil Dan Fifth Child and everyone else, analyzing the scenes and steps of their failures so as to simulate the patterns for his own refining process.

His alchemy talent helped him a lot at this moment.

In addition, since he had refined the Nine Nether Immortal Pill before, he felt confident in controlling the initial rhythm. As long as he continued like this, he wouldn't fail in refining the Creation Blood God Dan.

However, the most difficult part was the subsequent refining process. The more it approached the condensing phase, the more complicated the refining steps became, with a single error leading to a loss of control.

Everyone was surprised by Yang Chen's exceptional alchemy skills at such a young age.

What a pity!

Even Yang Chen couldn't manage to avoid failure in every step, especially when dealing with this kind of medicinal pills for the first time.

In the final stage's steps, Yang Chen didn't control properly, inevitably failing, which ultimately led to the collapse of the rhythm and ruining of the furnace.

It was a terrifying aspect of the Creation Blood God Dan; other medicines might have flaws or lose some quality, but with this one, a single misstep meant the immediate destruction of the furnace and failure.

"Failed," Qin Fangxin and the Moon Zither Saintess were both extremely worried, clutching each other's hands, biting their lips.

Yang Chen, too, was increasingly nervous, staring at the pill furnace as he began the second round of refining.

He didn't want to force himself to the last chance of refining; the second time, he had to succeed.

Yang Chen was fully absorbed in the refining process, striving for perfection in every detail and step, controlling it well.

It wasn't long before he reached the final step again. As he approached the step where he had previously failed, Yang Chen's tension increased, making him hyper-focused, but in the end, it was still...

Bang! The furnace was ruined again!

Fail. Another failure.

With teary eyes, the Moon Zither Saintess couldn't bear to watch anymore. So many great alchemists had failed at refining the Creation Blood God Dan that even if she believed in Yang Chen's incredible skill, she didn't think he could manage it either.

In reality, Yang Chen had already failed twice.

Once more, and Yang Chen would leave her behind.

At that moment, Yang Chen was sweating profusely, analyzing why he kept failing at that specific step. Was the problem in his method or his understanding?

He thought the issue was his understanding.

With that thought, Yang Chen took out the pill formula and examined it carefully once again.

Upon closer inspection, he indeed noticed the secret.

“So that’s where I went wrong,” Yang Chen took a deep breath, “This pill is called the Creation Blood God Dan. Everyone focuses on the word ‘creation’ but overlooks the words ‘blood god’.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2045: Chapter 2041: Return to the Peak_1 Chapter 2045: Chapter 2041: Return to the Peak_1 At first, his main focus was on Creation, and he never paid much attention to the two words ‘Blood God.’ But now that he took a closer look, he realized that the Creation Blood God Dan was a combination of Creation and Blood God, and the latter couldn’t be overlooked as well.

The preparation of this pill formula had a lot to do with the sacrifices.

Blood God had an inseparable connection with the God Kings and God Monarchs as sacrifices. Therefore, during the preparation, these factors had to be taken into account.

As such, the Creation Blood God Dan made sense.

Blood God, Blood God...

With a smile on his lips, Yang Chen thought about the sacrifices. There were bound to be pros and cons, but he wasn’t one to give up easily. The elixir he refined might be able to affect the two words ‘Blood God.’

There was no need for him to let his enemies feel at ease since they didn’t plan on making things easy for him either.

Once his thoughts settled, Yang Chen began his final refinement.

If he failed, he would die.

But if he succeeded, he could live.

No one could overlook the line between life and death, so everyone watched Yang Chen's unparalleled alchemy.

Many astute alchemists could see that Yang Chen's alchemy level was quite high. If even he couldn't refine the Creation Blood God Dan, then there would be no possibility for others.

However, their current fear and apprehension made them reluctant to voice their admiration for Yang Chen's alchemy skills.

Yang Chen did not fear death.

He began the refining process as soon as the King Divine Tool returned the Alchemy Furnace to its initial state. He set his own pace.

Creating fire and performing alchemy went smoothly. Unlike last time, during this attempt, he paid a lot of attention to the two words ‘Blood God,’ which led to subtle differences in his alchemy techniques.

These subtle differences allowed his pace in the later stage to be smoother and with no unexpected changes.

The reason for his previous two failures was ultimately related to his pace at the beginning.

He thought his refining was flawless, but in reality, it was far from it. He had made a huge mistake in his alchemy, and because he didn’t have enough foundation in the early stage, his entire process naturally collapsed in the later stage.

But this time was different.

Yang Chen still remained cautious, and with proper preparation, his refining process was very smooth and seamless.

Yang Chen overcame the two obstacles that had previously blocked his success one by one.

Once he broke through the most difficult level, the birth of the Creation Blood God Dan became natural and effortless.

“Success!” Yang Chen gazed intently at the Pill Furnace.

Hard work paid off. A surge of blood erupted from the Pill Furnace, like a waterfall flowing in reverse, reaching straight into the sky.

After the huge amount of blood was generated, it gradually fused and shrank, eventually forming a blood-colored pill.

“The pill is done.”

“We succeeded.”

“Hahaha, someone has successfully refined the pill. We don’t have to die anymore.” The alchemists laughed frantically, their hearts filled with gratitude for Yang Chen.

It felt like a dream, as they initially didn’t believe anyone could refine the Creation Blood God Dan and thought it was impossible to produce.

But now the pill was floating in the air, Devil God Heavenly Sovereign laughed heartily: “It is the Creation Blood God Dan indeed, with this pill, my backlash will dissipate, and I can return to the Mahayana Stage, hahaha.”

A hand appeared out of the void, greedily grabbing the Creation Blood God Dan and stuffing it into the mouth of the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign.

Devil God Heavenly Sovereign chewed on the pill, full of excitement.

After swallowing it, he calmed down and adjusted his breath.

Then, his originally emaciated body gradually became fuller. If one initially thought he looked malnourished, he now looked like a normal person, his face flushed, not at all like an evil cultivator.

Most importantly, his aura had already left the Nirvana Stage and returned to the Mahayana Stage.

Although the strength of this Mahayana Stage was somewhat unstable.

Seeing this, Yang Chen knew that something was wrong.

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign used to be in the Mahayana Stage. He was probably injured by righteous people while practicing his cultivation methods or had taken the wrong path, which caused his cultivation level to plummet and fell to the Nirvana Stage.

And the Creation Blood God Dan was the key to helping him return to the Mahayana Stage.

This was also the reason he was called the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign while at the Nirvana Stage because he was originally a powerful being at the Venerable Level. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have been able to control so many experts in his command.

Yang Chen inadvertently helped a Mahayana Stage expert regain his peak strength.

Feeling somewhat guilty, Yang Chen knew it was unavoidable. Now, he could only hope that the hidden moves he had buried earlier could have some effect.

If the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign were still in the Nirvana Stage, Yang Chen would be somewhat confident that the hidden moves he had put in place would work. But now that he had reached the Mahayana Stage, it was uncertain...

Now that Devil God Heavenly Sovereign regained his Mahayana Stage strength, everyone present was shaken and immediately bowed respectfully: “We pay our respects to the Heavenly Sovereign and congratulate him on regaining his peak strength.”

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign looked satisfied as others bowed down to him. He replied indifferently: “My strength has recovered quite a bit, barely reaching the Mahayana Stage, but it is still far from my heyday. I still need to recuperate for some time.”

“As for these alchemists...” the Evil Dragon Supreme said.

“These alchemists? Naturally, they shall be killed,” the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign waved his hand. “They no longer have any value.”

Hearing this, the members of the Purgatory Sect laughed wickedly.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but grit his teeth. He knew that the Purgatory Sect members were not so kind-hearted.

"Why are you doing this? The pill has already been refined. Why do you still need to take action?"

"You have no integrity! Purgatory Sect, even in death, I curse you!"

"Ah, I can't accept this!"

Moon Zither Saintess and Qin Fangxin now lost their backbone and couldn't help but look at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen clenched his teeth, planning to confront the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign. He had tampered with the Creation Blood God Dan earlier. Threatening the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign now might be suicidal, but it could at least buy some time, which was better than dying right away.

However, just as he was about to confront him, a powerful force suddenly descended from above.

"How audacious, Purgatory Sect! It seems that allowing you to roam free for so long has made you quite reckless."

“Star Child Heavenly Venerate, last time, the two of us together severely injured the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign, causing his cultivation to plummet. We thought this old fellow would behave for a while, but we didn’t expect him to be plotting secretly. It seems we have to teach him a lesson again today.”

“Wailing Brother, you’re right. Today, we shall let this Devil God Heavenly Sovereign stay here forever.”

The voice seemed close and also far away.

It was filled with an awe-inspiring power. As it emerged, all the members of the Purgatory Sect were shocked.

Meanwhile, some of the alchemists couldn’t help but get excited.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2046: Chapter 2042: Meeting Hua Wanru_1 Chapter 2046: Chapter 2042: Meeting Hua Wanru_1 Because they recognized whose voice it was.

Yue Qin Saint Lady and Qin Fangxin seemed to know something and exclaimed in surprise, “It’s Ancestor Xiao Ming!”

“Ancestor Xiao Ming is here to save us.”

“It’s Star Child Ancestor!”

“Star Child Ancestor is here, we’re saved.” Besides them, many Alchemists wearing Luo Star Island attire also shouted excitedly.

Hope sprouted in Yang Chen’s heart, guessing that the Heavenly Lords who had come to save them should be Cloud Sky Gate’s Supreme Xiao Ming and Luo Star Island’s Star Child Supreme.

The two Heavenly Lord Powerhouses seemed to have realized something and personally came to the rescue.

No sooner had the words fallen that a large group of people swarmed over in an overwhelming manner.

Among the two leading individuals, their strength surpassed that of the Demon God Supreme at this moment, it was Supreme Xiao Ming and Star Child Supreme.

Following the two Heavenly Lord Powerhouses was a large number of Supreme men in the Nirvana Realm, as well as a great number of Enlightenment Stage powerhouses, all ready to show their prowess in a fierce battle.

From their attire, there were the forces of Cloud Sky Gate, Luo Star Island, and Taiyi Sect.

It seemed that the battle in Sky-reaching City failed to materialize, and all three forces rushed here. It was not surprising, as the Purgatory Gate had indeed gone too far, angering the three forces was quite normal.

Seeing a large gang of strong men arriving at this place and two Supreme Level powerhouses personally appearing startled Demon God Supreme and he exclaimed, “Aren’t you guys supposed to go far away to fight for the legendary treasure? How come you have time to come here now?”

Star Child Supreme sneered, “Demon God, you really had a good plan, waiting for us old guys to go fight for that legendary treasure together, so you could secretly plot your rise to power. However, unfortunately for you, the so-called treasure that the various races fought for this time did not appear. Instead, we came across some other accidents and returned early.”

“Brother Star Child and I returned together because of the Sky-reaching City incident, and didn’t expect to encounter this trouble from you. Humph, Demon God, the last time you caused trouble on our territory, the two of us were severely injured by you. We thought you would stay honest for a while, but we didn’t expect you to act so recklessly. In that case, don’t think about leaving today.” Supreme Xiao Ming scolded angrily.

Listening to the two Heavenly Lords speaking, Yang Chen thought of his Nine Nether Immortal Pill refining process.

These Heavenly Lord Powerhouses should have been attracted away by his Nine Nether Immortal Pills, which was his original intention. The fact that they didn’t see any treasure only proved it. As for the other accidents...

Could it be that Peng Wanli was captured?

Yang Chen was still very anxious in his heart, Peng Wanli was a key figure, and it was very important to capture him before he fully awakened.

However, he couldn't ask about it now and could only listen quietly to these powerhouses talking.

Looking at the situation, it was exactly as he had guessed. This Demon God Supreme was once a Great Vehicle Realm Powerhouse but had his cultivation base damaged by Supreme Xiao Ming and Star Child Supreme and fell to the Nirvana Realm.

After all, these evil cultivators used irregular means to break through their boundaries, and their realms were sometimes very unstable compared to the regular Great Vehicle Realm.

The Demon God Supreme was being besieged by these two Heavenly Lord Powerhouses, and his heart beat faster in panic. He had just recovered his strength and hadn't reached his peak yet, but now he had to face two Heavenly Lord Powerhouses...

"Hmph! Supreme Xiao Ming and Star Child Supreme, you want to kill me? You two are still too inexperienced."

With that said, the Demon God Supreme didn't hesitate to flee. He was too lazy to take care of the Nirvana Realm and Enlightenment Stage powerhouses of his own forces and ran as fast as he could.

Seeing Demon God Supreme like this, the other Purgatory Gate Nirvana Realm cultivators felt like crying, but they had no choice but to follow the Demon God Supreme and run desperately.

“Hmph, cowardly as a mouse.” Star Child Supreme saw this and pointed his finger forward.

Then, the scene in the sky changed drastically in an instant. The day turned into a dark night, with stars shining brightly, and amidst the scintillating stars, there suddenly fell a giant icy palm. This palm connected Heaven and Earth, directly grabbing towards the Demon God Supreme.

Seeing this palm, the Demon God Supreme was shocked, and a huge divine body appeared all over his body. This divine body had horns on its head, like a Demon God, and in an instant, it went head-on against the giant palm.

However, Star Child Supreme was no pushover; the palm was just one of his moves. As he chanted spells in his mouth, nine stars suddenly lit up in the sky.

These nine stars connected together and emitted a dazzling light, like a chain, suddenly cooperating with the ice palm to firmly grip the Demon God Supreme.

If it were the peak of the Demon God Supreme, there would still be the strength to fight. In this state, though far superior to the average Nirvana Realm, it was still a bit weaker in front of the Great Vehicle Realm.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He originally thought that when a powerhouse in the Nirvana Realm made a move, it would be enough to change the Heavenly and Earthly landscape, horrifyingly powerful. He didn’t expect it to be another level weaker in front of the Great Vehicle Realm.

If a Great Vehicle Realm powerhouse made a move, even a medium-sized island continent would probably suffer. The current situation was still considered gentle since the Demon God Supreme was the only one suffering.

“I’ll lend a hand too.” Supreme Xiao Ming had no intention of not taking credit.

Seeing that Star Child Supreme had restrained the Demon God Supreme, he immediately used his own methods, and rolling waves of strange power were born in the sky, trying to suppress the Demon God Supreme and kill him.

Right now, the righteous forces were obviously in the ascendant. The Purgatory Gate’s forces fled in panic, while the Cloud Sky Gate and Luo Star Island forces bravely pursued and killed them.

The Nirvana Realm powerhouses had already made their move, and next were the Enlightenment Stage powerhouses, making the scene extremely chaotic.

Yang Chen, amid the chaos, spotted a familiar person.

He hadn’t noticed earlier because of the large number of people from Luo Star Island and Cloud Sky Gate, but upon closer inspection, he saw a charming figure from the Taiyi Sect.

It had been a long time.

Hua Wanru!

Hua Wanru also saw Yang Chen.

The two exchanged a glance, and in that instant, Yang Chen gained the upper hand.

It was because of their difference in strength!

Hua Wanru had outstanding talent, but she had been delayed for a long time in that old land. When she came to Taiyi Sect, her talent was fully unleashed, and she soon reached the Late True God stage.

However, compared to him now, she was still a bit weaker because he had already reached the True God Stage Great Perfection, and his strength was enough to rival or even crush a God King.

Yang Chen said nothing.

A single glance was enough to tell Hua Wanru his thoughts.

All the events from the past would be put to an end, soon.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2047: Chapter 2043: Who Poisoned Him?_1 Chapter 2047: Chapter 2043: Who Poisoned Him?_1 Hua Wanru's gaze did not last too long.

Now he can remain calm enough when facing this woman.

Because the other party can no longer put any pressure on UTA.

At the same time, the Hundred Yin Venerable saw the Moon Zither Saintess, hurriedly came down, and found that his disciple was unharmed. He was overjoyed and said, "Moon Zither, you're fine, it's really great that you're okay."

"Thank you, Master, for your concern. It's so good that you have arrived." The Moon Zither Saintess could not stop her tears. Thinking back on her recent experiences, she couldn't help feeling scared.

Fortunately, her master and these people came to her rescue, and everything has settled down. It's all over now.

Hundred Yin Venerable took a deep breath: "I really didn't expect that Purgatory Gate would be so bold."

"Master, this time I have to thank Yang Chen for his protection. Without him protecting me several times, I'm afraid it would be hard for me to stand safely in front of you like now."

Hundred Yin Venerable knew that Yang Chen must have played a significant role.

But her disciple is too naïve, and can't see that Yang Chen has no interest in her at all.

However, when it comes to Yang Chen, he is grateful for him protecting his disciple.

As for the two being captured by Purgatory Gate, it was inevitable. After all, Yang Chen is too weak compared to the Nirvana Stage.

"Yang Chen, are you alright?" Hundred Yin Venerable kindly asked.

"Thank you for your concern, senior. I am fine," Yang Chen answered warmly.

Hundred Yin Venerable looked at Yang Chen in surprise: "You kid, not only have you reached the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, but your Dao Intent has also grown much stronger. I understand if you've gotten stronger since we last met, but how did you make a breakthrough in your strength inside Purgatory Gate?"

Yang Chen was just about to make up an excuse when suddenly a shocking noise emerged.

Even the Hundred Yin Venerable was startled. He and Yang Chen turned to look and saw a sharp blade tearing through the sky above them, roaring and rolling with lightning and thunder, heading straight for the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate controlled the blade, and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord launched the attack.

The two worked together in an orderly manner, making the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign feel a chill down his spine.

“Ah, I’ll remember the revenge from you two. In the future, I’ll make you suffer!” The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign looked at the divine punishment-like sharp blade, and with a furious roar, a huge and fierce Fang’s Black Demon suddenly appeared within his body.

When the Black Demon appeared, it fiercely bit the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign’s body.

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign struggled painfully, and soon he was devoured by the Black Demon, which then transformed into an identical appearance of the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign.

“Body Transfer?” Star Child Heavenly Venerate gritted his teeth.

His Star Binding technique was now completely useless.

With the chance to escape, the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign started running, his speed incredibly fast.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord never expected this to happen. They wanted to pursue, but the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign moved with a forbidden technique, vanishing in the blink of an eye.

This made Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord sigh in frustration, heavily hitting the ground.

“That old immortal escaped again. It’s so infuriating. The same thing happened last time. We only managed to weaken some of his strength, but we couldn’t really kill him. If this guy dies, there will only be the Old Purgatory Demon left in Purgatory Gate, and even if he reaches the Boundary-less Height, he wouldn’t be able to support it alone.” Star Child Heavenly Venerate sighed regretfully.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord felt the same way, but their thoughts hadn’t been settled for long before they suddenly looked at each other.

“What’s going on? It seems that the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign has stopped. He looks like he’s in extreme pain. What happened?” The two Venerable Level powerhouses were both puzzled.

Their souls had scattered far away, and they originally thought that the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign couldn’t catch up, so they didn’t plan to continue chasing.

But as soon as their thoughts settled, the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign’s body suddenly stiffened, then he stopped and fell to the ground, struggling in pain, howling, not knowing what had happened.

Seeing this, Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord both laughed.

This was unexpected good fortune; there's no need to find out the reason. First, capture the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign, who is a big fish.

Without further thought, the two quickly disappeared and went straight for the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign.

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign is now so desperate that he's on the verge of tears. Thinking that he was about to escape, halfway through, he suddenly felt his blood vessels expand, and it felt like they were going to burst out of his body. He couldn't control himself at all.

Immediately after, his divine power technique could no longer be used, and his switched body was also rendered useless as he fell helplessly from the sky.

In just a moment, it was already fatal.

Because the two Celestial Beings had already arrived.

"Humph, it seems he's not faking it. This old demon has indeed encountered something. Let me see what's going on." Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord grabbed the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign with one hand and brought him down.

The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign had already given up struggling, with a face full of despair, knowing that things were about to get worse.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord grabbed the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign and slapped him out with a palm, causing the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign to pass out.

No matter how prestigious he was before, once knocked out, he looked no different from an ordinary person.

Next, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord began to investigate the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign's body with his soul, showing a strange expression on his face after checking.

"What's going on?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate asked in astonishment.

"It seems that before we arrived, this old demon took some highly poisonous elixir. And he didn't notice it. Who did it?" Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was puzzled.

"Impossible, we've been dealing with this old demon for years, and he's always been very cautious, escaping from us many times. It's hard to believe that he would take a highly poisonous elixir. Even if someone dared to do it, wouldn't they be seen through by this old demon's Dharma Eye?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate said.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord became even happier: "This is interesting. It seems that there are some powerful little guys in our camp who managed to get this old demon caught off guard."

"Who could it be?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate also guessed but was unsure.

“Hahaha, it’s simple. We’ll find out when we get back.” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was very confident, and with the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign in hand, he rushed back, “Anyway, this is a great achievement. Catching this old demon alive was impossible in the first place, even if a Boundary-less expert came, they couldn’t do it. But now it actually happened. Hahaha, we’ll get a lot of core information from Purgatory Gate.”

With the return of two Venerable Level powerhouses, Purgatory Gate completely fell into the clean-up stage.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2048: Chapter 2044: Foreshadowing of the Creation Blood God Dan?_1 Chapter 2048: Chapter 2044: Foreshadowing of the Creation Blood God Dan?_1 If at first, the remnants of the Purgatory Gate could resist the siege of the Three Great Factions for a while, but now, with the arrival of two powerful beings of the heavenly race, the whole concept had changed.

It was not of the same level at all; below the Mahayana Stage, all were ants. Whether it was the Nirvana Stage or the Enlightenment Stage, the final outcome would be the same.

Suppress, fall, flee, die.

Yang Chen watched with shock and awe. It seemed that only the Evil Dragon Supreme and a few other Nirvana Stage experts had escaped, and the entire Purgatory Gate had been taken down by the Three Great Factions.

This was a great battle, and a smile appeared on the faces of the people from the Three Great Factions.

“Search thoroughly. Over the years, the Purgatory Gate has captured people from various major forces, plundering resources and treasures from them. Release all those from the Twelve Great Forces trapped here. As for the resources, gather them together, and we’ll distribute them later,” the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord ordered.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate also hurriedly instructed his own subordinates so as not to let them suffer a loss in scavenging resources.

Don’t be fooled by the lofty words of the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord about gathering resources together for distribution later. Were his subordinates fools? Once they gathered the resources, more than half would surprisingly end up in their own pockets.

At this moment, they could not be vague.

Although the two Venerable Level powerhouses dealt with the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign with a firm attitude, when it came to their own interests, they harbored ulterior motives and were unwilling to yield to each other.

Leading the people of the Taiyi Sect was a Nirvana Stage expert who, although not openly competing with the two Venerable Level powerhouses, secretly instructed his subordinates to interfere when it came to their interests .

In this way, the forces of the three parties had their own ideas. Whether releasing people or scavenging resources, they all got busy.

As for the majority of the remnants of the Purgatory Gate, they were killed one after another. However, the more elite ones who had attained the Nirvana Stage, Enlightenment Stage, Lord of Dao, and King of Dao were captured alive. After all, such high-level characters might be in control of important information.

“The moment our Sect Leader finds out about this, you all will be in trouble. The Devil God Heavenly Sovereign will come back and kill you all,” cried a comprehension realm elder from the Purgatory Gate who had lost hope.

The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord laughed and waved his hand. The body of the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign then fell to the ground like a dying dog.

Seeing the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign in such a miserable state, the remaining hope of the members of the Purgatory Sect was completely shattered.

Even the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign had been captured.

“How, how could this be...” The hearts of the Purgatory Gate members turned ice cold.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was extremely surprised. He had originally thought that the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign had managed to escape.

As his thoughts subsided, the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord stood with his hands behind his back and said, “Who among you disciples from various sects were trapped here just now, step forward.”

Hearing the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord's words, a group of people were still in shock, unsure of what he intended to do.

However, due to the majesty of the Mahayana Stage expert, no one dared defy his order. They all stepped forward, and they were all those alchemists who had not died."All Alchemists..." Xingtong Heavenly Venerable said.

"Yes, the problem lies with these Alchemists." Xiaoming Heavenly Venerable laughed.

"Problem? What problem?" A group of Alchemists was like frightened birds, thinking that they had escaped from the tiger's mouth only to enter a wolf's den.

However, Xiaoming Heavenly Venerable's attitude was peaceful and showed no intention of causing trouble. He calmly said, "It's like this. Xingtong and I worked together just now, and we almost allowed this old demon to escape. However, halfway through his escape, he suddenly showed symptoms of poisoning. Xingtong and I seized the opportunity and suppressed him."

"Brother Xiaoming observed that his blood was swelling and it seemed difficult to detoxify." Xingtong Heavenly Venerable said, "Do you know what elixir this old demon took just now?"

After hearing this, all the Alchemists looked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen also realized that this matter probably had something to do with him.

It seemed that the foreshadowing he had laid down had taken effect.

He originally thought it would be mostly ineffective, but the two Celestial Beings made a move, forcing Demon God Heavenly Venerate to use the forbidden technique, causing his Mahayana Stage cultivation to fall again.

Thus, the foreshadowing he laid finally worked.

Many Alchemists were grateful to Yang Chen, mainly because he saved their lives. At this moment, naturally, some people came forward respectfully to say, “Star Child Ancestor, junior Zhang Yuncai, an alchemist from Luo Star Island, knows the process.”

“Oh, Zhang Yuncai…I’ve heard of your name. Your alchemy skills are good, and you have brought great help to our sect. This time you were wronged in the Purgatory Gate, and after returning, I will certainly compensate you. As for the process, what happened? Tell us about it.” Xingtong Heavenly Venerable was also itching to know.

Zhang Yuncai didn’t dare to go around in circles and hurriedly stepped into the main topic, saying with a smile, “It’s like this. Demon God Heavenly Venerate wanted to refine the Creation Blood God Dan to return to the peak of the Mahayana Stage. This was the purpose of his bringing us Alchemists here. However, the Creation Blood God Dan is really difficult to refine. A lot of us Alchemists tried and failed to produce the elixir. In the end, it was this young man from Cloud Sky Sect who refined the Creation Blood God Dan.”

“Yes, if it weren’t for him refining the Creation Blood God Dan, we might be in great danger now, and it’s hard to imagine what would happen next.”

“This time, we must thank this young man.”

“This great kindness is unforgettable to us.”

Yang Chen clasped his hands and didn’t dare to claim credit.

“Creation Blood God Dan, I see. No wonder he was able to return to the Mahayana Stage. It is generally known that the higher the cultivation level of these evil cultivators is, and the more they rely on the underhanded methods to increase their cultivation, the weaker they are in the same level. It’s hard for them to recover after losing their cultivation. With this Creation Blood God Dan, it makes sense. However, what does this Creation Blood God Dan have to do with the situation of this old demon?” Xiaoming Heavenly Venerable asked in surprise.

“Could it be that the effect of the Creation Blood God Dan was too strong and the old demon’s body couldn’t bear it, resulting in backlash?” Zhang Yuncai asked curiously.

Xingtong Heavenly Venerable waved his hand, “Nonsense, if a Mahayana Stage expert were to be backlashed by an elixir, that would be a joke. To find out where the problem lies, we have to ask the person involved. Haha, young man, I’m afraid the Creation Blood God Dan you refined is not that simple. Explain it well. By the way, what’s your name?”

“My name is Yang Chen,” Yang Chen said respectfully.

“Yang Chen? So, it’s you. I’ve heard Jiuxiao mention you quite often,” Xiaoming Heavenly Venerable said, “He felt really sorry when you were captured this time. He was afraid that you would have any problems.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2049: Chapter 2045: Ye Kun Exposed_1 Chapter 2049: Chapter 2045: Ye Kun Exposed_1 Hearing his own name being called directly by someone, Yang Chen felt like crying but didn't know how to.

He had used the alias Yang Yi in front of others.

However, when he arrived at the Purgatory Gate, he didn't take it seriously. He thought that it wouldn't be easy to get out anyway, so he used his real name. Little did he know that his name would be known to many people when he and the Moon Zither Saintess were discussing with others.

Now, as they spoke, his alias Yang Yi had been directly discarded, and even the Whistling Sky Lord called him by his real name, Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen? Who is Yang Chen?"

"I thought his name was Yang Yi?"

Many Cloud Sky Sect members were puzzled.

Hearing the whispers below, the Whistling Sky Lord recalled the alias Yang Chen given to him by the Nine Heavens Palace Master. He patted his head and laughed, "I forgot about your alias. But it

doesn’t matter now that I’ve exposed your true identity. If anyone troubles you because of it, as a Heavenly Venerate, I’ll definitely help you and won’t let you suffer any grievances.”

“Thank you very much, Heavenly Venerate senior.” Yang Chen sighed in relief.

Seeing that his identity could not be hidden, he no longer wanted to continue hiding it. Anyway, his strength was increasing day by day, and after meeting Hua Wanru, it became even more impossible to conceal his identity.

If he couldn’t hide it, then he wouldn’t. It wasn’t that complicated.

Moreover, with the Whistling Sky Lord now openly offering to protect him, he had no concerns. Nothing could make him feel more at ease than the protection of a Heavenly Venerate strongman.

Now, many people who didn’t understand the situation became even more puzzled as the Whistling Sky Lord and Yang Chen discussed the matter of identity.

Only a few people seemed to know Yang Chen’s real identity, but it was not too surprising.

However, the Star Child Heavenly Venerate couldn’t wait any longer. He coughed twice and asked, “You guys don’t have to chat endlessly. Yang Chen, my young friend, I’m really curious. Are you saying that the Old Demon died because the effect of the Creation Blood God Dan was too strong? I can’t believe it. Boy, what did you do inside?”

Yang Chen couldn't hide it anymore, and he told everything without any omissions, "The story starts from the beginning of making the Creation Blood God Dan. I felt that even if I made it, I might not survive. I didn't want the Old Demon to benefit too, so I used some tricks during the blood-forming process of the

Creation Blood God Dan."

"Oh?" The two Heavenly Venerates suddenly laughed.

They had said that this matter had something to do with Yang Chen, and now they were waiting for him to continue the story.

"The Creation Blood God Dan has two key words – Creation and Blood God. I pondered upon these and disrupted the order of the blood condensation in the Elixir. As a result, the Creation Blood God Dan took shape, but if the Old Demon refined this elixir, the overflowing essence-blood would enter his body and definitely affect his own essence-blood within a short period of time..."

Yang Chen spoke earnestly, "At that time, his whole blood would be in an abnormally violent state, making it difficult for him to suppress it. If the Old Demon had reached the Mahayana stage, the violent flow of the essence-blood would definitely be suppressed by him, but if he was only in the weak Nirvana stage, it would be impossible for him to suppress the blood agitation. At that time, he would definitely suffer greatly from this state."

Hearing this, the two Heavenly Venerates laughed even more happily.

Others were even more shocked by the revelation, especially the Moon Zither Saintess and the nearby alchemists. While others only knew that Yang Chen had created the Creation Blood God Dan, no one knew that he had done so much in such a short time.

Yang Chen was truly a talented individual.

Even the Whistling Sky Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate couldn't help but praise him and admire his talent.

As for the Star Child Heavenly Venerate, his admiration was mostly jealousy, while Whistling Sky Lord was more excited, secretly praising his own judgment for recruiting such a talented person into his ranks.

"Yang Chen, you did a great job. I will reward you handsomely for this. However, before that, there is another matter to be dealt with." The Whistling Sky Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate looked at each other.

Yang Chen didn't know what the two Heavenly Venerates had discovered.

He only saw the Heavenly Venerate pointing a finger, and then, in the distant void space, something was torn apart. Immediately, a giant alien with huge wings was caught by the Heavenly Venerate's massive hand and brought right in front of him.

This giant alien tried to struggle, but in front of the Mahayana stage expert, even his best efforts couldn't change the situation as he was completely suppressed, like an ant.

"Huh? He doesn't look like someone from Purgatory Gate. Which tribe is he from? I've never seen him before?" The Whistling Sky Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate were extremely curious.

Initially, Yang Chen didn't care, but when he looked carefully, he realized that it was Ye Kun!

Yang Chen was shocked. He hadn't noticed that Ye Kun had been with him all along. However, how could the Mahayana stage experts not discover him?

Just now, when they were capturing the Purgatory Gate, the two Heavenly Venerates didn't pay much attention. Now that those from the Purgatory Gate were all subdued, Ye Kun was no longer obscured by them, making it harder for him to hide.

Yang Chen took a deep breath. The Mahayana stage was indeed powerful. Ye Kun, who was almost at the peak of the Nirvana stage, was still so easily suppressed.

Yang Chen immediately stepped forward and said, "Both Heavenly Venerate seniors, this person is a friend of mine, a member of the Black Demon Clan. He came with me to the human area because there is an important matter."

"Oh?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Whistling Sky Lord initially wanted to kill Ye Kun, but after hearing Yang Chen's words, they temporarily put this thought aside.

Whistling Sky Lord waved his sleeve, releasing the Dao intent to bind Ye Kun tightly, still not relaxing his vigilance.

"The Black Demon Clan, I have some impressions. They seem to have appeared in the ancient books," Whistling Sky Lord said, "Yang Chen, you said he is your friend, and he came to our human area for some business? You have to explain this well. Otherwise, collaborating with alien tribes is a sensitive matter."

Yang Chen knew the importance of the matter and didn't dare to take it lightly. He quickly said, "The two Heavenly Venerates, please listen to my explanation. Senior Ye Kun is the Clan Leader of the Black Demon Clan. They have been fighting the Giant Beast Clan for years, often being suppressed by them. But their clan is too weak to deal with the Giant Beast Clan. Therefore, they seek cooperation with us humans. As long as we humans are willing to help them get rid of the Giant Beast Clan, the Black Demon Clan is willing to pledge allegiance to humans and become our subjects. I have once received kindness from the Black Demon Clan, so I took it upon myself to bring them to the human area and seek cooperation."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate's reaction was intense, narrowing his eyes, "Giant Beast Clan?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2050: Chapter 2046: Hua Qingfeng's Former Residence_1 Chapter 2050: Chapter 2046: Hua Qingfeng's Former Residence_1 His reaction was quite normal, as most people knew that there was a deep-seated enmity between Luo Star Island and the Giant Beast Clan.

However, Yang Chen was genuinely unaware of this. But seeing Star Child Heavenly Venerate's expression, he could somewhat guess some of the clues. It seemed that Star Child Heavenly Venerate harbored deep hatred towards the Giant Beast Clan.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was relatively calm. He hesitated for a moment and then looked at Ye Kun: "Your name is Ye Kun, right? Let's hear what you have to say."

Ye Kun was completely frightened just now, as he had never seen such a powerful existence in his own tribe in his life.

He was subdued with a wave of their hands, and even with all his divine power and Dao intent, he was helpless like a child in front of them.

Now that he had recovered his senses and heard the two Heavenly Venerables asking him questions, he was both surprised and happy. He said repeatedly, “Just as Young Brother Yang Chen said, I am Ye Kun, the Clan Leader of the Black Demon Tribe. Seniors, this younger generation has come to the Human Race to seek help and cooperation. Our Black Demon Tribe can collaborate with the Humans inside and outside of their territories, and wipe out the Giant Beast Clan completely. As long as we can exterminate the Giant Beast Clan, our Black Demon Tribe is willing to submit to the Humans and be their vassals.”

Those Nirvana Stage Experts couldn’t make such decisions, but these Celestial Experts were different.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate said, “Giant Beast Clan, Black Demon Clan... with your strength, you shouldn’t be at a disadvantage against the Giant Beast Clan.”

“Relying solely on the strength of my Black Demon Tribe to face the Giant Beast Clan, we can hold our own. However, the Giant Beast Clan has united with many nearby tribes and frequently pressurized my Black Demon Tribe. Our tribe has suffered losses many times because of this. Therefore, when we fought against the Giant Beast Clan, we didn’t dare to be too aggressive, fearing that the Giant Beast Clan would unite with other tribes to launch a sweep against us.” The Black Demon Tribe sighed.

“Humph, that’s what the Black Demon Tribe is best at. But don’t worry, the Giant Beast Tribes small group can only rely on its allies for a bit of ability. Their allies are more focused on us humans and have no spare time to deal with your Black Demon Tribe.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate waved his hand and said, “But listening to you, it’s possible to confirm that you have indeed been fighting against the Giant Beast Clan for many years. We may consider your words.”

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord coughed slightly, “Brother Star Child, I know that you hate the Giant Beast Clan. I also regret that your disciple, Mu Gufeng, was killed by the Giant Beast Clan. I know you have been harboring resentment over this matter, but this is not something that can be based on personal feelings. This matter is of great importance. Ye Kun, if you, as the leader of a tribe, genuinely want to pledge allegiance to the Human Race, we will not refuse.”

“However, it won’t be easy for us to believe you, it’s not just a matter of a few words. We can’t make a decision on this right now. For now, you will come with us to Tongtian City. Once we arrive there, we will discuss your matter collectively and believe that we will give you a reasonable result.”

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord’s choice was the most correct.

The cooperation between the two tribes was indeed a significant matter.

The Human Race had been able to stand in this area for many years, and every decision was made by the high-level of various major forces after careful consideration.

Yang Chen had thought of all this, but what he hadn’t expected was that the negotiation between Ye Kun and the high-level humans would begin in this way.

However, what he cared most about now was not these things, but what Star Child Heavenly Venerate had just said.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate talked about his disciple, Mu Gufeng?

Yang Chen was very clear of who Mu Gufeng was, he was the previous owner of the Slaughter God Spear.

When he had first heard the Slaughter God Spear vaguely mention that there was a huge grudge between the Giant Beast Clan and Luo Star Island, he hadn't cared about which force Mu Gufeng belonged to. But now it seemed that Mu Gufeng was from Luo Star Island.

Could it be that he was Star Child Heavenly Venerate's disciple?

A truly great teacher produces outstanding disciples. No wonder Star Child Heavenly Venerate became so angry when he mentioned the Giant Beast Clan. Anyone would find it hard to get over the loss of such an excellent disciple like Mu Gufeng.

However, Star Child Heavenly Venerate would never have thought...

The man who killed his disciple back then was not the Giant Beast Clan King, who merely took the blame. The real mastermind behind the scenes was Li Chongxiao of the Taiyi Sect.

At this moment, Ye Kun seemed to realize that this matter could not be easily settled and said respectfully, "Our tribe is sincere in seeking refuge with the Humans. The heavens and earth can testify. However, we also know that this matter cannot be accomplished in a day. We are willing to follow the instructions."

"Well, not bad. In that case, in keeping with our customs, we will release your restraints first." Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord had an incomparable aura, and with a wave of his hand, he immediately released Ye Kun's restraints.

At this moment, the people from Taiyi Sect also rushed over, with the leading Nirvana Stage being a middle-aged fat man with a handlebar mustache.

“Oh? Nephew Han Shan, what can I do for you?” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord asked.

The man named Han Shan carefully said, “Two Heavenly Venerables, I don’t know which tribe this Black Demon Clan is from. Releasing him so casually, won’t that be a little inappropriate?”

“There’s nothing inappropriate about it.” Although Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord didn’t dare to offend the Taiyi Sect, a mere Nirvana Stage junior had nothing to fear in front of him.

Even if it was the Taiyi Sect, if it was just a Nirvana Stage, they still had to listen to him.

…

As time passed, the three factions distributed the benefits they had collected, and the experts from the various Sects in each region were released from the Blood Purgatory.

The most embarrassing situation should be for those original disciples and experts of various major forces who defected to the Purgatory Gate. The excellent ones were spared, while the weak ones were directly killed.

It is worth mentioning that when Sword Rain God King was discovered, he was already bleeding from his seven orifices, as if from being drained of Essence Blood, and his appearance was unbearable to look at.

Yang Chen heard this news and guessed the result. It was probably related to that so-called sacrifice. Those who had been fed the Blood Worm Pill might have been used as sacrifices. When the Formation was activated, these God Kings had no power to resist in front of the Devil God Heavenly Sovereign's Formation.

The Sword Rain God King was in such a hurry to take the Blood Worm Pill, thinking it was to show his loyalty, only to unknowingly hurry his own demise.

This could also be considered retribution.

After everything was over, the Three Great Factions finally left and went straight to Tongtian City.

Yang Chen had limited knowledge about Tongtian City.

All he knew was that Tongtian City was a mix of fish and dragons, and among them, there were quite a few capable masters. Even the Hundred Yin Venerable was among them. From this, it could be inferred that there might be some formidable characters in Tongtian City.

The selection of this location by the three major forces was not accidental.

Yang Chen specifically inquired about it and finally gained a better understanding of Tongtian City.

Originally, Tongtian City was the residence of the only Flying Immortal Great Ability Hua Qingfeng in human history during the earliest period.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2051: Chapter 2047: Legacy of the Fourth Palace_1 Chapter 2051: Chapter 2047: Legacy of the Fourth Palace_1 The mention of Hua Qingfeng immediately made the situation different.

It is difficult to say exactly how many Flying Immortal Realm powerhouses have existed in the entire continent since ancient times, as the history of humans is not comprehensive. But in human history, Hua Qingfeng is the only powerhouse in the Flying Immortal Realm.

His existence represents so many things.

In the earliest period, Tongtian City served as the last line of defense for humans against the Spirit God Race. At that line of defense, Hua Qingfeng made the final breakthrough, saving countless lives.

As such, the existence of Tongtian City carries great significance.

Ever since Hua Qingfeng's fall, many forces have coveted Tongtian City, for it was the residence of Hua Qingfeng. Nobody knows what he left behind there.

In the end, however, the city was occupied by the descendants of Hua Qingfeng.

Under the management of Hua Qingfeng's descendants, Tongtian City thrived and became a force not inferior to any of the Twelve Great Forces.

In fact, there are some forces like Tongtian City in each major area. For example, Purgatory Gate, which is not one of the Twelve Great Forces, but its overall strength is enough to crush any of the Twelve Great Forces.

The Twelve Great Forces represent the strongest forces of the Twelve States, and the Cloud Sky Sect represents the force of the Great River Region. Therefore, Tongtian City cannot be ranked among the Twelve Great Forces.

Speaking of it, the highest strength of Tongtian City is only one Great Stage less than Cloud Sky Sect. But in terms of middle forces, it is not much worse than Cloud Sky Sect.

Moreover, Tongtian City holds a crucial position...

The human center.

The major forces of the Twelve States all travel through Tongtian City to rest and conduct business in the human area of the Central Region. And Tongtian City always provides the best treatment.

As this continues, the status of Tongtian City becomes irreplaceable, and this is also the reason why Hundred Yin Venerable said that Tongtian City is a mixture of fish and dragons.

It is impossible to guess how many capable people and talents are hidden in the entire city.

The crucial point is that there is a terrifying aspect to Tongtian City, which is their cultivation of geniuses.

Tongtian City is secretly controlled by Tongtian Palace, and the people of Tongtian Palace are the descendants of Hua Qingfeng. Under the management of Tongtian Palace, each generation produces some outstanding talents in their forces.

It can be said that too many forces come to Tongtian City, all wanting to witness the genius of Tongtian City.

The geniuses of Tongtian Palace are not numerous, but each one is an elite, making people dumbfounded and speechless with their talent. They are even comparable to the genius of the Taiyi Sect.

It is because of the treasures and secret realms that Hua Qingfeng left behind that they can cultivate geniuses without limits.

In the past, many forces wanted to take these treasures left by Hua Qingfeng for themselves. However, the people of Tongtian Palace were clever and implemented complete sharing.

Any person or force can use the secret realms, relics, and treasures that we of Tongtian Palace can occupy, as long as they pay a certain price in return. We can discuss the reward later.

This is the brilliance of Tongtian Palace, and its greatest brilliance is that even outsiders who use these facilities still fall short in comparison to those of Tongtian Palace.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen had almost guessed the truth.

Perhaps the reason why the Three Great Factions chose to come to Tongtian Palace for competition was to take advantage of those secret realms and relics.

Competing in a stable relic would be relatively fairer.

The Three Great Factions arrived together, and their teams were large and imposing. Wherever they went, people would make way for them. In less than three days, the group had arrived in Tongtian City.

Even with Tongtian Palace's tremendous influence, they had prepared well in advance to receive the three major powers. Two Nirvana Stage powerhouses had been waiting earlier, and they greeted the guests with respectful smiles.

"Junior Du Feiyu!"

"Junior Qin Ming, I pay my respects to the two Heavenly Venerables and the various brothers and friends of the Three Great Factions."

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord calmly said, “Well, there’s no need for courtesy. We have already informed you of our intentions for coming here. We want to borrow some facilities and relics from your Tongtian Palace, and invite Tongtian Palace and Taiyi Sect to act as referees to decide the ownership of the Great Secret Realm between our Cloud Sky Sect and Luo Star Island. Myself and Brother Xing Tong will offer generous compensation, is that acceptable to the two of you?”

“Haha, Supreme Howling, there’s no need to be so formal. It’s just a small matter. As for the compensation, we’ll discuss it later. Since you’ve arrived in Tongtian City, you are our guests at Tongtian Palace, and we will provide the best arrangements for you. Feel free to explore the vastness of Tongtian City!” Du Feiyu replied with a fawning smile.

After all, they were three superpowers, and Tongtian City dared not neglect them.

The group was led into Tongtian City.

Upon entering the city, Yang Chen was amazed by the grandeur and magnificence of the city. The entire city spanned millions of kilometers, like a huge dragon sprawled out.

This wasn’t a city; it was almost the size of a small island.

“The foundation of Tongtian City really is extraordinary,” Yang Chen thought to himself with his hands behind his back.

He followed the main group into the city.

All the way, Yang Chen was astounded by the size of Tongtian City. With each generation's accumulation, the huge city could not be denied its strong foundation. The entire city was a representation of faith.

At a glance, the vastness of the city seemed endless.

In this manner, without time to explore, Yang Chen was arranged into Tongtian Palace.

Upon entering the palace, there was another scene. The entire palace seemed small, but it had various teleportation gates that seemed to lead to different territories. In front of each teleportation gate, there were guards.

Yang Chen and the people of Cloud Sky Sect were settled in one place together. After being settled, Yang Chen immediately chose to seclude himself for cultivation.

During the Blood Purgatory trip, time was tight. Although he made great progress, he had no time to stop and think.

Now that he had time, Yang Chen felt it was advisable to slow down and consolidate his realm and cultivation.

In the following days, he concentrated on consolidating his realm and cultivation.

Once he felt he had adequately consolidated his current level, Yang Chen remembered another matter.

The Inheritance Five Palaces.

He had now reached the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, so it was time to visit the Fourth Palace.

Without any delay, Yang Chen returned to the Inheritance Five Palaces.

It was all too familiar.

First Palace, Second Palace, Third Palace...

Soon, Yang Chen arrived in front of the Fourth Palace.

“No guards?” Yang Chen was incredibly surprised.

He thought he was seeing things, but looking carefully again, he realized he wasn’t mistaken. Indeed, there were no guards.

Chapter 2052: Chapter 2048: The Chosen One_1 Chapter 2052: Chapter 2048: The Chosen One_1 If there really were no guards, he would naturally feel relaxed. However, he was afraid that it might not be as simple as it seemed.

As he entered the Fourth Palace with doubts and guesses, a long, gradual laughter entered Yang Chen's ears.

"Hehe, you finally arrived, Yang Chen. I've been waiting for you here for a long time."

The sound gradually entered his ears, making Yang Chen suddenly alert. He couldn't help but turn to look, only to see a man with double horns on his head. This man held his hands behind his back and walked leisurely, apparently a Divine Soul Body.

Yang Chen was incredibly puzzled, looking at the divine thought that was floating towards him. Even as he was on guard, he didn't forget his manners: "I don't know which senior you are."

"I am the owner of this Fourth Palace. Ah, you should know me. They call me Taoist Ming Jin." The Divine Soul Body replied with a faint smile.

Yang Chen was taken aback. It was not that he was surprised to see Taoist Ming Jin, but rather...

Why was Taoist Ming Jin the owner of the Inheritance Fourth Palace?

"No!" Yang Chen glanced around and wondered if he had made a mistake. "Senior, this should be the Fourth Palace, right? Shouldn't you be waiting for me in the Fifth Palace?"

When he first received the Inheritance Five Palaces, he knew the great name of Taoist Ming Jin. It was Taoist Ming Jin who had set up the Inheritance Five Palaces in the Four Seas Clans.

As for the Divine Fire Taoist, Taoist Ling Xi, and others, they were all lured by Taoist Ming Jin to preside over the Five Palaces, harboring some resentment towards him.

It was only natural for Taoist Ming Jin to preside over the Fifth Palace.

And the Fourth Palace should have been presided over by someone else. As for who that was, these Taoists never mentioned it to him, but it seemed that everyone knew. Anyway, it definitely wasn't Taoist Ming Jin.

This was also what puzzled Yang Chen. Taoist Ming Jin shouldn't be here.

Taoist Ming Jin obviously saw Yang Chen's doubts and chuckled, "It is normal for young friend Yang Chen to be suspicious. Indeed, in theory, I shouldn't appear in this palace. However, according to the initial design of my master and me, I was supposed to be in this palace as the guide for the Fifth Palace, gradually making you qualified to enter the Fifth Palace."

"Master? Qualification? What do you mean?" Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He originally thought he was about to slowly unveil the various secrets of the Inheritance Five Palaces, but now it seemed that it wasn't that simple.

Taoist Ming Jin said: “Ah, to explain this, we have to go back a long time ago. Actually, Taoist Ling Xi, as well as Divine Fire Taoist and I, were all brought in afterwards to preside over the Inheritance Five Palaces, and they only know a little about it. The real secrets of the Inheritance Five Palaces are only known by already deceased me and my master.”

“This...” Yang Chen felt like his understanding had completely collapsed.

“The three of them were drawn here by various rewards and gambling. Although the process might be a bit disgraceful, it doesn’t go against their hearts.”

Taoist Ming Jin sighed: “However, after all, they don’t know much about the Inheritance Five Palaces. They only think that the person presiding over the Fourth Palace is someone else, but they don’t know that the other person was secretly released by me many years ago. I deceived them and felt a little guilty, but this was all to follow my master’s will at the time.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh silently, then said, “Who exactly is senior’s master, and can you tell me the secrets of the Inheritance Five Palaces?”

“You are not yet qualified to know that.” Taoist Ming Jin calmly replied.

Yang Chen was puzzled: “Then, senior must reveal some information, otherwise, I don’t think senior would appear here for no reason.”

Taoist Ming Jin smiled and said: “You’re right, there are some things I can reveal to you. For example, my master was a great expert in his lifetime. How can I put it? Compared to the strongest expert you’ve seen during this period, he was only stronger, not weaker.”

Yang Chen was stunned, his pupils contracting: “Stronger than the Great Path Stage?”

“The Great Path Stage is indeed very strong, but Yang Chen, how much do you really know about this world? I’m afraid you know nothing. For example, can you tell what kind of race I am?” Taoist Ming Jin asked with a smile.

Yang Chen hesitated for a moment and shook his head: “Junior cannot tell.”

“This world is much broader than you imagine, and there are many things you’ll understand when you become stronger than you are now. My master died with resentment, wanting someone to inherit what he was going to do. When he was dying, he calculated that the Ocean Region would have someone who would inherit his great cause, and in the end, you arrived.” Taoist Ming Jin explained.

“The Calculation Path...” Yang Chen said.

“You know about the Calculation Path?” Taoist Ming Jin asked.

Yang Chen nodded: “Junior’s friend is skilled in the Calculation Path.”

“Then this friend of yours is quite extraordinary.” Taoist Ming Jin exclaimed.

“Why do you say that?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

Taoist Ming Jin explained: “The Calculation Path is not something that everyone can learn. Already having talent is very good, but believe it or not, Yang Chen, even if I put the calculation technique in front of you, you still wouldn’t be able to learn it.”

Yang Chen was slightly stunned: “Is it that mysterious?”

“What do you think? People who can comprehend the Calculation Path are very rare. And those who can control the Calculation Path all have a certain title.” Taoist Ming Jin explained.

“What title?” Yang Chen inquired.

“The Chosen One.” Taoist Ming Jin said solemnly. “Such people are extremely rare, not even one in billions. Once they appear, all major sects would treasure them.”

Yang Chen’s heart jumped. He originally heard that the Calculation Path was rare, but he never thought it was so precious and rare.

The Chosen One?

Wait a minute.

Not even one in billions, but both Hua Wanru and Zhang Xuelian happened to know the Calculation Path. The fact that both of them possessed it simultaneously couldn't just be a coincidence, could it?

Yang Chen felt something was off, but he couldn't figure out what connection the two women could have. He just couldn't think of it.

"These Chosen Ones will definitely achieve unlimited success in the future. It's not to say that they will definitely become a master of a region, but one thing is certain, heaven will help such people. Otherwise, it wouldn't be easy to calculate the secrets of heaven." Taoist Ming Jin lamented, "You have such friends, you must establish a good relationship."

Yang Chen also knew that the Calculation Path was profound and deep. He fell into deep thought.

He knew two people who knew the Calculation Path.

One was a woman he wanted to marry, and the other was a person he had to kill.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2053: Chapter 2049: Ultimate Stage Dao Intent_1 Chapter 2053: Chapter 2049: Ultimate Stage Dao Intent_1 "Let's get back to the point!"

Jingming Daoist said: "Yang Chen, my master, is a chosen one. He has the Way of Calculation and can comprehend the Heavenly Secret, accomplishing many things that ordinary people cannot.

Back then, he calculated that after his death, in the Four Sea Clans, someone would appear to carry on everything he hadn't completed in his lifetime!"

"As for what exactly my master did back then, you are not yet qualified to know."

Yang Chen asked with confusion: "With all due respect, junior is only indebted to the generosity of the three seniors who came before. If this matter is related to them, junior will spare no effort and not delay for a moment!"

"However, just now, senior clearly did not consider those three seniors as one of us, and now you want junior to do this and that. Regardless of what astounding feats the senior did back in the day."

"But, it's up to me to decide my own life, whether or not to follow the path others have laid out for me, whether or not to succeed, is my business. If Elder Ming Jin thinks that junior is not qualified to know this now, then there is no need to say more, junior does not intend to know either."

This, was his answer.

As he said, he was a stranger to Jingming Daoist, and he knew nothing about the matters between him and his master.

But he wasn't interested, he and Jingming Daoist owed each other nothing, so why should he take over your business? Now he wasn't someone who could be easily manipulated, there was no need to obey others just because they said something.

Hearing Yang Chen's answer, Jingming Daoist was slightly stunned, then burst out into laughter.

"You kid, fine, this matter was my fault. I only thought about my master's business and didn't consider your thoughts. This does blame me." Jingming Daoist said.

Yang Chen was the kind of person who could accept soft but not hard. Seeing Jingming Daoist like this, he had to say: "Senior really wants junior to succeed in the affairs of the senior back then, but if senior wants junior to do so without any rewards, junior will absolutely refuse."

"You kid..." Jingming Daoist shook his head helplessly: "Do you know how many people want to do this but can't? However, it's meaningless to talk about this now."

"Yang Chen, when your strength is sufficient, I will explain this matter to you, and then you will know everything. I won't let you do this without any rewards, and I have no ability to force you to do so. In the future, it's up to you to choose whether to do it or not."

Seeing Jingming Daoist being so reasonable, Yang Chen felt a little embarrassed.

"May I ask at what level of strength one can have the qualification to know everything?" Yang Chen asked.

"Either reach the Daoist Sovereign stage, or the Late Nirvana Stage!" Jingming Daoist replied.

"I know about the Nirvana Stage, but Daoist Sovereign?" Yang Chen was puzzled. "What is that stage, and how can it be compared to the Late Nirvana Stage?!"

Jingming Daoist smiled and said: “It seems that you don’t know much about this aspect. When you reach the Enlightenment Stage, Dao Intent is divided into four stages. The first is the Embryonic Form Stage, which is the ordinary Enlightenment Stage. Then there is the Growth Period, corresponding to God Monarch and Dao Monarch.”

“Next is the Maturity Period, corresponding to God King and Dao King. At the God King Stage, the growth limit of a dao is in the maturity period, but the Enlightenment Stage is different. Once you reach the Enlightenment Stage, the growth of Dao Intent can be further improved, reaching the ultimate stage!”

“When your dao at the Enlightenment Stage reaches the ultimate stage, you are worthy of being called a Daoist Sovereign.”

Yang Chen wondered, “Is it difficult?”

“More than difficult?”

Jingming Daoist stood with his hands behind his back: “The ultimate stage of dao is a very difficult stage. Let me give you an example: You may have the ability to enter the Nirvana Stage, but you may not necessarily have the ability to reach the Daoist Sovereign stage.”

“Is it that difficult?” Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

“As everyone knows, the more dao intents you comprehend, the more difficult it is to enter the Nirvana Stage. You also know the reason,” Jingming Daoist said. “Because after reaching the

Nirvana Stage, all dao intents will be consolidated and there will be no further improvement. At this point, your dao has reached its limit and will not progress any further."

Yang Chen thoughtfully said, "That's true."

Once you reach the Nirvana Stage, the comprehension of Dao Intent will come to a complete halt.

Jingming Daoist explained, "That's why many talented geniuses actually have the ability to enter the Nirvana Stage, but they remain stuck at the threshold, wanting to comprehend more and better dao intents. If they enter the Nirvana Stage with that state, their path in the Nirvana Stage will be much easier."

"Entering the Nirvana Stage as a Dao Monarch is considered a pretty good achievement."

"As for Dao King experts, if they have the ability to enter the Nirvana Stage, then that Nirvana Stage person will definitely become a powerful force, and may even step into the Mahayana Stage."

"As for Daoist Sovereigns, they are even more terrifying."

"How terrifying?" Yang Chen asked.

Jingming Daoist held his hands behind his back: "Out of a hundred Dao Kings, not one Daoist Sovereign could be born. Reaching the ultimate stage is as difficult as ascending to Heaven. Do you think that no one wants to become a Dao Venerate expert? There are too many, but they simply

cannot do it, and even end up missing the best stage to enter the Nirvana Stage, thus staying in the Enlightenment Stage for a lifetime, losing the chance for success."

"There are too many such cases, and it's no longer a rare occurrence. Now most geniuses basically give up hope for comprehending the Dao Intent at the ultimate stage and directly strive for the Nirvana Stage."

Jingming Daoist held his hands behind his back: "If you can comprehend the ultimate stage of Dao Intent one day, it means you have the strength to take over my master's work at that time. If you don't, you can only fall back and pursue the Late Nirvana Stage. Reaching the Late Nirvana Stage, even if you are slightly less outstanding than the previous choice, you still have enough combat power to accomplish what my master did back then and it should be more than enough."

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh and cry, wondering just how difficult comprehending the Dao Intent at the ultimate stage was, compared to the Late Nirvana Stage. Was the Late Nirvana Stage really a fallback choice?

It seemed that he really had to think about this Dao Intent.

As for now, Yang Chen understood a little more and said: "Junior understands, I wonder if there are any other orders from the senior? If there are no other orders, junior will take my leave first."

"There's no hurry. Since you have come to the Fourth Palace, I won't let you go back empty-handed. This thing is not a reward for you to take over my master's affairs, but a simple reward I give to you. It's not like you've come to the Fourth Palace for nothing!" Jingming Daoist suddenly stopped Yang Chen and said with a laugh.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2054: Chapter 2050: Art of Observing the Heart!_1 Chapter 2054: Chapter 2050: Art of Observing the Heart!_1 Yang Chen was very curious about what kind of reward Jingming Daoist would give him.

Since someone was offering it, he had no reason to refuse. Anyway, given some time, he and Jingming Daoist would develop mutual transactions.

Yang Chen said: “I would like to thank my senior first. I wonder what kind of gifts the senior has prepared?”

Jingming Daoist laughed: “Don’t worry, since you have come to the Fourth Palace, what I give you will definitely be the most appropriate gift. Take a look at this storage bag, and you’ll know.”

Yang Chen, with a puzzled look, carefully examined the storage bag handed over by Jingming Daoist.

Upon seeing the contents, Yang Chen took a deep breath.

Goodness, the materials sent by Jingming Daoist were actually for the third layer of his Lingxi Divine Pupil.

Moreover, these materials were very comprehensive. With these materials, he could unimpededly cultivate to the Lingxi Divine Pupil’s third layer without any worry.

The third layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil was such a good thing.

With this, he could see through most Array and Restriction Techniques, revealing their flaws at a glance. It would be almost impossible for anyone to scheme against him once he had successfully cultivated the third layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil.

Jingming Daoist smiled and asked, “How about it?”

Yang Chen took a deep breath: “Senior really has a big hand. I never expected that you would give such a generous gift to your junior. It seems that the senior has been paying attention to what the junior needs. However, I’m curious about how your spiritual soul body would know exactly what the junior needs.”

Yang Chen was very curious as it seemed that these things had been prepared in advance.

Jingming Daoist laughed: “It’s not difficult at all. You came to my Fourth Palace, so you must have gone through the previous Inheritance Three Palaces, learning the secret arts of Lingxi Daoist and Divine Fire Daoist first. I just needed to prepare some gifts based on their secret arts. So early on, I had arranged everything comprehensively. However, you have an excellent destiny, as you got the Origin of Strange Fire. The materials I prepared for the Divine Fire Daoist’s secret art became meaningless. Since it would be just icing on the cake, I decided to give you the materials for the Lingxi Divine Pupil’s third layer instead.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh silently, as he didn’t expect Jingming Daoist to have calculated so early on.

He couldn't help but ask: "So, does the senior also have the materials for the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil?"

"Yes, I do." Jingming Daoist said.

"Really?" Yang Chen was shocked.

Jingming Daoist smiled kindly: "Yes, really."

Yang Chen was completely astonished and couldn't believe it.

Jingming Daoist saw Yang Chen's confusion and laughed even more happily. "It's normal for you not to understand. It's not that hard to figure out. I didn't prepare the materials for the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil for you, but for Lingxi Daoist."

"What do you mean?" Yang Chen asked with a puzzled face.

Jingming Daoist said: "Let me explain. Lingxi Daoist willingly garrisoned my Inheritance Five Palaces because I used the materials for the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil as a bet to attract him for a gamble. In the end, he lost the bet, so naturally, he had to stay and guard my Inheritance Five Palaces."

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel sympathy for Lingxi Daoist, who had fallen into Jingming Daoist's trap so early on.

But there was no way to argue about this. People die for riches and birds die for food.

Lingxi Daoist gambled with Jingming Daoist for the materials of the Lingxi Divine Pupil's fourth layer. He lost, and even if he died, there was no one else to blame but himself. It was entirely his choice.

However, what Yang Chen didn't understand was, "I can understand what the senior is saying, but shouldn't Lingxi Daoist have already cultivated the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil? Why would he still need these materials?"

"No, he hasn't cultivated the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil successfully." Jingming Daoist said.

"It shouldn't be. He created this cultivation method, didn't he? Why would he not be successful in cultivating it?" Yang Chen asked, completely puzzled.

Jingming Daoist sneered: "Nonsense! He created the Lingxi Divine Pupil? He could only deceive a junior like you. The creator of Lingxi Divine Pupil was a senior of his Lingxi Divine Clan, a great power from an ancient era. The memory of Lingxi Divine Pupil he gave you was just the inheritance memory of the Lingxi Divine Clan. In fact, even the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil hasn't been successfully cultivated by him. Otherwise, how could he have been successfully lured onto my hook and been completely fooled by the things I took out?"

Yang Chen wasn't particularly interested in who created the Lingxi Divine Pupil.

After all, Lingxi Daoist had no need to tell the truth to a little guy who was not even at the True God realm at that time.

After some thought, he said: “Then, the senior might not directly give the materials for the fourth layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil to the junior, right?”

“You guessed right. If you want the materials for the fourth layer, you have to fight for it yourself.” Jingming Daoist said.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but be extremely tempted by the materials for the fourth layer and asked: “Please tell me how to fight for it, senior.”

“The sooner you reach the Daoist Sovereign stage or the Late Nirvana Stage, the sooner I will give you the materials for the fourth layer. However, if after a long time you have made no progress, not only will I not give you the materials for the fourth layer, but I will also give up on you. I hope you understand that a mediocrity like you can’t completely control the things my master did back then,” Jingming Daoist said seriously.

Yang Chen was extremely curious about who Jingming Daoist’s master was and what kind of magnificent deeds he had done back then.

“Junior won’t let senior down.” Yang Chen bowed his hands: “If there’s nothing else, junior will take his leave first.”

Yang Chen took the materials and left Inheritance Five Palaces, returning to Tongtian Palace.

With no trivial matters to attend to, Yang Chen immediately began cultivating his Lingxi Divine Pupil after returning.

With all the materials in place, and his mastery in cultivating the second layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil, cultivating the third layer naturally posed no problem.

The cultivation process was incredibly fast. In just two days, Yang Chen had merged the materials into his eyes, successfully opening the third layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil, making him feel a completely different change compared to the second layer.

His eyesight was much clearer now.

Moreover, the essence of what he saw had completely transformed.

Now, he could see countless Forbidden Array Formations. Throughout the entire Tongtian Palace, there were countless array formations and restrictions of various sizes.

Above the entire Tongtian City, there was an even more massive formation. This formation was the most shocking of all.

A formation that could cover such a vast distance was absolutely not a masterpiece of this era.

Yang Chen took a deep breath: “No wonder this ancient city left behind by Senior Hua Qingfeng is so extraordinary. This formation must be a masterpiece from his era.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2055: Chapter 2051: Qiyun Hall_1 Chapter 2055: Chapter 2051: Qiyun Hall_1 As he was astonished by these ancient masterpieces of prohibitions and formations, suddenly, some movement in his mind attracted Yang Chen's attention.

"Hm? The seal of the fourth level of the Lingxi Divine Pupil has been unlocked."

The Lingxi Divine Pupil is divided into four levels.

The first three levels are transparent. Only the fourth level is not; it is sealed. According to his understanding, it should be the method used by the ancient Lingxi Divine Clan creators of this cultivation technique to prevent later cultivators from being too ambitious.

However, since he had already cultivated the Lingxi Divine Pupil to the third level, there were no more restrictions on him, and the seal of the fourth level of the Lingxi Divine Pupil automatically unlocked.

Now that it was unlocked, Yang Chen was full of curiosity about the fourth level of the Lingxi Divine Pupil.

After all, it was a divine power that surpassed the third level. It would be false to say that it didn't arouse curiosity.

"The fourth level of the Lingxi Divine Pupil!"

“If one can cultivate it, they will be able to detect others’ intentions, malice, and goodwill through their external Qi. If someone harbors ill intentions, their Qi will expose the malice in their heart. If one can cultivate this divine pupil to perfection, they can even see through some of the hidden thoughts in others’ hearts. However, it’s extremely difficult to achieve perfection in cultivation. Don’t force it!”

“Additionally, if your state of mind is not strong enough, do not deliberately cultivate to the fourth level, otherwise, you will only have worries and no pleasure. Seeing through the good and evil in this world too early will not do you any good.”

“Descendants must remember, remember...”

Yang Chen roughly glanced at the divine power effect of the fourth level of the Lingxi Divine Pupil, and a wave of shock rose in his heart.

It was indeed shocking that he could see through the hearts of others.

Although this was an effect that could only be achieved at the great perfection stage, being able to see through others’ goodwill, malice, killing intent, etc., was already astonishing enough.

In this world, what is the most difficult thing to measure?

It’s the human heart!

The human heart is separated by the belly, even powerful individuals who have reached the Great Stage cannot see through others' disguises. If someone has a smile on their face but a dagger in their heart, how would you know?

You wouldn't know when you get stabbed in the back.

But after cultivating this technique, all those concerns will be gone.

Anyone with malicious intentions will not be able to hide or escape. In front of the Lingxi Divine Pupil, all those with ill intentions will finally be exposed.

Too divine.

Yang Chen couldn't wait to start cultivating, but he also knew that this matter couldn't be rushed. In the end, he could only suppress his eager heart.

As for the last words, he could also understand.

"If one's state of mind is not strong enough and cultivates to the fourth level of Lingxi Divine Pupil, they may end up with only nightmares." Yang Chen shook his head.

After all, the world is full of dangers, and it's very likely that those who seem full of goodwill and are the most important people in your life actually harbor malicious intentions towards you. These kinds of things can happen often.

For example, Hua Wanru.

She was once the most important person in his life, but she betrayed him.

However, he also thanked her, because her existence made his only defect in his state of mind perfect.

With that, Yang Chen stopped thinking too much and once again entered closed-door cultivation.

After cultivating the Lingxi Divine Pupil, he will cultivate the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture. Only after completing the cultivation of the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture can he control the Mountain and River Destruction Map and cultivate the true Immortal Scripture within it.

Now everything seems peaceful to him, but in fact, it is far from it. He has offended two people, Peng Wanli and Mu Taiqing, who are powerful enough to disturb this Plane.

...

After five days of continuous cultivation, Yang Chen heard the noise from the outside world and came out of his closed state.

There were knocking sounds.

Yang Chen's soul scattered, and seeing the people from the Cloud Sky Sect, he knew that he had been in closed-door cultivation in the Heavenly Palace for too long, which was not quite reasonable, so he left the room.

When he came out, he saw a large group of Cloud Sky Sect disciples and elders, including the familiar Qin Fangxin and Moon Zither Saintess.

Moon Zither Saintess and Qin Fangxin happily greeted him, but the other disciples, with an admiring look on their faces, were somewhat at a loss as to how to start the conversation.

At first, Yang Chen was puzzled, but after a close look, he knew where the indecisiveness of these people lay.

Whether to call him Yang Chen or Yang Yi had become a problem.

Yang Chen laughed and said, "You can call me Yang Chen. Yang Yi was just a pseudonym I used before. At that time, it was necessary to use a fake name, but now there is no need."

These people were not interested in Yang Chen's name; they were interested in him as a person.

Hearing Yang Chen say that, they had a starting point for their conversation, and they hurriedly said, “Guest Elder Yang Chen, Tongtian City is a lot of fun. You can come with us to take a look.”

“There are many things in the Heavenly Palace, such as the Trial City, the Hall of a Hundred Battles, the Puppet Hall... ”

Yang Chen looked at these people talking and couldn’t help but feel amused; he said, “How did the seniors of the Cloud Sky Sect arrange this?”

“The seniors of the Cloud Sky Sect gathered with the seniors of the Taiyi Sect and Luo Star Island early on to discuss matters and let us act on our own in Tongtian City, waiting for notification.” Qin Fangxin said.

Yang Chen was lost in thought.

Would all these people from the three major powers gathering together have something to do with Ye Kun?

He was curious, but he also knew that guessing randomly was meaningless, so he could only suppress his thoughts.

In the end, he couldn’t help but say, “Since everyone is here, we should naturally take action together. However, blindly going without a plan is meaningless; there must be a plan.”

Moon Zither Saintess said, “According to the instruction of Grandmaster Guang, he plans to go to the Qiyun Hall. It is rumored that those who are fortunate enough to come to Heavenly Palace will visit Qiyun Hall.”

“Qiyun Hall, what kind of place is that?” Yang Chen asked.

The man respectfully addressed as Grandmaster Guang was a chubby middle-aged man with a kind smile on his face, not causing any disgust.

At this moment, he laughed and said, “Guest Elder Yang Chen, Qiyun Hall is a wonderful place. It is said that those who enter Qiyun Hall can test their destiny.”

Grandmaster Guang is not weak, reaching the Enlightenment Stage. Judging by his Dao Intent, he should be a master at the Enlightenment Stage level.

Seeing him respect himself so much, Yang Chen was initially a bit surprised, but soon understood.

At the Enlightenment Stage level in the Cloud Sky Sect, one is an Elder. Elders, in comparison to Guest Elders, have slightly lower status.

Anyway, when others show respect to him, Yang Chen would not put on airs.

“Destiny?” Yang Chen said, “Destiny can’t be completely trusted, nor can it be ignored. But as a whole, it’s illusory. In plain terms, it’s luck, unpredictable from day to day. How do you test it?”

Grandmaster Guang said, “Yes, that’s what I thought at first, but after asking around, I figured it out. Destiny and luck are actually two different things, but it’s not false to say it’s luck. Who doesn’t want to test their luck? Believers believe, and unbelievers laugh it off, just for fun.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2056: Chapter 2052: Hua Wanru’s Pursuer_1 Chapter 2056: Chapter 2052: Hua Wanru’s Pursuer_1 Yang Chen became interested, and according to Mentor Guang, this Qiyun Hall seemed like an interesting place that could be worth a try.

Seeing Yang Chen interested, Mentor Guang said, “Our team is now divided into a large group and some smaller teams that act independently. Yang Chen, as a guest elder, can choose to follow our main group or join one of those smaller teams and act independently. I wonder which option you prefer.”

Yang Chen didn’t hesitate, as Moon Qin Saintess and Qin Fangxin seemed to follow the main group, he also chose without a doubt, saying, “In that case, I’ll join the main group and head to Qiyun Hall.”

Hearing Yang Chen’s choice, the other teams that originally planned to act independently also chose to follow Yang Chen.

Many people came here, making the same choice as Yang Chen.

Mentor Guang led the team forward, meeting many other forces along the way. Not only were there people from the three great factions of Cloud Sky Sect, Taiyi Sect, and other forces, but also scattered teams from various forces were within the Heavenly Palace.

However, most of the forces were not as significant as the three great factions of Cloud Sky Sect, and when they saw the teams from Cloud Sky Sect, they all looked sideways and chose to avoid them.

In this way, the group of people arrived at Qiyun Hall.

The Qiyun Hall, with a height of about one hundred zhang and a width of several hundred zhang, could easily accommodate tens of thousands of people.

When the Cloud Sky Sect arrived, they quickly attracted the attention of many people.

“It’s the people from Cloud Sky Sect.”

“Look.”

“The people from Cloud Sky Sect look so imposing.”

Yang Chen scanned the crowd and saw representatives from various forces. He thought he wouldn’t encounter any acquaintances, but little did he know that enemies often cross paths.

His gaze locked onto a woman dressed in white lotus-like clothes.

This woman was none other than Hua Wanru.

She was in a white dress, elegant and graceful, beautiful and charming.

As Yang Chen and her locked eyes, they were filled with sharp and fiery glances, as if they could start fighting at any moment.

What made Yang Chen curious was that there were two men standing beside Hua Wanru, and he had never seen them in such clothes before.

However, these two men's ages corresponded to their cultivation levels, which were quite impressive.

They had only cultivated for about two or three hundred years, but their strength had already reached the heights of the True God Stage Great Perfection.

Only the Taiyi Sect had such standards.

"Who are they?" Yang Chen asked, referring to the two men beside Hua Wanru.

There was a large group of people following these two men, with a team as spectacular as the Cloud Sky Sect, wearing the same clothes, and apparently hostile to the Cloud Sky Sect.

Moon Zither Saintess, upon hearing Yang Chen's question, quickly said, "They are people from the Tongtian Palace."

"Oh?" Yang Chen raised his eyebrows.

It was said that the geniuses of Tongtian Palace were very excellent, only heard their names but never seen them, and had no idea that they were indeed so outstanding when they met today.

"It seems that these people from Tongtian Palace don't have a good relationship with our Cloud Sky Sect?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

Moon Zither Saintess smiled helplessly, "Not just with our Cloud Sky Sect, but also with other forces."

"Oh? The Cloud Sky Sect is so bold?" Yang Chen said.

Moon Zither Saintess shook her head lightly, "Not really. When it comes to high-level people, the people from the Tongtian Palace are very respectful to the three great factions, and very respectful. The Tongtian Palace dares not to mess with those superpowers, but the younger geniuses are another story. They are very indulgent in their younger geniuses and may even actively encourage them to go find trouble with the geniuses of other major forces!"

“Is that so?” Yang Chen said.

“Yes, after all, it’s just finding some trouble. As long as it doesn’t hurt anyone or kill anyone, it’s just friction between juniors. Even if they suffer and are bullied, the elders can’t say much about it. Moreover, no one who really loses face would tell the elders.” Moon Zither Saintess shook her head.

Yang Chen now understood.

“The Tongtian Palace has been sitting here for many years, and it’s not just sitting idly by. They have both their elders and juniors involved,” Yang Chen said.

How so?

Your juniors can act recklessly, which can be understood as youthful exuberance, but how can the elders punish them?

Moreover, once these juniors take advantage, it creates an invisible deterrent against the major forces. The Tongtian Palace respects you, but you shouldn’t underestimate the Tongtian Palace.

The various major forces have their hands tied – on one hand, the high-level people of the Tongtian Palace are good at socializing, and on the other hand, the foundation of the Tongtian Palace is indeed not weak.

Over time, these forces lose their temper.

The Tongtian Palace has managed to stand its ground here for many years and has indeed been resourceful in dealing with people and matters.

Moon Zither Saintess said, “Yes, but many of our sect’s people have suffered in the past few days. The juniors from the Cloud Sky Sect are very arrogant, pursuing the female disciples of various sects and oppressing their geniuses everywhere. Unfortunately, they control the situation very well, and it’s hard to criticize them.”

Seeing Moon Zither Saintess’s resentful expression, Yang Chen knew that she must have encountered some harassment.

He couldn’t help but laugh and shrugged off these minor issues, focusing on the Qiyun Hall around him.

At the same time...

On Hua Wanru’s side...

The two leading geniuses of Tongtian Palace showed their admiration and pursuit of Hua Wanru without any disguise.

Hua Wanru remained as cold as ever, indifferent and disdainful to others, as if the pursuits of the two were just an embarrassment.

These two men had also noticed this, but they liked to go after flavorful women. The more unmanageable a woman was, the more they wanted to step up their pursuit.

Hua Wanru was just like that, such a flavorful woman was rare to see.

“Miss Hua, that man in the Cloud Sky Sect crowd just now seems to have some relationship with you. I saw your eyes when you looked at him, and there seemed to be some fluctuations,” the man beside Hua Wanru asked.

“Tang Kong, Tang Cheng, you two don’t need to fish for my words. Even if I tell you what relationship he has with me, do you two still plan on doing something?” Hua Wanru said coldly.

“If he has a dual cultivation relationship with you, then we... hehe, but it seems unlikely. If it’s just an ordinary relationship, then it’s nothing. If you two are enemies, Miss Hua, we won’t mind helping you teach him a lesson,” said the two brothers Tang Kong and Tang Cheng.

Hua Wanru sneered, “With just the two of you?”

“Miss Hua, aren’t you looking down on us too much? After all, the two of us are strong cultivators who have reached the Divine Monarch Stage. To deal with an ordinary True God Stage Great Perfection cultivator, isn’t it as simple as crushing an ant?” The two brothers said disdainfully.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2057: Chapter 2053: Destiny Test_1 Chapter 2057: Chapter 2053: Destiny Test_1 Hua Wanru sneered in her heart.

How were these two so sure that Yang Chen was just an ordinary True God Stage Great Perfection powerhouse?

However, upon careful thought, since these two wanted to flatter her and work for her, why not let them? After all, she wasn't losing anything. As for whether these two actually liked her or not, what did it matter to her?

They were just two self-centered fools.

With her hands behind her back, she stood gracefully. "Since you two are so confident, just go ahead and bother him. As you said, he and I do indeed have some irreconcilable differences."

Hearing Hua Wanru say this, Tang Kong and Tang Cheng immediately became excited. "Leave this matter to us. Hehe, we'll make sure that this kid loses face and suffers unbearable pain. In Heavenly Palace, any so-called geniuses will have to bow down obediently."

In their hearts, they felt delight. In their eyes, if they could help Hua Wanru resolve the issue with Yang Chen, Hua Wanru would definitely be grateful to them, and perhaps even reward them both.

But they didn't know that this was all just wishful thinking on their part.

Hua Wanru glanced at Yang Chen out of the corner of her eye, remaining silent and not knowing what she was thinking.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen was looking around the entire Qiyun Hall.

The most eye-catching part of Qiyun Hall was still the huge dragon head in the very center.

This huge dragon head had its mouth wide open, and its divine body was embedded in the wall. On its body, nine stars were set...

These nine stars were now in a completely dim state, and people couldn't tell their purpose.

"What is this dragon head for?" Yang Chen asked the Moon Zither Saintess.

Moon Zither Saintess smiled and replied, "This Dragon Head is used to test destiny, and the effects are quite obvious. As long as someone crawls into it, the nine stars on the Dragon Body will emit different lights. The more lights, the stronger the person's destiny. Generally, if four stars light up, it's considered good destiny. If more than half of them, five stars, light up, it's even better."

"I heard that Heavenly Palace places great importance on destiny and usually focuses on cultivating those rich in destiny," Qin Fangxin added.

Yang Chen rubbed his chin, thinking that if this was the case, destiny was indeed a tangible thing.

Qiyun Hall was not a joke for the people of Heavenly Palace, who knew it better than them. If these people took destiny seriously, then destiny was most likely real and extremely effective.

As Yang Chen thought this, the people of Heavenly Palace had already gone to the Dragon Head without waiting for the others.

Tang Kong and Tang Cheng, wanting to show off in front of Hua Wanru, said in unison, “I’ll go first.”

After saying this, the two brothers coldly snorted at each other.

“Fine, you first,” Tang Cheng, being the eldest brother, didn’t argue with Tang Kong and waved his hand.

Tang Kong grinned, came to the front of the Dragon Head, and said, “Miss Hua, this is my sect’s Dragon Head for testing destiny. Just put your body inside, and the Nine-Star Dragon Head will test your destiny. Just watch carefully.”

When the conversation ended, Tang Kong placed his hand inside the Dragon Head.

It took only a short while before four stars lit up, one by one.

Seeing this, many people became jealous and envious. Four stars might not seem like much, but in reality, achieving such a level of destiny was extremely rare.

Tang Kong was just as prideful and self-satisfied as before. He secretly glanced at Hua Wanru, thinking that she would be shocked by his achievement, but found that she was completely calm and showed no sign of being moved.

This secretly irritated Tang Kong. Why couldn't he impress Hua Wanru?

All the way, he had tried his best to show off, but Hua Wanru remained indifferent, like a wooden figure.

After hearing this, Tang Cheng also stepped forward. "It's my turn."

In Tang Kong's heart, the other party was just the same as him, only having four stars.

While the people of Heavenly Palace were testing their destiny, Grandmaster Guang was negotiating with the person in charge of Qiyun Hall.

"Here are 10,000 Spirit Stones as the fees for testing at Qiyun Hall," Grandmaster Guang said slowly.

The person in charge of Qiyun Hall, an Enlightenment Stage master, smiled ingratiatingly. “Oh, come on, Brother Guang. What’s the relationship between Cloud Sky Sect and our Tongtian City? Our Heavenly Palace wouldn’t charge you for Spirit Stones.”

Seeing this, Yang Chen knew that what Moon Zither Saintess said was true. The elders of Heavenly Palace were very courteous and respectful when treating others, completely different from how they treated juniors.

Just like Tang Kong and Tang Cheng, Yang Chen had sensed their maliciousness from afar.

Grandmaster Guang said seriously, “We of Cloud Sky Sect do not take advantage of others. You take these Spirit Stones.”

“Since you insist, I’ll obey. Please feel free to use this destiny testing Dragon Head, but do it in order, and I hope you all line up,” said the person in charge of Qiyun Hall.

Grandmaster Guang signaled that he understood, and the person in charge of Qiyun Hall didn’t say anything more.

After that, Tang Cheng finished his test, just like Tang Kong, and both had four-star destiny tests, which did not cause any waves.

Seeing the expressions of the two after they finished testing, Yang Chen knew that their tests had also been four stars before.

It seemed that the results of the destiny tests were always the same. They didn't fluctuate like luck, did they?

It seemed that he was mistaken in his understanding of destiny. In his understanding, destiny was not fixed.

Now that Tang Cheng had finished his test, Hua Wanru remained unimpressed.

This made the two brothers somewhat embarrassed, and they could only instruct their subordinates, "Whoever wants to test, just come and test."

After that, many disciples in Heavenly Palace stepped forward to test.

As a result, Tang Cheng and Tang Kong's impressive achievements were highlighted, as those below them tested with only one or two stars.

Slightly better ones had only three stars.

In comparison, Tang Cheng and Tang Kong naturally appeared majestic and accomplished, and the results of their four-star tests were quite impressive.

However, coincidentally, just as the two of them felt that their achievements were already very rare, a young disciple who had never tested destiny suddenly scored five stars.

Once this result was revealed, everyone was slightly surprised.

Seeing the five-star destiny, the person in charge of Qiyun Hall immediately stepped forward, looked up and down at the young disciple, and found that his talent and other aspects seemed not bad. He said, “Little guy, come with me.”

Everyone knew that being given attention by the person in charge of Qiyun Hall would ensure the young man’s future success.

Watching this, Yang Chen was left speechless. Was destiny really so important?

The young disciple’s aptitude was only average, but just because of his five-star destiny, he was immediately given special treatment.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2058: Chapter 2054: Destiny?_1 Chapter 2058: Chapter 2054: Destiny?_1 As the owner of the Qiyun Hall, Yang Chen believed that the Tongtian Palace wasn’t being unreasonable; there must be a reason for their actions.

Qi luck seems to be very important.

Perhaps it was because of the appearance of this five-star genius, Tang Kong and Tang Cheng became quite embarrassed for a moment. They had originally planned to show off their own level of Qi luck in front of Hua Wanru, so they brought some disciples who couldn't even reach the sky.

As a result, things turned out unexpected, and no one knew that there were still people who hadn't tested their Qi luck. How could they show off now?

The two brothers cursed secretly in their hearts, and in the end, they could only cough twice and say awkwardly, "I don't know if Miss Hua would be interested in trying the test?"

Hua Wanru calmly said, "Of course."

She came here because she was very interested in the Dragon Head Qi luck test.

She was the Chosen One and deeply understood the Way of Calculation, so she knew very well that Qi luck was not a lie but truly existed.

Because of this, she gently stepped forward and came in front of the Dragon Head, with her arm inside it.

Very decisive and neat.

Then, the nine stars began to slowly shine.

Everyone stared curiously at Hua Wanru's results, after all, she was like the Heavenly Emperor's Daughter who drew people's attention. It was impossible for everyone not to look at her.

Starlight twinkled.

One!

Two!

Four, five.

When it reached five stars, many people gasped in the cold air. However, what was even more shocking was that the five stars didn't seem to be the end. After a brief moment of shining, the sixth star also lit up instantly, and then went straight to the seventh dazzling bright star.

It stopped after reaching the seventh star.

Seven stars connected in a string! Such a scene made many people dumbfounded and unable to believe that what they saw in front of them was real.

"Seven-star Qi luck!"

“This, this!”

The people of Cloud Sky Sect and the entire Qiyun Hall of Tongtian Palace were all startled, especially the person in charge who had just sent away the five-star Qi luck disciple. When he came back and saw Hua Wanru’s masterpiece, he was shocked again.

He thought that having a five-star Qi luck earlier in the Qiyun Hall was already a great achievement, but he didn’t expect that a seven-star would emerge out of nowhere.

Unfortunately, this seven-star was not from their Tongtian Palace. If it was, it would have been great.

“Congratulations, Miss Hua, for having a seven-star talent. In that case, our Qiyun Hall can offer a free destiny test for Miss Hua.” Suddenly, an old man appeared here out of nowhere.

This old man was emitting an extremely powerful aura, causing some people to choke slightly when he appeared because he turned out to be a powerful figure who had reached the Nirvana Stage.

“Elder Hu.” Tang Cheng and his brother were extremely respectful, feeling bitter in their hearts now.

They wanted to cry. Where does this seem like showing off in front of Hua Wanru? This is clearly slapping their own faces.

What did they have to show off in front of Hua Wanru? They originally thought that their four-star Qi luck could impress Hua Wanru, but when she came out, a seven-star appeared.

She even had the qualifications to test her destiny.

The destiny test was not something everyone was qualified for.

As for Elder Hu, he was the Master of Qiyun Hall, his status far surpassing that of the so-called person in charge just now.

He was the true ruler of Qiyun Hall.

“Junior pays her respects to Elder Hu Yuanlong. I’ve heard of your fame, Elder Hu Yuanlong. I just don’t know how this Destiny test works?” Hua Wanru asked curiously.

Yang Chen stood in the Cloud Sky Sect team, also puzzled.

“Hehe, it’s normal for Miss Hua not to know. The destiny test is our Tongtian City’s exclusive test. It can be said that in the entire Human Race, or even the whole continent, there may not be a second one. A person’s destiny is fixed from birth. Of course, it can still be changed later, but no matter what it changes into, if the Qi luck does not pass the test, the destiny will not be good. So, our Qiyun Hall’s destiny test has certain basic conditions.”

Elder Hu Yuanlong said, “This basic condition is the Qi luck test, which must reach six stars.”

This point was also the pain in the hearts of Tang Cheng and Tang Kong. Their four-star Qi luck had no qualification to test their destiny. Even if they were curious about their own destiny, they didn’t even have the chance to test it.

In fact, as Hu Yuanlong said, if the Qi luck was not enough, the destiny would not be great. The Tongtian Palace had tested many times, and the results obtained were only ordinary destinies. Perhaps such people could eventually become local powerful figures, but it would be impossible for them to become dominating figures.

However, if the destiny test results we excellent, without exception, as long as they didn’t give up cultivation, they would step onto the path of being a king.

However, there were also exceptions.

That was when high Qi luck people were ultimately tested to have a garbage destiny.

Now everyone was curious about the level of Hua Wanru’s destiny.

“How do you test the destiny?” Hua Wanru asked, her eyes as clear and beautiful as if they could emit light.

“Dragon and Phoenix intertwined, under the Bronze Mirror, the destiny appears!”

Elder Hu Yuanlong gave a slight smile and suddenly took out a phoenix sculpture from his sleeve. This sculpture was placed in front of the Dragon Head.

With the Dragon and Phoenix gazing at each other, all of a sudden, the nine stars hovered in the sky. These nine stars gradually merged into a bronze mirror and shone down, corresponding to Hua Wanru.

“If there is no Phoenix sculpture to gaze at the Dragon Head, then the Dragon Head is just for testing Qi luck. But if the Dragon and Phoenix intertwine and gaze at each other, under the Nine Stars Bronze Mirror, one can reveal the destiny of the test-taker.” Elder Hu Yuanlong laughed: “Miss Hua, please stand under this bronze mirror now.”

Hua Wanru gently stepped under the Nine Stars Bronze Mirror.

Even the people from the Cloud Sky Sect couldn’t take their eyes off her. Yang Chen was no exception, he was especially curious about Hua Wanru’s destiny.

Hua Wanru was also quite puzzled, after all, calculating the heavenly secrets was easy for others, but the hardest for oneself.

Time passed...

Elder Hu Yuanlong’s smile brushed across his face as he stroked his beard and stood quietly to the side, watching everything. Soon, the roar of the Dragon and Phoenix suddenly appeared...

Then, it was as if the mountains and rivers were shaking, and the ground trembled faintly.

The Dragon Head and the Phoenix Sculpture gave the illusion of flying up.

Seeing such a scene, Elder Hu Yuanlong's brow furrowed. He knew that this was a sign of an excellent destiny appearing.

Rumble...

In an instant, all the strange phenomena stopped as if they had never appeared before.

Then, a yellow star appeared in the bronze mirror, reflecting Hua Wanru's true destiny.

"What is this?" Hua Wanru asked.

"This is the Destiny. However, the state in which the Destiny is revealed in the bronze mirror requires me to personally look at it to determine what it is." Hu Yuanlong said, "Miss Hua, please step aside. I will help you identify this Destiny."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2059: Chapter 2055: Yellow Water Destiny_1 Chapter 2059: Chapter 2055: Yellow Water Destiny_1 Hua Wanru stepped aside, and Hu Yuanlong stood curiously in front of the bronze mirror.

He had a deep understanding of destiny, and the reason why he was so eager to study this destiny was because at first glance, it was extremely rare.

Any rare destiny must be extremely precious.

However, the matter of destiny is extremely complex, and one must carefully ponder it before they can see its essence.

The time for the bronze mirror to display destiny is limited, Hu Yuanlong dared not slack off, focusing all his attention on this destiny.

Upon seeing this, Hu Yuanlong's eyes gradually widened, filled with shock.

"This is, Yellow Water Destiny," Hu Yuanlong exclaimed in horror.

"Yellow Qu Destiny? What kind of destiny is that?" Hua Wanru asked.

Others couldn’t help but be curious.

As for destiny, no one understood it at all.

Hu Yuanlong took a deep breath: “This Yellow Qu Destiny, with a Yin attribute, is an omen of great disaster for men who possess it, but for women who possess it, it is an omen of great fortune. This destiny has at least two sides. If there are three sides, it implies that the person will achieve something extraordinary in the future. If there are four sides, the level must be elevated even further. The girl’s Yellow Water Destiny has a total of five sides.”

“Five sides? What does that represent?” Hua Wanru asked.

Hu Yuanlong stroked his beard: “Miss Hua’s five-faced Yellow Water Destiny is somewhat unusual, and the best Yellow Water Destiny is four-faced, but it can also be five-faced. Since things don’t exceed five, exceeding five would bring disaster.”

“Miss Hua’s destiny is just right, not exceeding five, just within the range of five. This represents that Miss Hua has no obvious major calamities in this life, but...”

At this point, Hu Yuanlong paused.

“But what?” Hua Wanru asked calmly.

Hu Yuanlong said: “Although Miss doesn’t have any obvious major calamities, she is situated at the critical point between good and bad, at the position of five. It should be stronger than four, but the

reason why it is not as good as four is because four is an omen of great fortune, while five is difficult to distinguish between luck and misfortune, completely at the mercy of a single thought. If in the future she truly takes the path of great fortune, it will be more fortunate than the path of four, but if she takes the path of great disaster, she may step into the irreversible land at any time. In simple terms, Miss's future path is not smooth."

"Can Elder Hu see whether the junior is walking the path of great fortune or great disaster?" Hua Wanru asked.

Hu Yuanlong shook his head: "With my cultivation, I can't see it. However, I can tell that Miss's path of great fortune and great disaster is entirely determined by a single thought. If Miss can restrain her greed, she will definitely be able to walk the path of great fortune in the future."

Hearing this, Hua Wanru was taken aback.

Great fortune, great disaster, restraint of greed!

She suddenly remembered the past.

That year, she couldn't restrain her greed and took possession of everything Yang Chen had.

Could it be that everything started from then?

No, maybe not just that, greed means many things. She just killed Yang Chen and took all his belongings. She simply chose the most correct way; how could it be considered greed?

“Apart from that, Miss Hua’s destiny is somewhat strange, it is faintly reminiscent of the Supreme Divine Woman’s destiny, the opposite of the Nine Yin Destiny. With my current cultivation, I can’t see it clearly, I can only tell Hua Miss that much. In general, Miss Hua’s destiny is indeed a top-notch destiny,” said Hu Yuanlong.

Hua Wanru clasped her hands together, not saying anything more, and walked back.

Hu Yuanlong didn’t waste any more words, his figure flashed once again, disappearing on the spot and leaving no trace.

Seeing that Hua Wanru’s destiny turned out to be a top-notch destiny, with a Qi luck as high as seven stars, Tang Kong and Tang Cheng dared not neglect her any longer. They followed Hua Wanru closely, fawning and ingratiating themselves.

Yang Chen now believed more and more in the path of destiny.

Hua Wanru’s Qi luck was seven stars; who could say that her luck was not good?

If others didn’t know, didn’t he know?

Since she met him years ago, he had single-handedly cultivated her to become the top powerhouse in the Central Region. Although he was killed by her, there was no doubt that his existence was also Hua Wanru’s luck.

However, the matter of Hua Wanru's fate...

Yang Chen's lips curled up. Whether her destiny was true or false, he would make Hua Wanru realize that the choice of greed that changed her life trajectory was all because of him.

After that, Hua Wanru met the Fierce Ghost Sect and joined the Taiyi Sect. All of these things were as difficult for others to achieve as ascending to the heavens, yet Hua Wanru smoothly achieved them, which was also a manifestation of her luck.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen became even more interested in Qi luck.

The people of Tongtian Palace left one after another, and then it was naturally Cloud Sky Sect's turn.

The loose cultivators who rushed over wanted to jump the queue to test after Tongtian Palace left, but considering Cloud Sky Sect's strength was standing there, no one dared to make a scene, and they all retreated, allowing the members of Cloud Sky Sect to test first.

Seeing the people of Cloud Sky Sect testing, Hua Wanru stopped.

Others didn't care, but she cared about Yang Chen.

“Miss Hua, why don’t you leave?” Tang Cheng and Tang Kong asked.

“Weren’t you going to help me deal with Yang Chen? Why are you leaving now?” Hua Wanru said indifferently.

Tang Cheng growled: “Miss Hua, don’t worry, it’s not a good time to make a move in Qiyun Hall now. When the opportunity arises, the two of us will definitely teach that guy a lesson and let him know the consequences of offending you.”

“Let’s talk about it later; I’m curious about the results of his Qi luck test,” Hua Wanru said.

She wanted to suppress Yang Chen.

She believed that with her test results just now, she could do it.

Hua Wanru walked a few steps forward, like an arrogant Phoenix, standing there watching the crowd, making many people from the Cloud Sky Sect eager to perform in front of her.

But they didn’t know that Hua Wanru’s focus was always on Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew Hua Wanru was provoking him.

He was also very curious about his own Qi luck.

However, he wasn't in a hurry now, and it wouldn't be too late to wait for the others from Cloud Sky Sect to finish their tests.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, looking as if he was resting with his eyes closed, waiting for the people in front of him to gradually get their test results. Grandmaster Guang also wanted to join in on the fun, testing his Qi luck with his Enlightenment Stage cultivation, and the result was quite remarkable, achieving a four-star destiny, the same as Tang Kong and Tang Cheng.

Then it was the other loose disciple's turn.

But when these disciples were tested, the results were more or less the same, either one-star destiny or two-star, but three-star destinies were very rare.

It wasn't until the Moon Zither Saintess stepped forward that a four-star destiny appeared again.

Then, Qin Fangxin was three stars.

Many other geniuses were also two stars or one star, and those who exceeded three stars were few and far between.

As for five stars, there was not a single one.

Finally, it was Yang Chen's turn.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2060: Chapter 2056: Nine-Star Luck?_1 Chapter 2060: Chapter 2056: Nine-Star Luck?_1 Many people were disappointed, as they all wanted to witness miracles. With their mediocre talent and lackluster gifts, was their destiny also like this?

However, reality is always so cruel.

It wasn't until Yang Chen appeared that everyone's gaze shifted to him.

Yang Chen stepped out from the crowd, drawing even more attention. However, compared to Hua Wanru, the circle of people paying attention to Yang Chen was limited to the Cloud Sky Sect.

People from other sects did not know much about Yang Chen.

This was normal, as although Yang Chen had gained some fame, it still wasn't enough to ignite the fiery interest of the top geniuses from other sects.

So his appearance hardly caused any commotion among the people from other sects. Only a few noticed the intense reaction from the Cloud Sky Sect and guessed that Yang Chen might be extraordinary.

Yang Chen now stood in front of the Dragon Head.

The Phoenix Sculpture and the Bronze Mirror had already been taken back by Hu Yuanlong.

He stretched out his arm and placed it in the Dragon Head.

Very simply, without any delay.

“I wonder how many stars Yang Chen’s destiny will reach.”

“Yang Chen’s destiny should be good, right?”

“Who knows? Talent may not have an absolute relationship with destiny. I heard that in Heavenly Palace, there are many outstanding talents with extraordinary gifts, whose destiny turned out to be quite ordinary in the end.”

Many disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect were discussing animatedly.

At this moment, a star suddenly appeared brightly.

Then, the second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh!

One breath, shining directly onto the seventh star.

For the first time in her life,Seeing this, the corner of Yang Chen’s mouth curled up.

He would never lose to Hua Wanru. That was his determination. And now, the result was just as he had hoped—directly shining up to seven stars.

Shocking the entire venue, the silence was unmatched. This was the moment when everyone believed that a needle dropping could be heard clearly.

Yang Chen remained calm and unwavering.

“Seven stars, shining up one by one. You’re kidding, right?”

“Is this a joke?” Tang Kong and Tang Cheng were both so shocked that they were at a loss for words.

“If he starts with seven stars, he might reach Eight Stars later.”

“How is that possible? In this generation, only our senior brother Lu can achieve Eight-Star destiny.”

“Senior Brother Lu? How could he rival Senior Brother Lu? Senior Brother Lu is such an extraordinary figure.” Tang Kong and Tang Cheng thought of Senior Brother Lu, and their hearts were filled with admiration.

As Heavenly Palace geniuses, they did not submit to others, but they wholeheartedly admired Senior Brother Lu.

He was the only one in this generation who had reached Eight-Star destiny, and his destiny was even more dazzling. When he appeared, he was a born king, and it was even prophesied that he would become a Mahayana Stage expert in this generation of Heavenly Palace!

And to lead Heavenly Palace to greater glory!

That was why they wholeheartedly admired Senior Brother Lu. Because he was inherently superior to them, they did not believe Yang Chen could surpass Senior Brother Lu.

Yet, whether they were willing to accept it or not, as Yang Chen’s Seven-Star destiny appeared, the Eight-Star was quickly born as well.

Eight Stars!

“It’s here, Eight-Star destiny!”

Moon Zither Saintess and Qin Fangxin were overjoyed, clenching their small fists and shouting. Other people from the Cloud Sky Sect were also left agape, as well as those various sect disciples who were idling around and the person in charge of Qiyun Hall.

Finally, there was Hu Wanru, who was frowning, clenching her pink fists, and unwilling to accept everything that was happening.

Why?" Hua Wanru asked herself in her heart. Since the first moment she saw Yang Chen in her ancestral land, she often had nightmares. In her dreams, Yang Chen would make a comeback and kill her forcefully.

At that time, she thought it was a joke. After all, Yang Chen was far from having the ability to compete with her. But as time changed, she increasingly felt that it might not be just a simple nightmare.

Just as everyone thought that Yang Chen's Eight-Star destiny was the limit, the most shocking scene unfolded.

With the Eight Stars shining, in the end, the Ninth Star appeared.

Nine Stars!

"Nine Stars appeared. Nine-Star destiny! My God, is this fake?"

“Did I see it wrong? Is there something wrong with this instrument? Nine-Star destiny! Legend has it that in history, those who reached Eight-Star destiny eventually reached the Mahayana Stage level. And the only one in Heavenly Palace who reached Nine-Star destiny later became a Boundary-less Level master. At that time, it was the most glorious era of Heavenly Palace, leading the sect towards its glory under the leadership of that Boundary-less expert.”

“Boundary-less... Could it be that Yang Chen will become a Boundary-less existence in the future?”

“Did I hear that wrong, Boundary-less?”

“This is simply big news. We must go back and tell our Sect Leader and the elders.”

With Hua Wanru’s Seven Stars, Hu Yuanlong had quickly appeared to test her destiny. But with Yang Chen’s Nine Stars, Hu Yuanlong couldn’t sit still anymore.

He appeared instantaneously in front of Yang Chen.

“Nine Stars...” Hu Yuanlong gulped, feeling somewhat resentful. Originally, he thought that the five-star destiny of Heavenly Palace would be enough to be content. Who would have thought that today, there would be a sudden appearance of a seven-star and a nine-star destiny?

“Young friend, I don’t know your name...” Hu Yuanlong spoke politely, more polite than when he was talking to Hua Wanru.

If his politeness towards Hua Wanru was somewhat hypocritical, then his politeness towards Yang Chen was more sincere.

“Yang Chen.” Before Yang Chen could speak, Moon Zither Saintess and Qin Fangxin excitedly said.

Nine Stars, it was too shocking.

Hu Yuanlong laughed: “Young Brother Yang Chen, Nine-Star destiny is truly remarkable. I wonder if you would be willing to have your destiny tested?”

“I can’t wait.” Naturally, Yang Chen was curious about his destiny.

In fact, with such a high destiny, Yang Chen was also surprised. He didn’t know the concept of Nine-Star Full Destiny. He only hoped that his destiny would be higher than that of Hua Wanru.

Now all these things that happened really caught him off guard.

Next would be destiny.

Whether his destiny was good or bad was completely unknown.

Even if Hua Wanru didn't want to watch, she still held a glimmer of hope, hoping that Yang Chen's destiny would not be better than hers.

She was waiting for a miracle to happen.

The Phoenix Sculpture and the Bronze Mirror were set up.

Onlookers stepped back.

Hu Yuanlong said, "Young Brother Yang Chen, step into the range of the Bronze Mirror."

Yang Chen stepped forward decisively, entering the range of the Bronze Mirror, waiting for the test results of his destiny to appear.

The time was not long, about a few dozen breaths. Afterward, a strong and dazzling purple light emitted from the Bronze Mirror.

And right before that...

The entire huge Qiyun Hall underwent earth-shaking changes.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2061: Chapter 2057: Perfect Refined Destiny_1 Chapter 2061: Chapter 2057: Perfect Refined Destiny_1 If the commotion Hua Wanru just made was a performance of dragons and phoenixes harmoniously singing, filled with various ups and downs, one could even vaguely feel the illusion of dragons and phoenixes dancing in sync...

Then the commotion created by Yang Chen was the actual manifestation of a dragon and phoenix flying wildly into the air!

Surprisingly, within these two statues, illusions of dragons and phoenixes were truly born, intertwined and soaring together.

Following that, the entire hall plunged into violent chaos, as if it were on the verge of collapsing. Only a few powerful individuals managed to remain calm, while the rest trembled uncontrollably, feeling as if the end of the world was upon them.

An awe-inspiring, primitive aura emitted from the illusory dragon and phoenix statues, causing people to involuntarily feel reverent. They could only sense the vast distance between themselves and those creatures.

Such a terrifying sound was created even before the manifestation of destiny was complete.

As the destiny was about to reveal itself, the entire hall appeared more devastated, and even the ground outside the Qiyun Hall became unstable. This disturbance attracted many powerful individuals who rushed here, unaware of what had happened.

“What’s going on... ”

“Such a terrifying fluctuation. But it doesn’t seem to come from a powerful person.”

“Could it be the intervention of an alien race?”

“It’s unlikely. Inside Tongtian City, those people from the alien races could only covertly investigate some insignificant matters and wouldn’t dare cause such a massive commotion.”

“Then, what’s the cause?”

“It seems to come from the direction of Qiyun Hall. Let’s go and take a look.”

Many powerful individuals from various forces rushed towards Qiyun Hall, including practitioners from Cloud Sky Sect, Tongtian Palace, and Taiyi Sect.

Having caused such a terrifying commotion, Yang Chen didn’t think much about it. He only knew that a purple star was born within the bronze mirror.

As the star appeared, the dragon and phoenix illusions above dissipated.

This star radiated blinding and intense purple light.

The star within the mirror was extremely large, much larger than the yellow star created by Hua Wanru.

Yang Chen couldn't see through it and had no idea what his destiny was. He just casually stepped aside, "Elder Hu, please help me take a look."

Hu Yuanlong took a deep breath. Only when Yang Chen spoke did he regain his composure.

He, of all people, reacted this way, not to mention others. At present, many people were still immersed in the reverence and fear they felt just moments ago.

Especially Hua Wanru, clenching her fists tightly and filled with mixed emotions.

"What happened just now?"

"Yang Chen was just checking his destiny, right? I feel like something extraordinary happened."

"While checking destiny, astonishing visions can occur. The apparitions during Miss Hua's assessment were already remarkable, but I didn't expect the visions during Yang Chen's assessment to be even more impressive – stronger than Miss Hua's."

Now, many people were even more curious about Yang Chen's destiny.

Such incredible visions had appeared even before it was revealed.

Hu Yuanlong was also curious. He stared intently at the destiny, not daring to blink, carefully examining it.

A purple destiny represented a kingly destiny since ancient times, symbolizing nobility and extraordinariness. However, Yang Chen's purple destiny was entirely different from other purple destinies.

He examined it for a long time, not wanting to make any mistakes.

"There's no doubt, it's a Perfect Refined Destiny!" Hu Yuanlong exclaimed.

"Perfect Refined Destiny?" Yang Chen asked in surprise, "What kind of destiny is that?"

Many others from the Tongtian Palace were also extremely curious. They knew more about destinies than other forces, but they had no idea what a Perfect Refined Destiny was.

Hu Yuanlong sighed deeply, “Young Master Yang, not every destiny in this world is fixed. Your destiny is one such example. In simple terms, your destiny was not a Perfect Refined Destiny before, but after being tempered and refined countless times, it reached this level.”

Feeling his explanation wasn’t clear enough, Hu Yuanlong continued, “How should I put it? There is a type of destiny in the world that appears ordinary at first, but after experiencing intense tribulations, it undergoes a rebirth and grows stronger after facing numerous hardships. This is called being tempered a thousand times. Once it reaches the perfect stage after being tempered a thousand times, it becomes a Perfect Refined Destiny!”

“Reaching this level is extremely difficult. It’s not easy to achieve perfection.”

Yang Chen asked, “Has my destiny reached the perfect stage?”

“Young Brother Yang Chen, your destiny has been tempered a thousand times and now, it has reached a perfect stage. The suffering required for this destiny is immense. Each hardship represents a rebirth. You have already reached the final stage – the most perfect stage,” Hu Yuanlong spoke truthfully.

“Then, how does Yang Chen’s destiny compare to the Yellow Water Destiny...?” Moon Zither Saintess couldn’t help but ask.

Yang Chen originally wanted to ask this question too.

He could accept not comparing himself to others, but he had to compare himself to Hua Wanru.

However, he didn't expect the Moon Zither Saintess to ask the question first.

Hu Yuanlong felt embarrassed to respond, but since the Moon Zither Saintess had asked, he reluctantly replied, "The Yellow Water Destiny is already an exceptional destiny, but it's still a bit inferior compared to the Perfect Refined Destiny. Long story short, they are not in the same league. Amongst all destinies, the Perfect Refined Destiny should be the best."

"In fact, if Brother Yang Chen hadn't experienced so much turbulence and his destiny remained imperfect, he ultimately wouldn't have achieved greatness. However, the trials and tribulations Yang Chen faced are unimaginable for ordinary people. It's only natural for him to attain today's accomplishments," he continued.

Moon Zither Saintess's eyes gleamed; Yang Chen was truly a dragon among men.

Yang Chen remained calm, saying, "Thank you, Elder Hu. Whether my destiny is good or bad, I will accept it. We do what we can as people; the results are left up to Heaven."

"Haha, with such a mentality, Young Brother Yang Chen truly has experienced a thousand temperings. Carrying this Perfect Refined Destiny, you are more than capable," Hu Yuanlong laughed heartily, his fondness for Yang Chen growing even more.

Even Hua Wanru, with her Yellow Water Destiny, was cold and proud, subtly disregarding him.

But Yang Chen was different. Even possessing the highest-ranked Perfect Refined Destiny, he remained courteous, which further boosted Hu Yuanlong's pride.

The only regretful thing was that Yang Chen did not belong to Tongtian Palace.

As these thoughts crossed his mind, numerous people appeared outside. These newcomers were powerful individuals from Tongtian Palace who had sensed the commotion, as well as powerful practitioners from the Cloud Sky Sect and Taiyi Sect.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2062: Chapter 2058: An Alien Tribe Person's Concern?_1 Chapter 2062: Chapter 2058: An Alien Tribe Person's Concern?_1 Apart from this, some powerful ones from Luo Star Island and other scattered forces also followed, curious about the major event that happened inside the Qiyun Hall.

Among the leaders were the Nine Heavens Palace Master from the Cloud Sky Sect, Han Shan from the Taiyi Sect, and Du Feiyu and Qin Ming, the two Nirvana Stage experts from the Tongtian Palace.

Seeing so many powerful people gathered together, Hu Yuanlong was still a little shocked, but soon he figured it out.

With such a huge commotion just now, it would have been impossible for no one to notice. The detection of a Perfect Refined Destiny was worth the attention of so many experts.

Du Feiyu and Qin Ming, as the two leaders of the Tongtian Palace, asked, "Junior Brother Hu, what happened in the Qiyun Hall just now?"

Hu Yuanlong hesitated, unsure if he should tell them.

“There’s nothing to hide. Everyone here is one of us.” Du Feiyu said.

Hu Yuanlong knew his senior brother misunderstood him, and for a moment didn’t know how to explain. After a while, he finally said, “Senior brother misunderstood me. I was just afraid that our conversation might be overheard by a foreign race person. But no matter, since this destiny has already appeared, it’s probably not a secret to the foreign race anymore. Here’s what happened...”

Hu Yuanlong didn’t delay but explained the matter in detail.

When Han Shan from Taiyi Sect heard about half of the story, he was overjoyed because Hu Yuanlong mentioned Hua Wanru. When he learned that Hua Wanru had the Five-faced Yellow Water Destiny, he was very happy.

As a Nirvana Stage expert, he was quite clear about the matter of destiny. He even tested his own destiny when he was younger.

Five-faced Yellow Water Destiny was considered an upper-level destiny.

However, when he looked at Hua Wanru, he didn’t see her showing much joy on her face; instead, she looked a bit awkward, not as calm as before.

He couldn’t help but be surprised, and his own joy didn’t last long. Soon, he couldn’t feel happy anymore.

It was because Hu Yuanlong began to talk about Yang Chen.

When Yang Chen was mentioned, the entire scene went completely silent. Hu Yuanlong explained everything about Yang Chen clearly.

Nine-Star Luck, Perfect Refined Destiny, everything was just like that.

After hearing this, the high-level members of all factions looked at each other in astonishment, their eyes wide open.

The most nervous one was the Nine Heavens Palace Master. When he heard about the Perfect Refined Destiny, he couldn't sit still and asked, "Elder Brother Hu, has this Perfect Refined Destiny reached the perfect stage after being tempered thousands of times?"

"It has reached the perfect stage." Hu Yuanlong said.

"Hahaha, excellent! Excellent!" The Nine Heavens Palace Master laughed heartily.

The other high-level members of the Cloud Sky Sect were also overjoyed. The perfect refined destiny might not be an upper-level destiny, but once it reached the perfect stage, the concept was different.

This was why Hua Wanru could not let go before.

Perhaps it was because of this destiny that Yang Chen's reincarnation could be explained, and perhaps it was because of this destiny that Yang Chen experienced setbacks in his new life, yet grew stronger and stronger, and finally found an explanation.

Back then, she had thrown Yang Chen into the abyss.

She thought Yang Chen would disappear from the world forever, but little did she know that Yang Chen possessed such a destiny. The greater the pain he experienced, the more he would convert it into strength.

Yang Chen now also understood.

People had their own cycle of reincarnation, and his was different from others, carrying memories and reincarnating in the same world. Perhaps this might be the masterpiece of the Perfect Refined Destiny.

This destiny was given by the heaven. In his previous life, he couldn't cultivate, thinking that the heavens had abandoned him, but it wasn't the case. The heavens just saved the best for last.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen felt extremely satisfied.

Everything had already passed, and all that was left now was the final step.

At the same time, people from Luo Star Island were also surprised, saying, “Nine-Star Luck, Perfect Refined Destiny, does that mean he might become a Boundless Stage Expert in the future?”

“A Boundless Stage Expert? How could that be? It must be a fake.”

“Don’t be so sure; there’s some truth to this.” Some elders, even though they were reluctant to admit it, still spoke the truth, “Luck is elusive. Sometimes, luck is even more important than talent. Those who have powerful luck will have the heavens on their side, and even when they fail, they will get good results, leading to a great increase in strength.”

“In fact, on the path to the Great Ascension Stage, just having exceptional talent is not enough. What’s more important is luck, which can also be understood as destiny.”

“It seems that all those detected with Eight-Star Luck in history eventually become Great Ascension Stage experts.”

“This guy has a Perfect Refined Destiny, and there are no flaws in his destiny.”

Many powerful ones were extremely astonished.

Hu Yuanlong solemnly said, “Fellow Daoists, I think the most important thing now is not whether Young Brother Yang Chen will become a Great Ascension Stage expert or what his future will be like. The test results of the Luck Hall are not necessarily completely accurate. Luck is elusive; if a person with great luck gets killed, the luck will dissipate, and there will be no chance of reaching the Great Ascension Stage.”

The Nine Heavens Palace Master asked, “What does Brother Hu mean by this?”

“Since Young Brother Yang Chen is a person of the Cloud Sky Sect, I’ll be straightforward with you. This matter must be kept confidential. Tongtian City is the human hub, and there are many foreign races hidden here. As I said before, walls have ears. If you all were drawn here by the commotion, it’s very likely that foreign race people disguised as humans already know about Young Brother Yang Chen’s situation.”

Hu Yuanlong’s attitude towards Yang Chen was fair and impartial, without any malice.

Hearing Hu Yuanlong’s words, the strong people of the Cloud Sky Sect understood what he meant.

The Nine Heavens Palace Master frowned, “I see. Yang Chen, come here.”

Yang Chen nodded his head.

“Yang Chen, the detection of Nine-Star Luck and Perfect Refined Destiny is truly a blessing. I can be very frank with you, your future achievements are boundless. Although you might be tired of hearing this, but what I want to tell you is not this. What I want to tell you is that luck is in direct proportion to the consequences. Today, you detected such luck, and in the future, foreign race people will target you,” said the Nine Heavens Palace Master.

The Nine Heavens Palace Master gritted his teeth, “I almost forgot about those foreign race people. In order to prevent new Great Ascension Stage experts from appearing in the human race, those foreign races have been stifling our geniuses over the years.”

“That’s right. In recent years, the young people with great potential to become Great Ascension Stage experts in our various factions have been assassinated by foreign races before they could be cultivated.”

Upon hearing this, one of the strong individuals from Luo Star Island angrily said, “Isn’t that what happened to Mu Gufeng of our Luo Star Island? Brother Gufeng received the Heavenly Veneration True Inheritance, and it was inevitable that he would become a Great Ascension Stage expert given time. Alas!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2063: Chapter 2059: Prioritizing Humanity’s Greater Good_1 Chapter 2063: Chapter 2059: Prioritizing Humanity’s Greater Good_1 The various sect forces were complaining, obviously having suffered a lot at the hands of the foreign race people.

Yang Chen was quite happy at first, but now he was poured with a bucket of cold water, sobering up a lot on the spot.

Indeed, destiny detection was not that simple. Everything has its pros and cons. He has now gained unparalleled honor, but at the same time, he is telling the foreign races that he, Yang Chen, may become the next Great Ascension expert in humanity.

How could the foreign races not target him?

Nine Heavens Palace Master said, “You heard it too. Remember, don’t be paralyzed by this. My Cloud Sky Sect will give you the best protection and cultivation. But don’t be too arrogant. If you are killed by the foreign races, everything will vanish.”

“Even the most outstanding genius, once killed, has nothing left.”

Yang Chen nodded solemnly: “Junior understands, I will not become complacent because of some small achievements.”

He could tell that Cloud Sky Sect now regarded him as one of their own.

The other party was sincere in telling him these things, so he had to take it seriously.

“It’s good that you understand.” Nine Heavens Palace Master nodded: “Now that we are here, Yang Chen, you should come with us.”

Yang Chen was puzzled: “What does the Nine Heavens Palace Master mean...?”

“Well, just now we were discussing the matter of Ye Kun of the foreign race you brought here, but we haven’t formally discussed it yet and haven’t come to a conclusion. So after some consideration, we decided to call you over as well. After all, this matter has a lot to do with you. If you didn’t know, it would be hard to explain.” The Nine Heavens Palace Master said.

In fact, while he said this, he was still very difficult in his heart at the beginning.

Even though Yang Chen qualified in theory, in fact, he still couldn't go.

After all, the experts of the major forces felt that there was no need to call Yang Chen over. A group of Nirvana Stage experts discussing, where does it concern a True God Stage Great Perfection like Yang Chen?

Even if the matter was initially related to Yang Chen, he had no qualification to intervene in the discussion.

This involved the face of many experts.

Therefore, even if he wanted to bring up this idea, he couldn't. However, when he saw that Yang Chen actually had Nine-Star Luck, the significance was different.

Apart from anything else, Tongtian Palace values destiny the most, and many other forces also take destiny very seriously. Telling Yang Chen's destiny level out would probably shut a lot of people up.

Hearing that this matter was related to Ye Kun, Yang Chen immediately agreed without hesitation: "Thank you, seniors, for being willing to take juniors along."

"Alright, time is of the essence. Let's go." The Nine Heavens Palace Master bowed his hand and led the people of the Cloud Sky Sect away.

At the same time, the other high-level members of the various sects also left one after another, preparing to discuss the matter of Ye Kun.

After the high-level members of the various sects left, only the middle and low-level members and some high-level members who could not leave were left.

Now Hua Wanru stared blankly at the direction Yang Chen was leaving, unable to maintain her initial calm and composure.

Today's confrontation, she lost thoroughly.

Thinking of this, Hua Wanru glanced at Tang Kong and Tang Cheng: "Didn't you two say you wanted to help me get even? Do you still remember what you said?"

Tang Kong and Tang Cheng had the urge to cry. How would they think that Yang Chen would be such a heaven-defying existence with nine-level luck?

But now if they don't admit it, would they not lose face completely?

Tang Kong gritted his teeth: "Miss Hua, don't underestimate us. So what if he has Nine-Level Luck? That's just his future strength. Before that, I am determined to deflate his arrogance."

Tang Cheng initially didn't want to dwell on this matter anymore, but who would have known that his younger brother would still want to cause trouble for Yang Chen? Isn't that courting death?

However, since the other party had agreed, how could he refuse? So he reluctantly followed: “Yes, this Yang Chen’s strength is not strong. In a few days, when there’s an opportunity, the two of us will teach him a lesson. Miss H-ua, you just watch.”

Hua Wanru couldn’t care less about the life and death of these two, only feeling that it was a good thing for her that two people were willing to trouble Yang Chen.

“I hope you can do it.” Hua Wanru’s answer was noncommittal, nor did she feel whether or not the two men would be successful, calmly turning around.

At the same time, Hu Yuanlong and several other Celestial Enlightenment Realm experts from Tongtian Palace were both whispering to each other in discussion.

After all, the shocking effect Yang Chen’s fortune had caused was too large.

“Palace Master, this Cloud Sky Sect has produced a Nine-Star Luck, shall we make some trouble for him?” the Enlightenment Realm experts asked one after another.

Hu Yuanlong rubbed his eyebrows: “We absolutely cannot do this. Even if it were Seven or Eight-Star Luck, it would be fine. If we create some trouble for them, to a large extent, we can establish our prestige. But for Nine-Star Luck, let’s not.”

“Why?” The other Enlightenment Realm experts did not understand.

“Hehe, Nine-Star Luck, once it appears, there is a possibility of a super-strong person emerging. This strong person may even affect the interests of the race in the future. Our Tongtian Palace can use unscrupulous means in some small matters, but on the general good of humanity, our Tongtian Palace cannot lose ourselves.”

Speaking of this, Hu Yuanlong took a deep breath: “Let’s not forget the ancestor’s teachings left by Elder Hua Qingfeng when he left Tongtian Palace to the younger generations. We must not forget that. In the face of small matters, whatever we do is fine, but when it comes to big matters, we should prioritize humanity’s overall interests, both now and in the future.”

Hearing this, the Enlightenment Realm experts were all ashamed: “Master, it seems that our understanding is not high enough.”

“The Master’s words have completely awakened us.”

...

Yang Chen came with the Nirvana Stages of Cloud Sky Sect to another side of Tongtian Palace.

This was a huge lake, and in the center of the lake, there was a huge lotus flower. The clean lotus flower was at least a few hundred zhang wide, with petals in every layer, and on each petal, there sat a powerful person.

These powerful people were mostly at the Nirvana Stage, with only a few at the Enlightenment Stage.

Seated in the middle center were the two great celestial beings: Xiao Ming Supreme Lord and Xing Tong Heavenly Venerate.

With two celestial beings in charge, it shows how serious the situation is.

At a glance, Yang Chen found Ye Kun among the crowd.

Now these people were ready to discuss and Yang Chen saw that after the return of the high-ranking members of the various forces, the others also started to prepare to discuss.

“Everyone, take a seat. Yang Chen, you’ve arrived just in time.” Howling Supreme Lord said calmly.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate also nodded slightly.

However, not everyone welcomed Yang Chen’s arrival.

Soon, a cold voice came from the crowd...

“Ladies and gentlemen, is it really appropriate for a little True God Realm person to participate in this conference? We are discussing matters here that involve the interests of our race!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2064: Chapter 2060: You Really Aren't As Outstanding As Him_1 Chapter 2064: Chapter 2060: You Really Aren't As Outstanding As Him_1 The person who spoke, dressed in Taiyi Sect clothing, sat down right behind Han Shan who had just returned to the Lotus Platform. He was the second most important figure from the Taiyi Sect this time, with a status only second to Han Shan.

Yang Chen didn't know much about him, only that his name was Chen Jiangshan and that he had already reached the high level of the mid-stage of Nirvana.

Apart from that, it was worth mentioning that the Slaughter God Spear was very disgusted with the Qi on him, but as for why, the Slaughter God Spear couldn't explain it either.

When Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord saw Chen Jiangshan speak, they were both full of displeasure.

After all, they had just nodded towards Yang Chen, and then you interrupted, wasn't that disrespectful to them?

If the high-level Mahayana Stage experts from Taiyi Sect were here, they would not be so lenient, but now the high-levels of Taiyi Sect were not here, and they would not argue with the younger generations.

The Nine Heavens Palace Master also understood these points and took the initiative to speak out: "Brother Chen, your words are a bit inappropriate. The matter of Ye Kun is inseparable from Yang Chen, so bringing him to discuss it, what's wrong with that?"

“Humph, you are just fooling around. This matter does have something to do with him, but since it has something to do with him, does it have to involve him? Brother Jiuxiao, we are discussing matters about the interests of our race, and it’s not necessarily about someone’s involvement. Does it mean that if a junior got a supreme treasure, handed it over to our elders for handling, do the elders still have to look at the junior’s face when handling it?” Chen Jiangshan sneered.

The Nine Heavens Palace Master obviously didn’t have good eloquence, so after being rebuked by Chen Jiangshan twice, he immediately didn’t know how to respond.

However, the Hundred Yin Venerable from the side was obviously very sharp-tongued, and immediately scolded: “Hmph, Chen Jiangshan, let me ask you, you keep saying elder one moment, elder on the other. My family’s Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Luo Star Island’s Star Child Heavenly Venerate have both allowed it. Have you ever looked at their faces? Don’t keep saying that you respect the elders so much, your standards seem a bit vague.”

As soon as Hundred Yin Venerable spoke, he immediately silenced Chen Jiangshan.

“You!” Chen Jiangshan said maliciously: “Can I be compared to him? I am in the Nirvana Stage, and this kid is just a mere True God realm, and now it’s not his turn to interfere in the affairs of our race.”

Hundred Yin Venerable coldly said: “Intervene? Well, Chen Jiangshan, let me ask you, according to your meaning, only when one’s strength is strong enough can they sit here? Only when one’s strength is strong enough, do they have the absolute right to decide?”

“That’s for sure.” Chen Jiangshan said mockingly.

“Well then, since that’s the case, everyone just leave, this matter will be decided by my family’s Howling Ancestor and Star Child Ancestor.” Hundred Yin Venerable was not an easy target, his words were sharp, and he silenced Chen Jiangshan once again.

Chen Jiangshan’s heart was filled with anger. How could the Hundred Yin Venerable be so eloquent? All the words he said were blocked by the other party, just as if he was slapping his own face, which was utterly humiliating.

Yang Chen’s heart was also warm. Both the Hundred Yin Venerable and the Nine Heavens Palace Master stood by him, indicating that they considered him as one of their own.

Chen Jiangshan was now full of malice: “Hundred Yin Venerable, it seems that you’ve misunderstood my meaning. What I meant is that if you want to participate in the affairs of our race, you have to be excellent enough and have certain qualifications.”

“Hahahaha, Chen Jiangshan, I’m afraid you are not even as excellent as my Cloud Sky Sect’s Yang Chen.” Hundred Yin Venerable sneered.

Chen Jiangshan glared angrily: “Ridiculous, a joke, how can I be less outstanding than a mere junior?”

Do you know what kind of strength measure the Nirvana Stage represents?

Countless outstanding geniuses are stuck at this stage, unable to advance any further. It can be said that before the Enlightenment Stage, no matter how outstanding a genius, it’s of no use, as no one can say for sure if they will be able to reach the Nirvana Stage in the future.

That was also the reason why he could arbitrarily deny Yang Chen. He could easily deny Yang Chen, but Yang Chen was powerless to respond.

This was his advantage.

However, while he held such a belief, Han Shan from the side suddenly spoke coldly: “Junior brother Chen, shut up.”

Chen Jiangshan had no idea what his senior brother meant, and he stared wide-eyed: “Senior brother, what do you mean?”

“Just shut up when I tell you to.” Han Shan scolded.

Chen Jiangshan didn’t accompany him just now, but he knew everything very clearly. Yang Chen was the one with the Nine-Star Luck and also possessed a Perfect Refined Destiny. How could his junior brother compare to Yang Chen?

Even if he had reached the mid-stage Nirvana, it was still weaker by comparison.

Hundred Yin Venerable was not so easy to let go, he laughed: “Chen Jiangshan, let me tell you, Yang Chen has just detected the Nine-Star Luck and has a Perfect Refined Destiny, tell me, is he more outstanding than you? Tell me, based on merit alone, does he deserve to sit here?”

“What, Nine-Star Luck?”

“Is this true or false?”

“Are you kidding me?”

“Nine-Star Luck... my god.”

Not many high-level experts were surprised. Many people didn’t believe it at first, but when they saw the people who had left and returned just now, they had no intention of refuting, they realized that this matter was most likely true.

Moreover, Han Shan personally reprimanded Chen Jiangshan, telling him to shut up. What was this? This was a sign of lack of confidence.

They had initially thought that Hundred Yin Venerable might be a bit exaggerated and too arrogant. But it turned out that the other party had confidence.

Instead, Chen Jiangshan became dumbfounded, and he couldn’t utter a single word.

Seeing the situation becoming a bit awkward, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord knew he had to step in. He pretended to scold: “All right, Hundred Yin, there is no need for us humans to compare ourselves to each other. Hurry up and sit down, and discuss the important matters.”

While saying so on the surface, he was actually overjoyed in his heart.

Who would have thought that his people would bring back such good news after leaving for a while? It seemed that Hundred Yin Venerable and Nine Heavens Palace Master really needed to be rewarded once they returned. Not to mention other things, finding Yang Chen, such an outstanding genius, was a great achievement in itself.

Hundred Yin Venerable knew that his family's ancestor was scolding him on the surface, but in reality, it was almost like praise. After all, he was a Mahayana Stage expert from his own family. He wouldn't go against him. So he quickly took on an earnest expression of acceptance while happily leading Yang Chen to sit down.

Yang Chen now felt the benefits of having a shelter. The Cloud Sky Sect was trying their best to protect him now.

Hundred Yin Venerable sat next to him, fearing that he would be bullied, and said: "This Chen Jiangshan, heh heh, just because he claims to be the disciple of Chongxiao Tiansun, I should be afraid of him? What a joke."

"Li Chongxiao?" Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

"It seems that you don't know much about Chongxiao Tiansun, but once I mention it, you'll know. War God Li Chongxiao. That's the Chongxiao Tiansun I'm talking about." Hundred Yin Venerable said.

Yang Chen took a deep breath and recalled the fact that the Slaughter God Spear was very annoyed with Chen Jiangshan.

No wonder the Slaughter God Spear was so disgusted with Chen Jiangshan's breath, Chen Jiangshan turned out to be Li Chongxiao's disciple!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2065: Chapter 2061: The Past of Mu Gufeng_1 Chapter 2065: Chapter 2061: The Past of Mu Gufeng_1 Who is Li Chongxiao? It was Li Chongxiao who killed Mu Gufeng years ago.

When Mu Gufeng died in battle, it was mistakenly believed that he was killed by the Giant Beast Clan King, but it was actually planned by Li Chongxiao himself. Since then, Li Chongxiao has achieved great prominence, completely replacing Mu Gufeng and becoming a first-class powerful figure, even attaining the status of a War God, standing above the masses.

Even now, he has reached the Venerable level.

Heavenly Venerate, of course, goes without saying, being a Mahayana Stage Expert is quite remarkable.

Yang Chen couldn't help but take a deep breath at the Great Stage. It seemed that the opponent he was facing was indeed extraordinary.

However, this did not make him waver at all. Neither Mu Taiqing nor Peng Wanli was inferior to a Great Ascension Stage expert.

“I don’t know how much Chen Jiangshan knows about what happened to his Master back then, but it is unreasonable for him to target me and Ye Kun so much. Doing so must have the shadow of his Master behind it.” Yang Chen thought.

Yang Chen didn’t know that his guess was pretty much on point. Chen Jiangshan initially wasn’t interested in Ye Kun’s affairs, but later on, he suddenly received a sound transmission from his Master.

His Master’s sound transmission urged him to do everything possible to prevent the alliance between Ye Kun and humans, and to prevent the various forces from reaching an agreement and attacking the Giant Beast Clan.

Chen Jiangshan didn’t know the reason, but since it was his Master’s order, he dared not disobey and obediently agreed, leading to the current situation.

He thought that as a Nirvana Stage expert, he could easily suppress a True God realm “little guy,” but he didn’t expect this True God realm “little guy” to be so extraordinary that he remained calm and composed under his pressure, displaying exceptional talent and connections, leaving him speechless in the end.

“Damn it.” Chen Jiangshan was furious in his heart.

Like Master, like disciple, Chen Jiangshan had already taken note of Yang Chen.

Now, the discussion about Ye Kun’s matter was just beginning.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate directly expressed his opinion: “Old man doesn’t care about so much, just like at the beginning. I fully support the matter of dealing with the Giant Beast Clan.”

After listening to Star Child Heavenly Venerate’s words, Yang Chen couldn’t help but be curious: “What is the history of the Hundred Yin Venerable, Star Child Heavenly Venerate, and the Giant Beast Clan?”

He was already aware that Mu Gufeng was a disciple of Star Child Heavenly Venerate, but he didn’t know the specifics.

The Hundred Yin Venerable whispered: “It’s a long story, and it goes back a long time. Many years ago, there was a top genius in Luo Star Island named Mu Gufeng, who was the beloved disciple of Star Child Heavenly Venerate. Not only was he of the Mu surname (牧), but he also had an unparalleled talent and reached the Nirvana Stage in about a thousand years. He later continued to advance to the Great Perfection of the Nirvana Stage, and it is expected that in the future, he will break through to the Mahayana Stage, and even reaching the Mahayana Stage is already a sure thing.”

Yang Chen nodded thoughtfully and then asked, “What’s the deal with this Mu surname? Is there anything special about it?”

“Of course, at first, no one noticed, but throughout history, there have been too many powerful figures born with the Mu surname, such as Mu Taiqing of the Taiyi Sect, the sect leader of Purgatory Gate, Mu Shanhe, and Mu Gufeng we mentioned just now. It seems like a coincidence, but not so much when it happens multiple times. After an investigation, we couldn’t find any reason. However, people with the Mu surname have an additional appellation, and that is a Chosen by Heaven.”

Yang Chen was startled. That title seemed a bit exaggerated.

“So aren’t there any imposters with the Mu surname?” said Yang Chen.

“Of course, there are. But humans didn’t pay too much attention to this, thinking that if they were truly Chosen by Heaven, they would rise without any effort, and if they were fake, no matter how much they struggle, they wouldn’t be able to rise. So, over time, the number of imposters decreased, and the Mu surname remained as rare as always, with only one possibly born every few hundred years. It’s also difficult to trace their mysterious history, but it’s known that whenever a Mu surname with great potential appears, their future will be boundless.” The Hundred Yin Venerable said.

Yang Chen couldn’t deny that he initially thought Mu Taiqing and Mu Gufeng having the same surname was just a coincidence. But now it seemed that it wasn’t the case; was there something special about the Mu surname?

“So, what happened to Mu Gufeng after that?” asked Yang Chen.

“That’s related to the history of Luo Star Island. Luo Star Island and the Giant Beast Clan seem to be mortal enemies.” Hundred Yin Venerable said.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “But the overall power of the Giant Beast Clan isn’t nearly enough to threaten Luo Star Island, is it?”

It’s important to note that Luo Star Island has a Mahayana Stage expert, and the Giant Beast Clan is no match for Luo Star Island.

“You’re wrong to think that way. The Giant Beast Clan is not as weak as it appears. The frightening thing about the Giant Beast Clan is their alliance with other races. The entire Giant Beast Clan has formed an alliance against humans with many other races. The Giant Beast Clan leads this alliance. And the main power that opposes the existence of this alliance is Luo Star Island.” The Hundred

Yin Venerable said, “In fact, when we asked Ye Kun about this back then, we did learn from Ye Kun that the Giant Beast Clan had tried to seek cooperation with them. However, Ye Kun and the Black Demon Clan demand extremely harsh living conditions, so they refused the Giant Beast Clan’s invitation. It was only after that they became enemies with the Giant Beast Clan.”

Yang Chen slowly nodded, “So that’s what happened.”

He recalled the Half-body Battlefield where the Giant Beast Clan and the Glacial Clan were allies. It seemed that the Glacial Clan was just one part of the Giant Beast Clan Alliance.

“The Giant Beast Clan is cunning and treacherous. Instead of directly confronting Luo Star Island, they often engage in guerrilla warfare. Star Child Heavenly Venerate has no choice but to watch Luo Star Island, a powerful force, suffer frequent losses and hardships. The grudges between Luo Star Island and the Giant Beast Clan were formed as such.”

With a sigh, the Hundred Yin Venerable continued, “Mu Gufeng had great respect for his Master and saw his Master in such distress. Naturally, he thought of helping his Master solve his problems. He took action and entered the battlefield, killing in all directions without a single defeat, earning the title of “War God.” It was precisely because of this that Mu Gufeng caught the attention of the Giant Beast Clan King, leading to the challenge from the King.”

“In fact, when the Giant Beast Clan King issued the challenge, no one believed that Mu Gufeng would lose. At that time, the Giant Beast Clan King only had the strength of the Late Nirvana Stage, and he was no match for Mu Gufeng, who was already close to the Mahayana Stage. However, it was this misguided notion that made all of us humans complacent and allowed Mu Gufeng to accept the challenge, leading to his death at the hands of the Giant Beast King.”

Chapter 2066: Chapter 2062: Ye Kun Takes an Oath_1 Chapter 2066: Chapter 2062: Ye Kun Takes an Oath_1 Yang Chen sneered in his heart.

Mu Gufeng didn't die at the hands of the Giant Beast Clan King.

Someone had conspired and collaborated with the Giant Beast Clan King to frame Mu Gufeng.

He didn't know how to bring up this matter, knowing that even if he spoke up, no one would believe him. But one day when his Slaughter God Spear reappears in the world, he believes everything will be clear.

As for now, he'd better endure it for a while.

Yang Chen suppressed his desire to clarify this matter with Star Child Heavenly Venerate and continued to listen quietly.

Speaking of this, Hundred Yin Venerable felt extremely regretful: "It can be said that the fall of such a genius is a loss for all of humanity. Otherwise, we humans would have a brand-new Great Stage. This is also the reason why Nine Heavens Palace Master exhorted you, Yang Chen. The fall of too many geniuses is no longer a strange thing. No matter how strong their talents, they need to survive first."

"Only by surviving can you become powerful."

“So, living is more important than anything else. Before becoming powerful, merely having the potential to become powerful is far from enough. I hope you can realize this and not become another Mu Gufeng.”

Yang Chen nodded, knowing that Hundred Yin Venerable was looking out for him.

At the same time, after Star Child Heavenly Venerate spoke, it was naturally Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord’s turn to speak.

Although Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was competing with Star Child Heavenly Venerate for the ownership of the sect’s Secret Realm, their private relationship was still quite good.

Aside from major interests, the two were basically on the same side. Since Star Child Heavenly Venerate had already expressed his opinion, there was nothing more for him to say. Moreover, he had already tested Ye Kun and found no problems; it would not be an issue to work with him to deal with the Giant Beast Clan.

“My view is the same as Brother Star Child. The Giant Beast Clan Alliance is not a big threat and can be eradicated at any time. However, we humans are not willing to take this risk. This is why the Giant Beast Clan Alliance has been able to act with impunity, becoming a thorn in Luo Star Island’s side. If we do not take action against the Giant Beast Clan Alliance now, they will only grow more rampant and overbearing. The appearance of Ye Kun and the Black Demon Clan is a good sign for us humans. At least through this cooperation, our chances of taking action against the Giant Beast Clan Alliance will be much greater, and we won’t have to expend many resources or forces,” said Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord calmly.

As both Heavenly Venerables spoke, others exchanged glances, naturally not wanting to go against them.

“We have no objections.”

“Neither do we!”

Some powerful individuals from smaller forces who came here to make up the numbers expressed that they had no problem, as the Celestial Experts had already spoken, and going against them would be tantamount to seeking death.

Beyond that, leaders from Tongtian Palace like Du Feiyu also expressed their stance, agreeing to cooperate with the Black Demon Clan.

As for the two major powers of Cloud Sky Sect and Luo Star Island, their subordinates, of course, had no objections since their leaders had spoken. For a time, Ye Kun’s matter seemed to be settled.

However, at this moment, Chen Jiangshan inappropriately spoke up again: “Two Heavenly Venerable seniors, I have a question that I don’t know whether to ask.”

“Speak.” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said calmly, but in his heart, he was already annoyed.

Did Chen Jiangshan not take their status as seniors seriously?

Chen Jiangshan knew that Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was on the verge of getting angry, but he dared not defy his master’s orders and said immediately: “Two Heavenly Venerable seniors, I think it is quite reckless to make a hasty decision in this matter. We don’t know the details of the Black Demon Clan, so deciding to fight the Giant Beast Clan on a whim could be dangerous. What if

this is a plot by the Giant Beast Clan? What if they are scheming to undermine us humans? A thousand miles of dike can be destroyed by an ant nest; although our human forces are far stronger than the Giant Beast Clan Alliance, we cannot afford to underestimate them."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate coldly said: "Chen Jiangshan, is your implication that my and Howling Brother's decision is reckless?"

"Junior did not mean that; I just think we should not trust the Black Demon Clan so easily," Chen Jiangshan replied.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord were both furious, but Chen Jiangshan was now acting as if his words were aimed solely at the Black Demon Clan, not at the two of them. They couldn't vent their anger at him.

For a moment, Star Child Heavenly Venerate could only look at Han Shan from the Taiyi Sect and asked solemnly: "Han Shan, do you share the same opinion as Chen Jiangshan?"

Han Shan was unaware of Chen Jiangshan's situation with his master and thought that Chen Jiangshan was acting strangely, going against the words of two Heavenly Venerables. However, he was still a fellow disciple of the same sect; since Chen Jiangshan had already spoken out, how could he embarrass him? He smoothed things over by saying, "Junior doesn't entirely agree with his remarks, but I also feel that it is somewhat inappropriate to hastily cooperate with the Black Demon Clan. However, it's not that we cannot cooperate; it's about how we should act after cooperation. To exterminate the Giant Beast Clan, it's simple. We can cooperate from inside and outside without much cost. The key is whether to eradicate the Giant Beast Clan Alliance or the Giant Beast Clan."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate had already considered what Han Shan said and responded expressionlessly: "I have already considered what you said. It is not easy to eradicate the Giant Beast Clan Alliance, and with our current situation as humans with enemies on both sides, we cannot spare the time. My idea is to target only the Giant Beast Clan."

“The Giant Beast Clan is the core of their alliance. Once it collapses, the entire alliance will disintegrate.”

“In the past, we couldn’t do it. Even though the Giant Beast Clan was weak, their clan and alliance were one and the same. Trying to eradicate them alone was just a pipe dream. However, we didn’t know anything about the Giant Beast Clan at the time, but things are different now.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate said solemnly: “Now, we have the help of the Black Demon Clan. The Black Demon Clan can provide us with a lot of information about the Giant Beast Clan. We can fight this battle, and we can completely annihilate the Giant Beast Clan.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate had been around for many years and was a cunning old fox. Han Shan was surely asking difficult questions, but he already had his answers ready and easily responded, leaving Han Shan speechless.

Chen Jiangshan gritted his teeth and said: “But Senior Star Child, the key issue is that Ye Kun and the Black Demon Clan still seem to have no reason to be trusted.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord could no longer restrain their anger.

At this moment, Ye Kun, who had been sitting quietly, finally spoke up.

Ye Kun said: “If Your Excellency really doesn’t want to trust my Black Demon Clan, I am willing to personally swear that if I harbour any disloyal thoughts against humanity, I will be annihilated

immediately. I am the only Nirvana Stage expert and the king of the Black Demon Clan. I believe that with my oath, everyone can trust me.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2067: Chapter 2063: Golden Claw Appears in the World_1 Chapter 2067: Chapter 2063: Golden Claw Appears in the World_1 Chen Jiangshan gritted his teeth, wishing to curse out loud.

He didn’t expect Ye Kun to be so decisive in making an oath on the spot.

Although reaching the True God Realm allowed one to make a direct oath, the higher the realm, the more one would cherish the effects of their oaths, knowing full well the value of one’s life.

The same was even more applicable to those in the Nirvana Stage or the Enlightenment Stage. Ye Kun dared to speak the oath so readily, showing how much he was willing to cooperate and how prepared he was for it mentally.

Chen Jiangshan sneered, “Go ahead and make your oath!”

He wanted to see if Ye Kun dared to do so.

Ye Kun didn’t hesitate at all, “I, Ye Kun, swear today that if I hold any ill intentions towards humans, let me die in Heavenly Tribulation. During my cooperation with humans, if I have any evil actions or thoughts, let me be condemned and destroyed by Heaven and Earth and never find peace in death.”

It was very straightforward.

The oath taken by a god took effect immediately. The others were stunned, thinking that even if the two Celestial Beings didn't back Ye Kun up, they themselves would.

Humans, since ancient times, had been a people of rituals and etiquette.

When faced with the alien tribes' aggression, humans would retaliate, but when the alien tribes reached out in friendship, humans would also reciprocate.

Reciprocity was humans' virtue.

Given Ye Kun's actions, how could they be overbearing and picky anymore?

"Since Brother Ye Kun has already taken the oath, Brother Jiangshan, is there anything else to say?"

"Brother Jiangshan, now that the oath has been made, there is no need to be so serious about it," many people from Tongtian Palace spoke out.

However, Chen Jiangshan was still unwilling to let it go. Hearing the others persuading him, he felt his face burning, so he forcefully said, "You taking an oath can represent..."

Before he could finish speaking, Han Shan couldn't stand it any longer and scolded, "Shut up!"

Han Shan couldn't understand what was wrong with Chen Jiangshan. Ye Kun had already taken the oath, and if he persisted in rambling on, he was obviously making trouble.

Even if Xingtong Tianzun and Xiaoming Tianzun lost their tempers, it would be expected.

He had to stop it, because there was no need to completely offend the two Celestial Experts.

Chen Jiangshan was somewhat afraid of Han Shan. Since he was asked to keep quiet, he clenched his teeth and said no more, albeit unwillingly.

The anger in Star Child Heavenly Venerate's heart eased. "Since that's the case, let's discuss the subsequent matter of dealing with the Giant Beast Clan. This is extremely important, and if we can settle it today, we might be able to carry it out soon."

He was the most eager of them all.

Most people here were high-level human officials, ensuring that the matter wouldn't be leaked to the alien tribes. Everyone started discussing their opinions on how to deal with the Giant Beast Clan.

They discussed for a good two or three days, and Yang Chen didn't chime in at all because these high-level officials were truly sharp. They had considered everything he had!

In an instant, Yang Chen felt no need to interrupt and just listened quietly.

But in the middle of all this, he encountered a problem.

That was, Jinzhua, the golden claw, was about to advance to the True God Realm.

When he received the news, Yang Chen was also completely taken aback. He had been so occupied lately that he barely paid attention to what was happening with Bear Elder One, Bear Elder Two, and Jinzhua.

Inside the Demon God Tower, there were his family members and many demonic beasts, so he didn't think it would be too boring or dull.

Who could have expected Jinzhua to have already crossed the Integration Period, the Demigod Stage, and was now aiming to break through the True God Realm?

Yang Chen let out a deep breath and quickly came to terms with it.

The Demon God Tower was a supreme treasure for demonic beasts, making their cultivation more effective. Jinzhua must have not been idle in the tower, so it wasn't impossible for him to break through the Demigod Stage and reach the True God Realm in this short period of time.

However, he didn't foresee that this breakthrough would happen so suddenly.

It couldn't happen within the Demon God Tower; Jinzhua had to be let out. What's more, breakthroughs couldn't be suppressed.

Yang Chen looked up at the vault of heaven...

As expected, the Heaven's Tribulation was already brewing.

"What's going on?" Xingtong Tianzun and Xiaoming Tianzun, who had reached the Mahayana Stage, quickly sensed the abnormality in the sky.

"Thunder Tribulation, it's like a Sixfold Thunder Tribulation... What's the matter... Is someone trying to break through to the Nirvana Stage or the Enlightenment Stage?" Xiaoming Tianzun asked while scanning everyone.

Everyone looked at each other, obviously not about to break through at this moment.

Only Yang Chen raised his hand, looking a bit embarrassed.

"Oh, Yang Chen? Are you about to break through to the Enlightenment Stage?" Xiaoming Tianzun asked excitedly.

Yang Chen shook his head and said with a bitter smile, “Not me, but one of my demonic beast partners is about to enter the True God Realm.”

“What demonic beast partner? A Sixfold Thunder Tribulation for entering the True God Realm?” Many people gasped, wondering if Yang Chen was exaggerating.

Yang Chen said, “This Thunder Tribulation has already been born, and it’s difficult to change its location. I hope seniors can be accommodating and let my demonic beast partner overcome the tribulation here. I apologize for the disturbance, and I will find a way to thank the seniors in the future.”

Chen Jiangshan seized this opportunity for revenge, “Yang Chen, who cares about your thanks? We are discussing important matters concerning our race, and you create such a disturbance. Are you doing this on purpose? What does your demonic beast partner amount to, that we have to make way for it?”

Xiaoming Tianzun couldn’t speak on this issue, as it would seem biased. Xingtong Tianzun stood out to help, “Enough, the Thunder Tribulation has already appeared, and there’s nothing we can do now. Breaking through during a tribulation is impulsive and uncontrollable, so it’s not Yang Chen’s fault. By the way, Yang Chen, what exactly is your demonic beast partner?”

Usually, for a demonic beast entering the True God Realm, it would cause a Triple Thunder Tribulation.

Even some weaker beasts wouldn’t even cause a Triple Thunder Tribulation.

Yang Chen's demonic beast partner, on the other hand, directly brought on a Sixfold Thunder Tribulation.

Yang Chen knew there was no point in hiding it any longer, so he took a deep breath and prepared himself mentally. After all, he was now strong enough to fully control a True Dragon.

With that in mind, Yang Chen honestly said, "My demonic beast partner is a True Dragon!"

Upon hearing this, everyone present was startled.

What? A True Dragon?

"Yang Chen, are you kidding?"

"A True Dragon, do you know what that means?"

"Yang Chen, is this true?" Xiaoming Tianzun also asked.

Yang Chen knew that there was no point in talking further, so he let Jinzhua, the golden claw, out of the Demon God Tower.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2068: Chapter 2064: Legendary Dragon Valley_1 Chapter 2068: Chapter 2064: Legendary Dragon Valley_1 Golden light flashed, and a long and majestic body appeared in front of everyone, with dual horns on its head, eagle-like claws, and a body covered in golden dragon scales. It was the legendary True Dragon.

Upon its appearance, all the high-level individuals were unable to remain calm.

They thought that Yang Chen was joking, but they never expected that the matter was true.

Even Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord couldn't maintain their composure.

A group of people stared at everything, and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord reacted a little faster, shouting, "Everyone, get away from here quickly and make enough space for this Golden Dragon. Little dragon brother, you can fully devote yourself to the Tribulation, and we humans will take care of everything else for you."

Golden Claw appeared before the humans, still a bit nervous. It initially thought it would be treated coldly, but to its surprise, these humans were so respectful, especially the one who spoke, who was a Mahayana Stage Expert.

Other Nirvana Stage and Enlightenment Stage experts looked at Golden Claw as if they dared not to slack off, full of respect.

Even Chen Jiangshan, who saw Golden Claw for the first time, didn't say a word.

Very obedient.

Yang Chen noticed the difference. It seemed that humans held a different view of true dragons?

He had no time to ask, as he and a group of powerful experts quickly retreated from the area of the tribulation, as it was not allowed for idlers and outsiders to approach it. Even Mahayana Stage experts couldn't interfere in other people's tribulations.

Just like that, everyone retreated from the tribulation zone, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord immediately ordered, "All of you, go down quickly, and keep a strict guard around every place. All Nirvana Stage experts, take action. Ensure the safety of this dragon, and don't allow any suspicious people near here. If there's an issue with this dragon in our area, our relationship with the Dragon Clan will collapse. If this dragon successfully enters the True God Stage while in our area, the relationship between humans and the Dragon Clan will surely ease a lot."

After saying this, the other Nirvana Stage experts understood the importance of this matter and went to do their tasks one by one.

Chen Jiangshan also gritted his teeth and left unwillingly.

Yang Chen and some Enlightenment Stage experts stood with the two Celestial Beings, a little bewildered.

“Yang Chen, you have a True Dragon as a companion, why didn’t you say it earlier?” Star Child Heavenly Venerate said with a wry smile.

Yang Chen scratched his head: “Is there any special relationship between True Dragons and humans? I only knew that True Dragons are very rare and rarely appear in front of humans, fearing that they might be coveted and thus endangered.”

“Your thoughts are quite normal, but that was in the past. Now, who dares to trouble a True Dragon? That’s simply courting death,” said Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord.

“What’s going on?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said, “Speaking of this matter, it’s a long story. A long time ago, True Dragons were regarded as treasures and their appearance inevitably led to bloody battles. This noble race struggled to survive on this continent, but hundreds of thousands of years ago, the True Dragon Clan allied together and formed the Dragon Valley, a place where all True Dragons lived. Among them, there is even a Mahayana Stage Dragon Ancestor; although there is only one, it is sufficient to deter the entire Continent.”

“One is enough to deter the entire continent?” Yang Chen’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“That Dragon Ancestor has reached the Boundless Stage, and due to its True Dragon body, its strength is much stronger than that of its peers. Most experts who reach the Boundless Stage have self-protection means and their combat power does not change due to their race’s characteristics, so their strength is almost equal. But the Dragon Ancestor is different; he once killed a Boundless Stage expert who tried to act against him, thus deterring the entire continent and making super human clans dare not to underestimate him,” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said.

“Also, because of this, Dragon Valley became a unique group. On this continent, all super clans restrain each other and engage in wars, but Dragon Valley is an exception. Due to their Dragon Ancestor, the strength of Dragon Valley is not necessarily comparable to other super forces, but they are not far behind. By telling you this, Yang Chen, do you understand its significance?” Star Child Heavenly Venerate followed.

How could Yang Chen not understand? Frowning, he said, “In other words, if Dragon Valley supports any super force, it is likely to change the balance of power on the entire Continent?”

“Smart!” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord praised, “That’s the crux of the problem. As long as Dragon Valley is willing to help any super force, then that super clan will have the ability to destroy another super clan. Who would dare to provoke Dragon Valley? Provoking Dragon Valley means letting it help their opposing clans, which is digging their own grave.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate said, “We humans wouldn’t surrender such control to others, so for many years, we have tried to establish connections with Dragon Valley. Unfortunately, our geographical environment is too far from Dragon Valley’s, and it is difficult to establish a close relationship, so we have found it hard to have any opportunities to even talk to them. That’s why the matter of humanoid cooperation with Dragon Valley has become a joke!”

“Now, you happen to have a True Dragon as a companion, which makes a big difference.” Star Child Heavenly Venerate took a deep breath, “Otherwise, would we say you didn’t tell us earlier? If you had mentioned it sooner, perhaps we would have already connected with Dragon Valley by now.”

Yang Chen never thought that Golden Claw would be involved in such a big matter.

He said, “But Golden Claw has been with me since its infancy and doesn’t know about Dragon Valley, nor has it lived there.”

“It doesn’t matter. As long as it’s a True Dragon, the people from Dragon Valley will find it eventually. The number True Dragons is not as large as the humans, and there are no more than ten thousand True Dragons in the whole Dragon Valley; they cherish every single one. And your Demonic Beast companion will enter the True God Stage, with a Sixfold Thunder Tribulation, which has an even more significant meaning,” said Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord kindly.

Now that he thought about it, Yang Chen was really a treasure.

Who could have thought that he would have a True Dragon companion?

At the same time, looking up at the sky, finally, thunder and lightning began to rumble and fall.

Many high-level people prayed in their hearts that, regardless of anything else, Golden Claw must survive this tribulation.

Now, Golden Claw is also fully focused on the tribulation in the sky, feeling as if all the blood in its body is about to burn.

It has always been unwilling to accept defeat.

Although it has a good relationship with the Black Mountain Black Bear brothers, it does not want to lose to them. Now, it is finally going to reach the True God Stage.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2069: Chapter 2065: Another Evolution?_1 Chapter 2069: Chapter 2065: Another Evolution?_1 The arrival of the Heaven's Tribulation was terrifying.

Far more terrifying than it had imagined!

This reminded it of the situation when Yang Chen went through the True God Realm Heaven's Tribulation.

Its current tribulation was exactly the same as the sixfold calamity that Yang Chen faced during his True God Realm Heaven's Tribulation.

"It seems that the Young Master and I are truly destined brothers. If the Young Master can make it through, I definitely can't lose face. Now that so many people are watching me, I absolutely can't disgrace the Young Master," Golden Claw thought to itself.

Just as this thought settled, a rumble...

TheSky Thunder Pool resonates away with a tendency to descend.

This place had already been completely sealed off, and many powerful ones at the Nirvana Stage guarded different positions. No one could enter, not even a fly.

Yang Chen watched the Golden Claw in the sky with anxiety.

Finally, the first thunderstroke fell madly, far thicker and more potent than normal Heaven's Tribulation.

Even Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord were surprised, "Seeing this dragon, I can't help but think back to when I went through the True God Realm Heaven's Tribulation. At that time, I also went through sixfold Heaven's Tribulation and almost lost my life to it."

"This Golden Dragon has some skills; I hope it can safely pass the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation." Star Child Heavenly Venerate said.

Golden Claw was not a pushover. When the Heaven's Tribulation descended, it opened its huge mouth and spewed a mouthful of flames. These flames burned rapidly, attacking the Heaven's Tribulation in the sky.

The flames were unique in the world, known as True Dragon Fire, transcending the Five Elements. When clashing with the Heaven's Tribulation, in the blink of an eye, the Heavenly Tribulation was extinguished.

Afterward, Golden Claw roared angrily, resonating through the vault of heaven. The entire sky had already changed colors, making people shudder.

Although Heaven's Tribulation arrived, the sky's weather remained clear. However, under Golden Claw's angry roar, the atmosphere completely changed, turning dark and cloudy. Layer upon layer

of thunder and lightning seemed like dragons wandering back and forth between heaven and earth, contrasting sharply with the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation's pool.

And Golden Claw soared above the dark clouds, the dance of the golden dragon. This scene made the entire Tongtian City become restless.

There was a rustle.

A large amount of rain fell from the sky, and a violent wind attacked. Heaven and earth were entirely under Golden Claw's control; it was irresistible!

Summoning wind and rain, moving mountains and seas, these were the means of a True Dragon.

Now, Golden Claw has fully demonstrated the defiance of the True Dragon. Heaven and earth are being completely utilized, and with all its might, it is confronting the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation.

"It's a True Dragon!"

"The True Dragon has appeared!"

"Oh my God!"

Many people in Tongtian City were so astonished that they couldn't speak. The True Dragon was legendary, and witnessing it today was truly a shocking sight.

At the same time, the second fold of Heaven's Tribulation quickly descended.

Golden Claw had already prepared. It was controlling a large amount of wind and rain, hovering in front of its body. With its angry roar, the heaven and earth instantly killed the past.

At this moment, the entire earth and vault of heaven were trembling. The second tribulation gradually shattered.

Then, the third one.

Golden Claw continued to use the surrounding wind and thunderstorms. Unlike Yang Chen, when the Sky Thunder Pool appeared during his tribulation, he could no longer communicate with the power of the Sky Thunder Pool.

However, Golden Claw's power transcended the Five Elements and was not restricted by the Five Elements of Heaven and Earth; it is its own power.

With this ability, even if Yang Chen went through the transformation with Golden Claw's blood, he would not be able to obtain it.

Thus, Golden Claw could summon other Heavenly Thunders to be used by itself during the appearance of the Sky Thunder Pool, even against Heaven's Tribulation. It was an act of defiance.

The third tribulation was perfectly guarded by Golden Claw.

However, by the fourth tribulation, it was slightly difficult. Golden Claw controlled the heavens and earth, barely resisting it.

This made Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Howling Heavenly Venerate worried: “Yang Chen, does your True Dragon companion have any other means? It seems a bit difficult for him to resist the next two Thunder Tribulations.”

“Don’t worry, the two seniors. Golden Claw will have a way to deal with it,” Yang Chen said with confidence.

Although he had little communication with Golden Claw recently, he had absolute confidence in its abilities.

Golden Claw couldn’t possibly have only these skills.

If that was all Golden Claw could do, it wouldn’t be Golden Claw.

As he thought, it seemed that Golden Claw was brewing something. When the fifth Heaven’s Tribulation fell, Golden Claw roared furiously through the vault of heaven.

Dragon’s Roar!

It was a genuine Dragon’s Roar that echoed throughout Tongtian City, even making those more powerful than Golden Claw feel an oppressive force on their bloodlines.

Immediately after the Dragon’s Roar, a phantom emerged from Golden Claw’s body. This phantom evolved from a golden giant python, then to a Jiao, a Jiao Long, and finally a complete True Dragon.

The entire evolution of the phantom perfectly interpreted Golden Claw’s history of transformation.

Then, the phantom that had evolved into a true dragon bit at the Heaven’s Tribulation, resulting in a shocking collision.

Eventually, Golden Claw’s means still prevailed. After tearing through the Heaven’s Tribulation, Golden Claw passed the attack of the fifth Heaven’s Tribulation perfectly.

Then, there was only one last fold.

When it passed the fifth Heaven’s Tribulation, Golden Claw’s heart was still surging with excitement.

It had been alone in the Demon God Tower, but in reality, it had grown a lot, especially from daily battles with Kun Peng and the subsequent emergence of the Heishan Black Bear brothers. Its growth had been much enhanced, unlocking many unique abilities from the True Dragon.

The previous attack was just one of them, more than enough to deal with the fifth Heaven's Tribulation.

Next was the sixth one.

It would use all its strength to cope with it.

"Boom!"

With the appearance of a massive sound, the terrifying sixth Heaven's Tribulation descended, and Golden Claw had long been waiting for this moment, ready to strike.

"Divine Dragon's Claw!"

Golden Claw's huge tail swung, and then a terrifying sight appeared in everyone's field of vision. Five massive claws emerged in the sky. These five claws represented Golden Claw's strongest combat power, confronting the sixth Heaven's Tribulation.

The sixth Heaven's Tribulation was indeed powerful, but the Divine Dragon's Claw was no pushover.

In the end, with Golden Claw's angry roar, the five huge Golden Claws finally gained the upper hand and furiously ripped apart the space.

The space was torn in half like thin paper, and Heaven's Tribulation was completely sent back to the Sky Thunder Pool.

Afterward, the five giant golden claws disappeared from the sky.

And Golden Claw was exhausted. Just as it thought it was about to complete the tribulation, suddenly, another shocking bolt of lightning quickly descended. Golden Claw couldn't react in time and was struck by the lightning.

"What is..." Yang Chen didn't react.

"The Refining Thunder, your companion is going to evolve again—impossible." Star Child Heavenly Venerate, with his extensive experience, made a judgment instantly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2070: Chapter 2066: The Dragon of Kings_1 Chapter 2070: Chapter 2066: The Dragon of Kings_1 Yang Chen, not knowing the situation, said in surprise, "Evolve again? It can't be. Golden Claw is already a True Dragon, how much more can he evolve?"

With his experience, he only knew that Golden Claw could evolve into a True Dragon.

Is there any further evolution beyond True Dragon?

He didn't know.

"It seems you are not clear about this. There are also differences in the physical bodies of True Dragons. Some True Dragons with extraordinary talent will enter the second phase of evolution when they achieve the True God Realm Enlightenment Stage. And once they reach this stage of evolution, the results of each True Dragon's evolution will be completely different."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate said: "Although I have never been to Dragon Valley, I have seen some beings that have evolved beyond True Dragons, such as Blood Dragons and Frost Dragons. Such dragons are extremely rare and even in Dragon Valley, they must undergo various kinds of cultivation."

At this moment, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord spoke with his hands at his back: "If your companion can successfully evolve, no matter what it turns into, its future potential will surpass that of an ordinary True Dragon. If it can go to Dragon Valley, it will definitely be highly valued. Our cooperation with Dragon Valley might also have some progress."

As important as the overall situation is, Yang Chen can't think too much about it now. He only wishes Golden Claw can be safe and sound.

After all, he has been following him for decades, experiencing many ups and downs along the way. He did not want anything to go wrong with him.

After Golden Claw was struck by a refining thunderbolt, his body completely froze.

Then, just like a transformation, his entire body underwent earth-shattering changes.

His body began to slowly metamorphose, radiating dazzling golden light. The scales on his body also slowly fell off, gradually being replaced by brand new golden armor-like scales.

These scales were similar to the original ones, except they were more brilliant and dazzling.

Next, his body slowly grew longer, and his appearance became more imposing. Most eye-catching of all were his increasingly larger claws, which became more and more noticeable compared to his body size.

Then, the evolution process slowly stopped...

It seems Golden Claw's evolution is complete.

Seeing this scene, many powerful beings couldn't help but whisper in deep amazement and curiosity.

Because Golden Claw's evolution seemed to make no difference compared to before.

The only difference was the aura emanating from him, like a king was born, but it could also be understood as Golden Claw entering the True God Realm.

Now, Golden Claw was soaring freely in the sky, and at first glance, it seemed there was not much difference from before.

However, upon closer inspection, Yang Chen still found some differences. The most significant one being the change in his claws. However, he couldn't tell exactly what kind of change it brought to Golden Claw.

"What kind of dragon did Golden Claw evolve into?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"This... this is..." Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord's pupils contracted: "Could it be a Five-clawed Golden Dragon?"

"It does seem to be a Five-clawed Golden Dragon."

"At first, I noticed that the guy had five claws, so I guessed that it had the potential to evolve into a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, but I wasn't sure, so I didn't say anything. I didn't expect that it would actually have the ability to evolve into a Five-clawed Golden Dragon. Hahaha, a Five-clawed Golden Dragon... It's claws turning golden, that's right, that's right, it must be a Five-clawed Golden Dragon indeed! Hahaha. I can't believe we humans have a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, it seems Heaven is really blessing us humans." Star Child Heavenly Venerate laughed.

"Five-clawed Golden Dragon..."

Yang Chen suddenly remembered something.

Golden Claw once told him about its evolution.

It was just a matter of time, he had forgotten about it. Back then, he had told Golden Claw that when his strength increased greatly, many of his inherited memories would be unlocked. The result of his further evolution would be a Five-clawed Golden Dragon.

However, he was not sure what kind of creature the Five-clawed Golden Dragon was.

“What kind of dragon is the Five-clawed Golden Dragon?” Yang Chen asked.

“Yang Chen, you really know nothing. Gold is a symbol of nobility in the dragon clan, but there are still many golden dragons within the dragon clan, with the most noble being the Five-clawed Golden Dragon. Five-clawed Golden Dragon is the symbol of the king of the dragon clan. It is worth mentioning that the Dragon Ancestor is a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, and there are no more than five Five-clawed Golden Dragons in Dragon Valley. Each one of them is at the level of a Dragon Prince, and I needn’t say more about their status in the dragon clan.”

Yang Chen did not expect the Five-clawed Golden Dragon to be so precious.

Golden Claw had walk step by step up to now, it seemed that it was completely worth its efforts.

Five-clawed Golden Dragon, the Dragon King.

Yang Chen smiled.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord also smiled: “Yang Chen, now that your companion has successfully evolved into a Five-clawed Golden Dragon, it is a significant event. Alright, go and check on your companion first.”

Yang Chen nodded, worried about Golden Claw, and went into the sky with the two Celestial Experts.

Golden Claw had now unlocked many of its inherited memories and felt completely different from before. He soared and flew in the sky happily for a while, feeling extremely comfortable. When he saw Yang Chen coming, he was even more delighted.

“Young Master, I have evolved again! I have successfully evolved into a Five-clawed Golden Dragon! My inherited memories have been fully unlocked this time. Young Master, I am a very rare dragon species!” Golden Claw said excitedly.

Yang Chen smiled kindly: “Haha, the two venerable seniors have already told me about that.”

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate stepped forward and said gently: “I heard from Yang Chen that you are called Golden Claw. What do you think of us humans?”

“Humans? They’re fine, I guess. My Young Master is a human, so how can I have any opinion on humans?” Golden Claw replied.

Hearing that Golden Claw had no particular opinion on humans, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate knew that things were looking hopeful.

But soon, they thought of something.

Something wasn't right, Golden Claw was calling Yang Chen "Young Master"?

Wait, was their relationship more than just companions?

"You call Yang Chen 'Young Master,' so what kind of relationship do the two of you have?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate asked.

"What else could it be? I consider him my master!" Golden Claw said frankly. Back then, if it wasn't for Yang Chen, he wouldn't be where he is now. The only way he could repay Yang Chen for everything he had done was through unwavering loyalty.

Both Heavenly Venerables couldn't help but gasp. Yang Chen was appeasing too much, taking a Five-clawed Golden Dragon as a demon pet?

Since Golden Claw acknowledged Yang Chen as his master, then he was indeed a demon pet.

Being able to have a Five-clawed Golden Dragon as a demon pet was simply outrageous!

Even these Great Ascension Stage experts wouldn't be able to do that themselves, would they?

"Alright, Yang Chen, now that you have let your companion out, we humans have to do our part as hosts, and treat him well." Star Child Heavenly Venerate said.

Golden Claw felt a bit uneasy. In the past, he had always believed that humans were filled with malice towards him, but he didn't expect that upon showing up for the first time, these humans seemed to be particularly respectful to him.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2071: Chapter 2067: Golden Claw's Choice_1 Chapter 2071: Chapter 2067: Golden Claw's Choice_1 Yang Chen knew that these Two Heavenly Venerables wanted to build good relations with Golden Claw to make a good impression on humans, so that when Golden Claw returned to Dragon Valley, it could potentially speak well of humans.

After all, a Five-clawed Golden Dragon in Dragon Valley would still carry some weight in its words.

Although he thought that this was not necessary since he had good relations with Golden Claw, but as the Two Heavenly Venerables thought so, he could do nothing about it.

However, just as the group was about to leave, suddenly, a heavy voice interrupted them abruptly.

"A dignified Five-clawed Golden Dragon, how can you be called a human's Young Master!"

This deep and powerful voice startled everyone. The imposing presence and suppression it carried could not be achieved by mere strength alone.

As Yang Chen and the others turned their heads, they spotted four people, three men and one woman, dressed in purple in the corner in the distance.

Of these four, the two leading ones had reached the Nirvana Stage, and the latter two were not too far behind, possessing the True God Stage strength level.

“Who are you people!” The Nirvana Stage experts in attendance, guarding against foreigners, quickly approached the four strangers.

“Alien Qi!”

When the nearby Nirvana Stage experts sensed them, they all came to the same conclusion. At their cultivation level, ordinary methods of disguising appearances could no longer deceive them. The most crucial Qi was difficult to change, and their sense of smell was very sensitive, allowing them to instantly determine and perceive the differences.

“Foreign races, you are bold to come walking arrogantly among our human race. Do you even have any respect for us humans?”

A few Nirvana Stage experts were about to take action, but at this moment, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord suddenly shouted, “Stop.”

Despite their confusion, the Nirvana Stage experts froze in place upon hearing Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord's command, filled with questions, they asked, "Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, what is going on?"

Howling Heavenly Venerate didn't reply and calmly looked at the four mysterious visitors, saying, "What a coincidence, I didn't expect to meet other friends from the Dragon Clan in Tongtian City. Our human race has always been very friendly with the Dragon Clan, so why don't you all reveal your true forms? In our human area, no one will try to persecute the Dragon Clan."

"Is that so? From what I remember, before our Dragon Clan established Dragon Valley, our most favorite pastime was to hunt and kill our Dragon Clan, that would be you, humans." The only woman among the four purple-clothed individuals spoke bitterly.

She was one of the two Nirvana Stage experts, although her strength was not as great as that of Howling Heavenly Venerate, her tone made Howling Heavenly Venerate lose his temper.

Though Howling Heavenly Venerate wanted to be angry, he ultimately held back due to her Dragon Clan status.

The Nirvana Stage elder next to the woman from the Dragon Clan gracefully spoke, "That's enough, what's in the past is in the past. Long Na, you should let it go."

After listening to this conversation, Yang Chen knew that the relationship between the Dragon Clan and humans was not as simple as it seemed.

Perhaps the Dragon Clan and humans were not merely neutral parties, but held a degree of grudge and animosity towards each other. Otherwise, the Two Heavenly Venerables wouldn't be so eager to befriend the Dragon Clan.

The Two Heavenly Venerables were well aware of the persecution that their own human race had inflicted on the Dragon Clan in the past, and they felt mortified and didn't know how to explain themselves.

Long Na gritted her teeth, "Although those events happened many years ago, I will never forget."

Long Sheng, who was standing beside her, shook his head and then transformed into a dragon, showing his true form.

His body was completely red, as if capable of spewing dragon flames at any moment and changing the surrounding environment. It was obviously a Fire Dragon.

The other three individuals also changed their appearances accordingly. Although their forms varied, compared to Golden Claw, they seemed to be slightly inferior in bloodline and constitution.

Long Sheng said, "Fellow Daoist Friends, and the Two Celestial Beings, we have come to the Human Area disguised to collect some materials, without any intention to disturb, nor ill intentions towards humans. We were planning to return after collecting the materials but happened to encounter our fellow clansmen here, so we showed ourselves and hope that everyone can understand."

"Hahaha, that's understandable. It's all fate that brought you to our Human Area. Why don't you all come in, sit down, and have a cup of tea and a good chat?" Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord kindly said.

Golden Claw was extremely confused, never expecting to encounter its own kind here.

It didn't have any good feelings towards these fellow Dragon Clan members, because it was Yang Chen who had accompanied it through its weakest moments, while these so-called Dragon Clan members hadn't provided it with any help at all.

It didn't believe that these fellow Dragon Clan members would have provided any assistance when it was at its weakest. After all, at that time, it was just a small Python, a world apart from being a True Dragon.

Its evolution to this level was entirely due to Yang Chen's efforts.

As for sitting down and having a chat, the woman Long Na seemed very guarded, but Long Sheng calmly said, "Since everyone has invited us so warmly, how can we refuse? Since we're here, we would like to discuss with the Aristocratic Families about our fellow clan member, the Five-clawed Golden Dragon."

Yang Chen sighed, were these people here for the Five-clawed Golden Dragon?

He didn't know whether it would be a blessing or a curse to be entangled with the affairs of the Five-clawed Golden Dragon and was undecided at this moment. All they could do now was to follow the conversation.

Howling Heavenly Venerate and Star Child Heavenly venerate led the high-level administrators of Tongtian Palace to settle on a suitable hall to entertain the four Dragon Clan guests.

The four Dragon Clan guests followed, and they had to admit that the hospitality of the humans was to their great satisfaction.

Spiritual Tea and Spiritual Wine were generously offered by the hosts, who spared no expense in entertaining their guests in the hopes of winning their favor.

Thus, many high-level humans gathered together, and Long Sheng and Long Na sensed the humans' hospitality, causing them to lower their guard considerably.

However, Long Sheng did not forget the most important matter at hand. He cut straight to the chase, without further ado, "Since we're all here, I'll get straight to the point. Our original plan was to return together; however, since we've encountered our fellow clansmen left behind, we decided to take them back with us."

Golden Claw looked confused and asked, "Take back? Where to?"

"Of course, to Dragon Valley," Long Sheng replied with a smile.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, watched as Long Sheng's two young True Dragon companions, both at the True God Realm, sensed their apparent dislike of Golden Claw.

It was probably due to Golden Claw's status, as a Five-clawed Golden Dragon would be a threat to other True Dragons if it were royal.

This left him feeling torn.

He didn’t want Golden Claw to go back; they were too close in feelings to each other.

At this point, Golden Claw firmly said, “I won’t go to Dragon Valley; I want to stay with Young Master!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2072: Chapter 2068: He Doesn’t Deserve It?_1 Chapter 2072: Chapter 2068: He Doesn’t Deserve It?_1 Golden Claw’s choice was something that no one in the scene had expected.

Everyone knew what Dragon Valley was. Golden Claw might have had a great relationship with Yang Chen, but it was expected that his ultimate choice would be to go to Dragon Valley.

Helpless, it was the home of the True Dragon after all.

However, without a thought, Golden Claw directly refused. Many people took deep breaths, realizing the depth of the relationship between Golden Claw and Yang Chen.

When Yang Chen heard Golden Claw’s choice, he felt very satisfied in his heart. Regardless of the outcome, at least Golden Claw’s choice proved that his efforts for so many years were worthwhile.

However, the four members of the Dragon Clan weren't happy about it.

Before Longna and Longsheng could speak, the two True God Realm dragons nearby couldn't help but scold, "What right do you have to refuse? It's an honor for us to invite you to Dragon Valley. It's the home of True Dragons, and as a True Dragon, you should return there."

"Shut up." Longna scolded, "How can you talk to a Five-clawed Golden Dragon? Have you forgotten the hierarchical order?"

Though Longna's attitude was stern and not likable, she valued Golden Claw very much. Seeing her disciples being disrespectful, she immediately stopped them.

Her disciples hadn't expected such a thing to happen, but the master's orders were supreme, forcing them to close their mouths.

Though Longna silenced her disciples, her expression didn't ease. She continued sternly, "Golden Dragon, you are a Five-clawed Golden Dragon. If you return to Dragon Valley with us, you can enjoy a status above everyone else, except one. The Dragon Ancestor will surely name you the Dragon Prince. Your status in Dragon Valley would be unmatched. Why would you submit to others and call him Young Master, recognizing a human as your master?"

Golden Claw became a little unhappy, "What do you mean? I've been with the Young Master for decades. What do you mean by submitting to others? The Young Master has never wronged me and has always been good to me. Why should I leave him? The Dragon Prince you mentioned seems tempting, but I don't like it, and I've never thought of being one."

Upon hearing these words, Longna became furious, “How can you be so stubborn?”

“Please don’t waste your breath any longer. I won’t go back to Dragon Valley with you.” Golden Claw directly clarified his stance.

Longsheng and Longna were completely helpless.

Longna wanted to lose her temper, but Longsheng stopped her.

Compared to Longna, Longsheng was more composed and rational. Seeing that Golden Claw was unyielding, he shifted the focus to Yang Chen and said, “This young brother’s name is...?”

“Yang Chen.” Yang Chen replied.

He guessed that these True Dragons, failing to persuade Golden Claw, would turn their attention to himself.

Longsheng chuckled, “Young brother Yang Chen, I don’t know what happened between you and the little golden dragon back then, but I hope you can show some consideration for Dragon Valley. If you’re willing to give up the master-servant prohibition with Golden Claw, we’re willing to pay a huge price to compensate you. We hope you can consider the future prospects of the little golden dragon. Only by returning to Dragon Valley can it make the best choice.”

Yang Chen frowned and then said, “Senior Longsheng misunderstands. I’ve always regarded Golden Claw as a brother, and the so-called master-servant relationship is completely dispensable.

The reason Golden Claw calls me Young Master is simply out of habit; the master-servant relationship does not exist. If you insist, this relationship need not be valid. Golden Claw is my brother, not my servant, and our brotherhood will last a lifetime."

Longsheng coughed twice, seemingly wanting to hear something else.

Yang Chen's expression became even more serious.

Longna got straight to the point, "Yang Chen, it seems that you still don't understand. We don't want you to dissolve the master-servant relationship with the golden dragon, but to cut off the relationship completely. From now on, you are not brothers and will never meet again. The golden dragon will receive the best cultivation and treatment in Dragon Valley, and its past burdens will be left behind."

Yang Chen couldn't help getting angry.

Asking him to give up the master-servant relationship was acceptable, but asking him to give up his relationship with Golden Claw?

Ridiculous!

Golden Claw was also angry and wanted to speak up. It couldn't stand these people pointing fingers at Yang Chen any longer. Now they wanted it to cut ties with Yang Chen, which was impossible.

However, Yang Chen waved his hand to signal Golden Claw not to be impulsive.

Yang Chen could almost feel the people around him, including the Two Celestial Beings, hinting at him with their eyes to agree and not refuse the Dragon Clan's conditions.

Because the relationship between humans and the Dragon Clan was very tense now, if Yang Chen gave in and appeased the Dragon Clan, their relationship might ease and not reach a hostile position in the future.

Yang Chen understood this.

But honestly speaking, more than anything else, he was concerned about Golden Claw's future in Dragon Valley. If Dragon Valley was a bottomless abyss, he would not let Golden Claw return there even if it meant offending these powerful individuals.

But for Golden Claw, Dragon Valley meant a bright future. If it returned, it would be the Dragon Prince. Could Yang Chen ever provide such treatment?

Could the Demon God Tower, capable of supporting Golden Claw's advancement to the True God Realm, support Golden Claw to a higher level?

Yang Chen fell into contemplation and hesitation.

At this moment, Howling Sky Venerable transmitted a message, "Yang Chen, you must not hesitate in this matter. I know you have a good relationship with Golden Claw and that you cannot refuse from any perspective. But think carefully, if you refuse, what will happen to the relationship between humans and the Dragon Clan? Think of the bigger picture, the bigger picture!"

It wasn't just one sound transmission.

Other Nirvana Stage experts also sent messages one after another.

Yang Chen's choice became even more difficult.

Indeed, the experts' words were not wrong—refusing would worsen the already tense relationship between humans and the Dragon Clan and make it difficult to mend. The humans would be in an even more troubling situation.

Upon thinking of this, Yang Chen took a deep breath, "Dragon Clan's seniors, I personally have no problem with Golden Claw returning with you to Dragon Valley, and I will persuade Golden Claw to go with you. But if!"

Hearing Yang Chen's words and still unsatisfied, Longna asked coldly, "If what?"

"If you tell me to deny the past I've had with Golden Claw, I will never agree." Yang Chen said coldly, "This is my biggest compromise."

Longsheng and Longna exchanged glances, seemingly still unsatisfied.

Longsheng said, "But what if we insist that you give up on the past with the little golden dragon?"

“Then I will not agree,” Yang Chen said, “And I will not persuade Golden Claw to go with you.”

The faces of Howling Sky Venerable and Star Child Heavenly Venerate turned sour. Had Yang Chen actually started a feud with the Dragon Clan?

However, they couldn’t blame Yang Chen either, because his concession was indeed more than enough.

With this thought, Howling Sky Venerable gritted his teeth and said, “My friends from the Dragon Clan, why are you so persistent in making Yang Chen completely sever ties with the golden dragon?”

“Because he is not worthy of having a relationship with our Five-Clawed Golden Dragon.” Longna said indifferently.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2073: Chapter 2069: Bold Statements_1 Chapter 2073: Chapter 2069: Bold Statements_1 Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate were furious.

They had long heard of the arrogance and self-importance of the Dragon Clan, and this was exactly why they were not favored by other groups before they united. Because this kind of race was immersed in their own sense of superiority, it seemed that they believed that no one else was worthy of talking to them or being acquainted with them.

If these dragons were talking about someone else, then they would assume that the person indeed was not worthy of Golden Claw.

But Long Na was talking about Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had just detected his Nine-Star Luck and Perfect Refined Destiny. In addition, he was now treated like a treasure by the Cloud Sky Sect. If the Dragon Clan were allowed to speak like this, would the Cloud Sky Sect have any face left?

If Yang Chen was laughed at by these dragons, then the people of the Cloud Sky Sect would become trash in their mouths.

The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was furious.

If not for the Star Child Heavenly Venerate's comforting presence, the mere aura emitted by the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord would have made it difficult for the Dragon Clan members to look up.

Even so, Long Sheng and Long Na found it difficult to breathe, realizing that the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was angry.

Long Na puffed out her chest, knowing that humans wouldn't dare to do anything to them, and continued: "Two Heavenly Venerables, I know you are unhappy, but this is the truth. The little Golden Dragon is our clan's most precious bloodline, the Five-clawed Golden Dragon. In the future, it will be second only to one and above ten thousand others in our Dragon Clan, with unlimited achievements. What does this little True God realm guy have to do with it?"

“Are you guys being too arrogant?” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord scolded.

Long Na was startled by Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord’s imposing manner, feeling a little irritated.

From the bottom of her heart, she despised humans, even those powerful ones at the Heavenly Venerate level.

The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said solemnly, “Have you been so used to living in your Dragon Valley that you have forgotten the truth that there are people outside of people and heavens outside of heavens? Do you really think there are no other outstanding people except those in your Dragon Valley?”

Long Na sneered and said, “Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, we only believe in our own eyes. Tongtian City is indeed the center of humans, gathering many talented individuals with famous names. We have seen many during this period of time, but none of them can enter our Dharma Eye. To put it bluntly, the geniuses of aristocratic families are too ordinary, and there are very few who can enter the hall of elegance.”

“Absurd.”

“Impudent.”

Many Nirvana Stage experts couldn’t help but feel angry, as Long Na seemed to be too boastful and arrogant, even looking down on the geniuses of the human race.

Long Na saw their anger and disdainfully said, “It seems that everyone thinks I am exaggerating. Since that’s the case, let me remind you all that there is an ancient bridge in Tongtian City called Tongtian Divine Bridge. It’s divided into ten stages and has always been the best way to test the strength of the True God realm. A while ago, a shocking genius appeared on the bridge. He broke through the seventh stage in a row, eventually failing at the eighth stage. He is known as the most outstanding achievement in the True God realm of Tongtian City in the past thirty years.”

“Is that true?” asked the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate.

The other Nirvana Stage experts lost their color and recalled the incident.

“Yes, it’s true...”

“It is.”

They had even investigated carefully, but the person who conquered the Tongtian Divine Bridge left with no trace, so their investigation yielded no results.

“Could it have anything to do with you?” several Nirvana Stage experts asked solemnly.

Behind Long Na, the two True God realm disciples showed an arrogant expression, indicating that the matter had a lot to do with them.

Long Na calmly said, “I just let my disciple, Long Ze, try his skills. I thought that your aristocratic families would have some outstanding geniuses to suppress my disciple’s arrogance. I didn’t expect my disciple to storm through the seventh stage of the Tongtian Divine Bridge in one breath, and no one could compete with him. How do you think I should trust you?”

Upon hearing this, many people were furious, but more importantly, they were shocked.

“The seventh stage of the Tongtian Divine Bridge requires the strength of a God King to reach. Could this True Dragon have already achieved the strength of a God King?”

“That’s too exaggerated. It doesn’t seem too old.”

“God King strength...”

Seeing that she had gained the upper hand, Long Na laughed even more coldly. She felt that all humans were incompetent and wanted to be domineering.

However, at that moment, Long Sheng intervened and stopped her from speaking too aggressively. Overall, though, he didn’t seem to blame Long Na and appeared to agree with her words.

“Everyone, Long Na’s way of speaking is indeed a bit extreme. Asking for Yang Chen and Golden Claw to sever their past relationship is too much, and saying Yang Chen is not worthy to be friends with Golden Claw is also excessive. But think about it, the lowest achievement for Golden Claw among us will be Nirvana Stage, and it may even try to reach the Great Ascension Stage in the future. Can Yang Chen do that? What will he achieve in the future?”

“With such strength level and prospects, being together with Golden Claw, shouldn’t it be forgivable for us to think he is dragging Golden Claw down?” Long Sheng said kindly.

After hearing this, the silent Yang Chen suddenly spoke, “Senior Long Sheng is right, but there is one thing you have misunderstood.”

“What is it?” Long Sheng asked curiously.

“I, Yang Chen, have never been unworthy of anyone. If Senior Long Sheng wants to know how far I can go in the future, I’m sorry, I can’t brag about how far I can go. But I can tell Senior Long Sheng that the talented genius you were just so proud of is inferior to me,” Yang Chen said frankly.

As the situation had escalated to this point, discussing things politely would only make others look down upon him.

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, Long Na couldn’t help but have her anger ignited. She knew that those Nirvana Stage experts had been shocked by the excellence of her disciple, and yet Yang Chen dared to make such a bold statement.

Arrogant.

Long Na said coldly, “Yang Chen, don’t think that just because you were fortunate enough to be the master of a Five-clawed Golden Dragon for a short time, you are some sort of amazing character. You should understand the situation before you speak.”

“It seems that the ones who need to understand the situation are you,” the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said solemnly. He couldn’t take it any longer and said directly, “You guys keep saying that Yang Chen is not worthy and calls others trash. Are you taking yourselves too seriously, thinking that there is no one else but you in the world? Let me tell you the truth: Yang Chen is a peerless genius of our Cloud Sky Sect, with a destiny of the highest level. You say you can cultivate Golden Claw to at least the Nirvana Stage?”

“I’m sorry, but I can guarantee here that if my Cloud Sky Sect can’t cultivate Yang Chen to the Nirvana Stage, I will bow my head every time I meet your Dragon Clan.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2074: Chapter 2070: I am Indeed Better than You_1 Chapter 2074: Chapter 2070: I am Indeed Better than You_1 No one would have thought that the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord could speak to such an extent!

Star Child Heavenly Venerate now also did not want to side with these Dragon Clan members, because even if Yang Chen lowered his head today, these dragon folks might not appreciate it.

Proud, arrogant, and dismissive of others.

They are very accurate in judging people, and they are very clear that dealing with such people, flattering and fawning is useless. Because if you treat them as humans, they might not treat you as people.

Only when you don’t treat them as people, will they treat you as people.

Yang Chen was not suppressed. That was impressive.

Others also started to feel dissatisfied. If Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord didn't step forward, they might not understand, but after Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord's words, they suddenly realized something.

Yes, the Five-clawed Golden Dragon is certainly outstanding, but Yang Chen is not without merit. If today these Dragon Clan members bully Yang Chen on their territory, will the human race still have face when facing the Dragon Clan in the future?

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord is willing to bet on face value, in order to tell the Dragon Clan that humans are not easy to bully.

"Hmph, Yang Chen is also one of the best among our humans, possessing a Perfect Refined Destiny. If he's cultivated in the future, he'll definitely have a boundless future, and won't lose to your Dragon Clan's training,"

"Over all these years, we humans have never been afraid of any group,"

"You guys couldn't possibly really believe that just because you've won against a few face figures, you feel like there's no one left among us humans."

Seeing the public outrage, Long Sheng and Long Na never expected that. After all, from the beginning, they saw humans bending their knees to them, so they thought humans were afraid of them. Now they are being stared at fiercely, they are a bit scared.

After all, with their level, in the human's territory, as long as humans are willing, they can be sent off with no return.

However, at this point, if they lower their heads, where would their face be?

People of the Dragon Clan are all proud, and Long Sheng is no exception. He said with a tense face: "I don't know what Perfect Refined Destiny is, and I don't know whether senior Heavenly Venerate is telling the truth or not. After all, once we walk away, no one cares about how far this Yang Chen can go in the future. But since the conversation has reached this point, I think there's no need for any more meaningless talk. We can just go straight to the test of hands. Since Yang Chen is so arrogant and thinks he is stronger than our Long Ze, I think the best way is to simply measure our strength directly."

Upon hearing the need for a confrontation, many Nirvana Stage Powerful Ones looked at each other.

This...

They had just thought about the idea of a confrontation, but they didn't expect Long Sheng to bring it up so quickly.

Sure, they could talk about individual confrontations, but Yang Chen was said to have just entered the True God Stage Great Perfection not long ago. Can his current strength level match up against a God King level expert?

Long Ze is a powerful God King level expert.

Even the two Celestial Beings seemed to ignore the matter of strength. In terms of talent, Yang Chen is definitely not inferior to anyone, but the Dragon Clan people are inherently noble, how would they understand your so-called destiny and luck? They just need to compare and test with their hands.

Unfortunately, the hands-on test is the best way.

But they dare not respond to Yang Chen's strength.

While they were thinking about this, Yang Chen was very calm and directly said, "Alright, no problem. If you want to fight, I will oblige."

Long Sheng thought that humans would not dare to accept, considering that the faces of these Powerful Ones had changed. But seeing Yang Chen accept the challenge, he thought that Yang Chen was just stubbornly trying to show off, and laughed: "Hahaha, a newborn calf is not afraid of the tiger. Yang Chen, you have the courage, I can't help but admire you a little more."

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and other Powerful Ones whispered: "Yang Chen, can you do it?"

Yang Chen couldn't help but chuckle secretly. It turns out that the outside world doesn't know what he went through in the Blood Purgatory. Everyone only knows that he has just entered the True God Stage Great Perfection not long ago, and there is still a long way to go to reach the God Monarch and God King level.

However, they don't know that his strength level can already contend with God Kings, and even defeating a God King is not difficult for him.

It seems that it's necessary for him to make a move.

Otherwise, he would really be looked down upon, especially by these Dragon Clan members. He had been enduring it for a long time.

Since the Celestial Expert is supporting him, there is nothing else for him to worry about.

Yang Chen replied through Sound Transmission, reassuring the seniors.

Immediately, he said, "Both of you seniors are willing to think highly of me, and I am very happy. Please, this place is not suitable for a fight. The sky outside is very spacious, and it should be suitable for us to see who's better."

Without further ado, Yang Chen walked straight out.

Seeing Yang Chen's confidence, Long Sheng and Long Na sneered in their hearts.

It looks like Yang Chen really doesn't know anything about their Dragon Clan's strength.

It's true, after all, he's just a frog at the bottom of the well from the human race.

As such, let him experience the terror next.

“Long Ze, it’s up to you,” Long Na ordered, “Give it your all, but show some restraint. After all, this is their territory, so try to preserve some face.”

Long Ze grinned, “I understand.”

A mere human, still daring to claim to be stronger than him? He has really never seen the world before.

Thinking about this, Long Ze immediately revealed his body and soared into the air, with a proud posture, overlooking Yang Chen.

Some Powerful Ones were a bit worried, as this was a war for racial honor, and if the opponent was the Dragon Clan, it would be very difficult to win a single battle.

But strangely, Golden Claw didn’t seem to care at all, as if there was no worry at all about whether Yang Chen would win or lose.

Long Ze now swayed his body a bit, seemingly trying to show off the nobility that came from his Dragon Clan body.

Then, he said coldly, “Human, I don’t know where you got the courage and confidence to think that you would be better than me. But I will tell you soon, that your confidence is nothing but your own foolish fantasies. Between you and me, there is an insurmountable gulf between races.”

Yang Chen listened to Long Ze's ramblings and helplessly shook his head, "How can you not believe it?"

"Believe what?" Long Ze was puzzled.

"Everything I said is true. I am indeed better than you," Yang Chen appeared incredibly honest.

Long Ze couldn't stand it any longer, still daring to say such things.

He roared loudly, unleashing a huge Dragon's Roar, identical to the one he had heard when Golden Claw was crossing the tribulation. The bloodline suppression was not as strong as Golden Claw's, but the power was much greater.

If ordinary cultivators faced such a Dragon Roar, they would inevitably fade and panic.

Unexpectedly, though, Yang Chen faced this Dragon's Roar as if it were nothing.

"Hmm? What's going on?" Long Ze couldn't believe it.

Yang Chen slowly said, "Is this the anger you've been brewing for so long?"

He shook his head.

“Is that all?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2075: Chapter 2071: Double versus Double_1 Chapter 2075: Chapter 2071: Double versus Double_1 Long Ze playing Dragon’s Roar in front of him was simply asking for trouble.

Why?

Because he had dragon blood in his body, which was given to him by Golden Claw. The most terrifying thing about Dragon’s Roar is its bloodline suppression. Heaven endowed the True Dragon with bloodline oppression to crush all races. Therefore, when its roar comes, all living beings kneel in worship, not daring to have any resistance.

However, Long Ze’s bloodline suppression was obviously weaker than Golden Claw’s. Although he only had a small amount of True Dragon Blood integrated into his body, he was more than capable of resisting the bloodline suppression of this Dragon’s Roar.

He felt no pressure at all.

Moreover, in addition to that, his Unyielding Dao Intent provides even more perfect resistance against this oppressive force.

Long Ze was now completely infuriated by Yang Chen. He thought that his roar alone would easily make Yang Chen realize the gap between them. Little did he know that after Yang Chen resisted it, he would still mock him with a playful and teasing face.

Yang Chen was indeed playful and teasing just now.

But now, his expression turned serious and sharp.

“Since you’ve made your move, it’s my turn now.” Yang Chen’s aura converged around him, and then a strong Dao gathered around him.

He attacked without hesitation, and when Yang Chen attacked, he used his true means.

Dao Intent.

Unyielding Dao Intent!

When the Unyielding Dao Intent was displayed, everyone realized the horror of Yang Chen’s Dao Intent, as it has already reached the Divine Monarch Stage.

As this Dao Intent appeared, Yang Chen's Inch Snow Divine Spear also appeared, directly stabbing out with the intention of testing Long Ze's abilities first.

Seeing Yang Chen's God Monarch Tier Dao Intent, Long Ze narrowed his eyes: "So that's it. No wonder you're so arrogant, it turns out that you have a God Monarch Tier Dao Intent. But do you think you can defeat me with just that?"

As his words fell, his Dao Intent was also displayed immediately.

This Dao Intent had an extremely astonishing oppressive force, as if a king had arrived.

When this Dao Intent was revealed, those with rich experience could tell at a glance what kind of Dao Intent it was.

"King Dao Intent!" Many people were taken aback.

It is of the same level as Unyielding Dao Intent, and is also very rare. Moreover, the key is that Long Ze's King Dao Intent is at the God Monarch level.

Just now, many people were pleasantly surprised to see that Yang Chen had Unyielding Dao Intent. But now seeing Long Ze also has a God Monarch level King Dao Intent, their hearts sank.

Although they both have Dao Intents at the Divine Monarch level, the True Dragon can demonstrate its combat power capable of sweeping across the God King-level powerhouses. This is the terrifying

aspect of the True Dragon. The Tongtian Divine Bridge has already proven everything. Long Ze's strength is much stronger than those of his peers.

And the shock did not stop there.

As King Dao Intent was revealed and many people were shocked, Long Ze was very satisfied.

Then, his body shook, and a fierce light burst out from all around his body, as if it were a barrier protecting himself.

Light Dao Intent!

"It's Light Dao Intent, no doubt."

Double Dao Intent.

Many people gasped, for Long Ze actually possessed Double Dao Intent.

They were completely desperate.

It’s over, who would have thought that Long Ze would have Double Dao Intent? Although this Light Dao Intent was just in its embryonic stage, it’s undeniable that these two Dao Intents are completely crushing the current Yang Chen.

This is no longer ordinary God King-level combat power.

Long Sheng and Long Na showed joyful expressions.

An outstanding genius surpassing their Dragon Valley? This kid must be crazy or something, saying such stupid nonsense.

Now that he revealed Double Dao Intent, Long Ze’s smile of victory seemed as if he had already secured it, and he fiercely said, “Kid, this is my absolute strength. You have no chance of winning against me.”

Yang Chen’s confidence remained unshaken, and he said calmly, “It’s still too early to say that, isn’t it?”

Long Ze was so annoyed that he roared, “Yang Chen, you really won’t cry until you see your own coffin.”

Long Ze’s furious roar came with a oppressive aura of light and kingship, forcing Yang Chen to admit that he felt some pressure.

This Light Dao Intent of Long Ze's was different from the ones Yang Chen had seen before. What Yang Chen had seen before mainly focused on offense. However, Long Ze's Light Dao Intent was a very thick barrier, invisibly protecting him.

As for the King Dao Intent, it was used for offense.

Unlike the Sword Rain God King, Long Ze's two Dao Intents did not merge into one, to form a stronger combat power.

Relatively speaking, dealing with Long Ze would be much easier than dealing with Sword Rain God King.

Yang Chen looked at Long Ze's arrogant demeanor, but remained as calm as ever. With the Long Spear in his hand, he planned to give Long Ze a taste of hardship first.

"Piercing God Drill!"

Both Dao Intents rotating away, Yang Chen displayed his Primitive Dao Intent!

His spear advanced instead of retreating, causing many powerful people to change their expressions.

"Although it's a bit humiliating for Yang Chen to admit defeat, it's still better than getting hurt. Now that Long Ze has shown such a strong combat power, it would be understandable for him to admit defeat. There's no need to fight to the death anymore," some said.

“If they continue fighting like this, Yang Chen is likely to suffer a great loss.”

“What should we do?”

Many people didn’t have much faith in Yang Chen, because if Dao Intent’s displayed strength was considered, Yang Chen was indeed weaker. Although battles could change in an instant, and many powerful people would decide the outcome based on the moves they studied from their Dao Intent, the strength and weakness of Dao Intent wouldn’t necessarily determine the outcome. But if the difference in Dao Intent was too big, even if the moves they studied had an advantage, they still wouldn’t be able to win.

Now the situation was like this.

However, just when everyone thought Yang Chen was bound to lose and was planning to help him when something strange happened.

Because the tip of Yang Chen’s spear suddenly emitted a horrifying Dao Intent power.

This power spread in all directions, appearing so suddenly that almost no one had expected it.

Long Ze never thought about these things. At first, he only felt that there was no way Yang Chen could win against him!

However, feeling this spear, he gradually changed his mind, to the point where in the end, he had to admit that he had underestimated Yang Chen.

This spear was very powerful.

“Not good!” Long Ze’s pupils constricted, and in the critical moment, he used all his strength, and his Dao Intent collided with Yang Chen’s Piercing God Drill.

The Dao intents collided, and the mutual canceling of the two Dao intents led to a draw. However, what Long Ze could not accept was that he could not understand why his Dao Intent and Yang Chen’s were canceling each other out, and it seemed that he was at a slight disadvantage.

Logically speaking, his Dragon Might and his bloodline suppression should have allowed him to reverse the situation even if his Dao Intent was slightly at a disadvantage.

But the outcome was completely wrong!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2076: Chapter 2072: Brothers Parting Ways?_1 Chapter 2076: Chapter 2072: Brothers Parting Ways?_1 Overall, Long Ze didn’t suffer a loss!

However, he is now a little wary of Yang Chen.

People are always afraid of the unknown, and it has to be said that the current Yang Chen is a mystery to him!

Now, the whole scene became silent.

It was because no one could have imagined that Yang Chen could fight Long Ze to this extent!

They were evenly matched!

Long Sheng and Long Na had their eyes widened, not knowing what had happened and why Long Ze's last attack had not taken any advantage over Yang Chen.

What on earth had happened?

"The second Dao Intent!" The two Celestial Beings, as well as those with keen senses in the Nirvana Stage, quickly discovered the key problem.

Yang Chen actually had a second Dao Intent.

Moreover, Yang Chen's second Dao Intent seemed to be no worse than Long Ze's when combined.

“The Dao Intent just now was full of the taste of time. I’ve seen it mentioned in ancient books before. It seems to be called the Primitive Dao Intent, right?” Star Child Heavenly Venerate was uncertain.

“That’s right, it is the Primitive Dao Intent, a kind of special Dao Intent, not an ordinary one!” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said at this time.

Upon hearing these words, all the Enlightenment Realm experts and Nirvana Stage experts were at a loss for words.

They originally thought that Long Ze having two Dao Intents was already an astonishing thing, and Yang Chen was bound to lose without resistance. But unbelievably, Yang Chen also had a second Dao Intent.

Double Dao Intent against Double Dao Intent, this duel was simply fascinating.

Long Sheng and Long Na also heard what was going on – Yang Chen had a second Dao Intent too?

But only Long Ze knew clearly that Yang Chen had more than just two Dao Intents.

“I never thought you’d have two Dao Intents, but there’s still something hidden in you!” Long Ze said through gritted teeth.

“Who knows.” Yang Chen smiled faintly.

As soon as his words ended, the Dao Intent within his Long Spear began to move again.

This was the signal for another attack.

Long Ze was already furious at this point: “If you don’t tell me, I’ll beat it out of you!”

“You have no chance.” Yang Chen shook his head lightly.

It has to be said that Long Ze does have some strength, and it is not easy for the Piercing God Drill to win. In that case, he can only use God Differentiation.

All three Dao Intents gather together.

Seeing this scene, both Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate were at a loss for words. Even with their extensive experience and having seen many things, they never thought that Yang Chen would comprehend three Dao Intents in the True God Realm.

You have to know that this is not even the Enlightenment Stage yet. The Enlightenment Stage is the best period for comprehending Dao Intent.

At this moment, the faces of Long Na and Long Sheng had completely changed.

If Yang Chen had two Dao Intents, the situation would still be unclear. But with three Dao Intents...

“Oops.” Both of them couldn’t help but say.

Yang Chen’s attack had already arrived at this moment.

“God Differentiation!”

This spear was his strongest, and using it on Long Ze showed respect.

However, unlike other God Kings, Long Ze had no resistance against this spear. He just instinctively brought out all his strength, but soon fell into defeat.

Click-clack, the Dao Intent barrier was instantly shattered by Yang Chen.

Uh-uh.

Long Ze spat out a mouthful of blood. This was still when Yang Chen was showing mercy!

Long Ze's body flew out and passed out on the spot after being hit by Yang Chen's spear.

Seeing Yang Chen's victory, everyone else was filled with excitement.

"Hahahaha, we won."

"Yang Chen, well done!"

"Yang Chen, great job!"

They all had pent-up anger, and they had to bear with it because they couldn't afford to offend the Dragon Clan. However, the Dragon Clan had gone too far, and they had to fight back. They never thought that Yang Chen would be able to pull off a victory.

Yang Chen had now defeated Long Ze, and his expression was calm as he looked at Long Na and Long Sheng: "I said, I'm better than him. I don't know if I'm qualified now?"

Long Na and Long Sheng both felt their faces burning with shame, as they had never taken Yang Chen seriously before. But the fact was that Yang Chen had defeated their proud genius.

Now being questioned by Yang Chen like this, Long Na and Long Sheng didn't know how to answer.

Long Sheng was now in a predicament, unable to move forward or retreat, and had no choice but to humble himself: “Young Brother Yang Chen’s strength is really exquisite. It’s my own short-sightedness that I didn’t see it at the beginning. As the two Heavenly Venerable seniors said, our Dragon Clan has indeed become somewhat narrow-minded from being away for so long. I never thought that there would be such an outstanding talent in the Human race. We’ve stumbled this time. However, we hope that Golden Claw can be taken away by us.”

As he said this, Long Sheng was already beginning to bow his head.

“You all lost, and you still want to take me away?” Golden Claw was unhappy, obviously unwilling in his heart.

The two Heavenly Venerables both cast their eyes on Yang Chen, hinting at him to seize the opportunity.

Long Sheng was aggressive at the beginning, but now he was humbled. If they let him take Golden Claw away at this point, it would undoubtedly be doing a favor to the people of Dragon Valley.

It would be easier to discuss the relationship between the two tribes afterwards.

Yang Chen thought of Golden Claw being taken away, and couldn’t help but feel sad in his heart. He sighed, “Golden Claw, don’t make a fuss.”

“Young Master, what do you mean by this?” Golden Claw didn’t understand.

Yang Chen smiled bitterly, “Golden Claw, as the two Dragon Clan seniors said, there is indeed no future for you and me together. I have already reached the limit in bringing you to this level, and it is extremely difficult for you to advance further. If you follow the two Dragon Valley seniors and go to Dragon Valley, the prospects for your future will be immeasurable even to me.”

“Young Master, I don’t care about any prospects. We’ve been together for so many years, do you want to break up just because you say so?” Golden Claw was very unwilling.

“Golden Claw, don’t be impulsive.” Yang Chen frowned, and it was already beginning to sound like a reprimand.

Upon hearing this, Golden Claw couldn’t help but calm down, showing great respect for Yang Chen.

Yang Chen said, “You have to understand that you are a dragon, and I am a human. In the future, if you stay with me, you will inevitably be restricted and limited in the human world, making it difficult for you to live freely. However, if you follow the two Dragon Valley seniors back to Dragon Valley, it will be different. That is where you can truly soar freely, and where you can live without restraint, unlike now!”

“Of course, this separation between you and me is not forever. One day, we brothers will meet again.”

“And I believe that when we meet again, both you and I will be stronger than we are now!”

Yang Chen said this, showing a smile, looking at Golden Claw, “Golden Claw, you’re much more rational than the two Black Mountain Black Bear brothers and should be able to understand my painstaking efforts.”

Golden Claw heard this, his eyes moistened, and he knew that Yang Chen's words and actions were all for his own good.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2077: Chapter 2073: Demonization_1 Chapter 2077: Chapter 2073: Demonization_1
"Young Master, when will you come to find me?" Golden Claw couldn't help but ask. Deep down, he didn't want to leave Yang Chen.

Yang Chen smiled amiably, "When you become incredibly powerful one day, even stronger than I am now and as strong as the seniors present here, perhaps I'll already be by your side. By the time we meet again, we'll be the leaders of our respective clans!"

He hadn't finished speaking.

However, the implicit meaning was already apparent.

When you become the leader of the Dragon Clan, these people's attempts to bind you will naturally become a far-off wish beyond their grasp.

Right now, the strengths of both parties still differ significantly, neither Yang Chen nor Golden Claw can decide their respective tribes' high-level matters. In front of their clan's interests, they have to make some sacrifices.

After hearing this, Long Na and Long Sheng felt somewhat ashamed, as they could understand the hidden meaning in Yang Chen's words.

Long Sheng and Long Na both thought Yang Chen was comforting Golden Claw because they didn't believe Yang Chen could ever make his way to Dragon Valley.

Going to Dragon Valley seemed simple, but it required a terrifying strength. Even though they were both at the Nirvana Stage, they had to rely on the deterrence power of the Dragon Clan to safely trek here on their long journey. Crossing racial boundaries was fraught with hardships.

What they didn't know was that Yang Chen wasn't merely comforting Golden Claw, but genuinely had such an intention.

"Alright, we've been brothers for so many years and understand each other well. It's unnecessary to speak so much about parting. You should go with them, just remember that I'll come looking for you someday. Don't slack off in your cultivation, or you might hold us back in the future." Yang Chen said.

"Preposterous, our Five-clawed Golden Dragon would never hold your Humans back," Long Na scolded.

Long Sheng promptly stopped her, "Alright, it's time for these two to part. Let's not focus on these details anymore."

Golden Claw and Yang Chen spoke a lot more to each other. In the end, under Yang Chen's earnest persuasion, Golden Claw agreed to go with Long Sheng and Long Na back to Dragon Valley.

In fact, if it weren't for Yang Chen, Dragon Valley would be a much more attractive place, as who wouldn't want to return to a world belonging to their people?

This world was beautiful, but it belonged to Humans, not to the heaven of Dragons.

Now, under Yang Chen's persuasion, Golden Claw had no other concerns and agreed to go with Long Sheng and Long Na.

Seeing that Golden Claw was willing to go with them, Long Sheng felt somewhat embarrassed, as they were initially quite assertive. But Yang Chen managed to win the game and voluntarily persuaded Golden Claw to leave with them. This was like taking a favor from Yang Chen.

"Thank you so much for persuading him, Young Brother Yang Chen," Long Sheng had to say.

At this moment, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate stepped forward, "This is just a small matter, but speaking of which, Golden Claw and Yang Chen have a deep connection. Forcing these two to separate and making Yang Chen put in so much effort to convince Golden Claw to leave with you, is indeed a significant loss. Nevertheless, Golden Claw has grown up peacefully in our tribe. Our tribe may not have merit, but we have worked hard. Just letting you take him away like this doesn't seem appropriate."

The two Celestial Beings were obnoxiously planning to extort them.

They were much better at doing business than Yang Chen.

From the beginning, their goal was to cooperate with the Dragon Clan; this extortion was merely the first step.

Long Sheng was wise; he knew what the two Celestial Beings were intending, and with a wry smile, he said, “As long as we can take Golden Claw away, our clan is willing to pay a price.”

“Talking about the price is really too alienating. Instead, let’s sit down and discuss it further. As for your clan leaving our Human territory, we also need to make gentle arrangements on our side. Otherwise, if something goes wrong within our Human territory, we’ll be in great trouble.” The two Celestial Beings laughed hypocritically.

Further discussion meant negotiating the cooperation between the two tribes.

The other Nirvana-stage Powerful Ones must also be looking forward to it. Undoubtedly, the issue with Golden Claw became a significant factor in their cooperation with Dragon Valley.

Regardless of the outcome, they at least started with the first step.

Yang Chen knew that these people were discussing cooperation with Dragon Valley, and after exchanging meaningful glances with Golden Claw, he realized that they would probably part ways after the negotiation was complete.

Inevitably, partings are painful, so he waved his hand, “To all the seniors, I won’t stay any longer. I’ll take my leave first.”

The high-ranking officials knew that Yang Chen was upset due to Golden Claw's situation and could understand his feelings, so they didn't try to stop him.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord and Star Child Heavenly Venerate knew in their hearts that they would have to compensate Yang Chen afterward. Otherwise, it would be hard to appease the public. However, it was too early to discuss that, as the matter with the Dragon Clan was of utmost importance.

And so, while a group of high-ranking officials discussed cooperation with the people from the Dragon Valley, Yang Chen descended to the ground and sighed softly.

As he thought about it, Yang Chen turned around and said in surprise, "Senior Ye Kun."

Ye Kun had an amiable smile on his face. Yang Chen didn't know when he had come to stand beside him.

Since he was from another race, he couldn't interfere in matters between Humans and Dragon Valley. However, seeing Yang Chen falling from the sky, Ye Kun also approached.

"Yang Chen, I can't thank you enough for what you've done this time," Ye Kun sincerely expressed his gratitude.

Yang Chen knew that Ye Kun had been wanting to thank him for a long time. He laughed, "Senior Ye Kun, you're too polite. Wasn't our original cooperation like this?"

“Yes, but I never expected things would go so smoothly. I owe all of it to you. When I go back this time, I’ll have my people build a huge statue of you in our clan!” Ye Kun said seriously, “Generation after generation will worship you. Also, apart from that, there’s something else that I want to give you as repayment.”

Yang Chen was puzzled but quickly waved his hand, “Senior Ye Kun, there’s no need to repay me. You’ve taken great care of me throughout our time together, and I can’t repay the debt of gratitude I owe you. I really can’t accept anything else.”

“Hahaha, Yang Chen, you’re really too polite. It’s not a big reward at all. This is Black Demonic Qi that I have refined over many years. With it, you can enter the Demonic Transformation Stage through the Black Demonic Qi, possessing part of my strength. Although it’s not much, it’s enough to let you have part of my abilities. This indirect transfer of power can only be achieved by the innate talent of our Black Demon Clan.” Ye Kun laughed.

“Demonic Transformation?” Yang Chen was surprised.

He understood the principle, but achieving it was not easy. The Black Demon Clan was indeed magical if they could accomplish such things.

However, Yang Chen quickly realized something, “But Senior, if you give me this Black Demonic Qi, won’t you have to pay a price?”

“My strength will suffer a little damage, but it’s insignificant. The damage is far less than the benefits brought by your Divine Beauty Genesis Pills. So, it’s nothing.” Ye Kun was very open-minded.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2078: Chapter 2074: Jade Fairyland_1 Chapter 2078: Chapter 2074: Jade Fairyland_1 Upon hearing this, Yang Chen didn't even think and said, "Senior Ye Kun, you're really too kind to me. Although my strength would be boosted by using this Black Demonic Qi, it would cost you the same. My conscience wouldn't allow it."

"Alright, Yang Chen, if you don't accept it, I'd rather throw this Black Demon Qi away. My Black Demon Clan never treats those who help us unfairly. Regarding this Black Demon Qi, my decision is final." Ye Kun said with an unwavering determination.

As he spoke, his fingers flicked slightly, and a black gas floated from his fingertips.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen felt helpless. Since Ye Kun's attitude was so firm, he would appear hypocritical if he continued to refuse. He could only accept it and said, "Thank you, Senior Ye Kun. I will accept your kindness."

Seeing the black gas, Yang Chen only felt the extremely terrifying energy it contained.

Ye Kun pushed the black gas towards Yang Chen, who quickly received it, and merged it into his body.

Afterward, he felt a wave of chill throughout his body, and the black gas was rapidly converted within him. A unique flow, resembling True Qi, but completely different, settled in his body, feeling quite bizarre.

Yang Chen felt as if his whole body was burning. He had a feeling that if he used this Demonic Qi, the so-called ‘Demonization’, his strength would definitely be greatly enhanced.

“Thank you, Senior Ye Kun.” Yang Chen knew that Ye Kun wanted to help him and was genuinely grateful, so he thanked him verbally.

“Haha, it’s just a small thing, don’t worry about it.” Ye Kun waved his hand, signaling not to take it seriously.

In this way, Yang Chen chatted with Ye Kun for a long time before choosing to return to his cultivation.

About three days passed, and the discussions between the human high-levels and the Dragon Clan members hadn’t ended yet. It wasn’t until the fourth day that Yang Chen sensed the departure of the Dragon Valley’s high-levels with several human Nirvana stage experts escorting them to avoid any accidents on the way.

Yang Chen naturally saw Golden Claw being taken away as well. He sighed in his heart, wanting to see him off, but eventually shook his head.

Out of sight, out of mind. If he went to see him off, it would only bring more sorrow.

With that thought, Yang Chen planned to continue his closed-door cultivation to stabilize his fluctuating mood but was interrupted by an incoming Nirvana Stage expert before he could start.

When Yang Chen sensed the expert, he found that it was Hundred Yin Venerable, which meant that the Two Heavenly Venerates must have something for him.

As soon as he stepped out the door, he saw Venerable White with a smile in his eyes full of satisfaction.

“Yang Chen, the Heavenly Venerates want to see you and have been praising you many times. Yang Chen, this time you’re going to make a fortune. Both Heavenly Venerates want to reward you. Hahaha.” Hundred Yin Venerable laughed heartily.

Yang Chen could guess that the two Heavenly Venerates were looking for him, but he didn’t expect that they seemed to be very happy.

Since this was the case, it wasn’t difficult to judge that the result of the negotiation seemed to be quite good.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen bowed his hands and said, “Thank you for making the trip, Senior Bai Yin.”

“No trouble, no trouble, haha, let’s go.” Hundred Yin Venerable’s opinion of Yang Chen had become even more favorable.

The two left together, heading directly to the waiting hall of the Two Heavenly Venerates.

When he arrived, the negotiations had clearly just recently ended, and many human high-levels were still there.

When Yang Chen arrived, it immediately aroused a lot of discussion, and many people looked at him favorably with their good moods.

Yang Chen, you're here," Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said with a smile as he caressed his beard.

With a smile on Yang Chen's face, he first bent down to show respect to these powerful experts. He then said, "I wonder why Lord Heavenly Venerate has summoned me..."

Lord Howling Heavenly Venerate said, "Yang Chen, when you helped us capture the old demon, I said we would reward you. But there wasn't enough time back then, so it was delayed. Later, Star Child and I have been discussing matters concerning Ye Kun so we had no time to consider your reward."

Lord Howling Heavenly Venerate continued, "Now, because of our clan's interests, you have lost your demonic beast partner, Golden Claw, which is a huge loss to you. Therefore, Star Child and I decided to give you some compensation."

Yang Chen said, "It's my duty to contribute to the clan, and I don't mind any compensation."

Lord Howling Heavenly Venerate laughed heartily, "There must be compensation. If our clan doesn't reward or compensate those who contribute, who would be willing to contribute for our clan in the future? As for the compensation, you don't need to refuse; this is the clan's reward to you."

Yang Chen had only been making a polite remark just now, and since the topic had been brought up, he had no objections, “In that case, I’d like to thank you, senior.”

“We high-levels have discussed and decided to allow you to enter the Jade Fairyland!” Lord Howling Heavenly Venerate said.

“Jade Fairyland?” Yang Chen was extremely curious. “What kind of place is that?”

“It seems no one has mentioned this to you before.” Star Child Heavenly Venerate said, “The place where our Luo Star Island and Cloud Sky Sect compete for the final control of the Great Secret Realm is the Jade Fairyland.”

Lord Howling Heavenly Venerate also said, “Jade Fairyland is the largest secret realm in Tongtian City. This secret realm, left behind by the ancestor Hua Qingfeng, contains many secrets. It can be regarded as a miniature version of the Great Secret Realm. Using this place as the final battle site is most appropriate. Each force can allow fifty Enlightenment Stage experts to enter. Whoever picks more Emerald Green Leaves from this secret realm will be the winner.”

“Originally, the Jade Fairyland wouldn’t allow anyone from Luo Star Island or Cloud Sky Sect, Taiyi Sect, and Tongtian Palace other than their forces to enter. But you are an exception.” Star Child Heavenly Venerate said calmly, “You can consider yourself as Cloud Sky Sect’s fifty-first person to enter the Jade Secret Realm, and the number of Emerald Green Leaves you obtain within the realm can be counted towards Cloud Sky Sect’s total.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh secretly, knowing that the people of Luo Star Island didn’t even take him seriously now.

This was also quite reasonable as the ones going in were all Enlightenment Stage experts. For him, a True God realm cultivator, to enter and participate in the competition, was like playing house, so naturally, no one took him too seriously.

What he could collect, even if handed over, was unlikely to affect the outcome.

He didn't care too much about winning or losing. Since these people were willing to let him enter Jade Fairyland, it meant that the value of the secret realm was unparalleled, and it was already good for him to enter.

Lord Star Child Heavenly Venerate said, "Besides that, you also have an exclusive privilege – Luo Star Island's people won't harm you. You can freely explore the whole secret realm, which should be considered the most special treatment."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2079: Chapter 2075: Encountering Fellow Disciples_1 Chapter 2079: Chapter 2075: Encountering Fellow Disciples_1 Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

If at first he thought that going to Jade Fairyland might involve some risks, now he had no such concerns.

Although the Cloud Sky Sect and Luo Star Island maintained a harmonious relationship, when it came to the Great Secret Realm, both sides would likely go crazy. They would definitely not hold back when fighting, as this secret realm was too extensive.

If he really went in, he would be facing masters at the Enlightenment Stage, wouldn't that be a great hardship?

However, Yang Chen had a privilege, and that was, he didn't need to worry about these things, because the people of Luo Star Island would not attack him.

In a nutshell, Yang Chen was going in for a free trip.

This privilege was probably unique.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen felt somewhat balanced in his heart. Although he didn't care about these compensations, now that they had come, he still felt somewhat comfortable in his heart. After all, Golden Claw had left, and nobody could understand his feelings.

"Thank you all, seniors," Yang Chen said respectfully, knowing that everything he had gained came from the unanimous agreement of these high-level people.

If not, even if the Two Celestial Beings agreed, he would have no such privileges.

"There's no need to thank us. Right now, it depends on when Tongtian Palace opens the Jade Fairyland. The opening of Jade Fairyland isn't fixed, even Tongtian Palace can't control it, so during this time, you can do as you please within Tongtian Palace." Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord instructed.

Yang Chen nodded and then excused himself.

When he returned to his residence, Yang Chen chose to continue his closed-door cultivation as usual.

It was clear that Jade Fairyland would not open in a short period of time. He had been in closed-door cultivation for half a month, but there was still no sign of the opening of Jade Fairyland.

However, someone from Tongtian Palace did come to find him, much to Yang Chen's surprise.

The person from Tongtian Palace was just a True God realm cultivator, and he didn't look like a high-level figure. He happened to arrive when Yang Chen's Divine Soul Detection found him.

Yang Chen didn't fully enter the closed-door state. Seeing that he had come, he asked, "What can I do for Your Excellency?"

"Brother, you must be Yang Chen. This old man is here to deliver an invitation." The old man came with a smile on his face, trying his best to maintain it.

Yang Chen took the invitation and looked at it. It was from an auction.

"Bishen Auction House?" Yang Chen muttered under his breath.

“We are a subsidiary force under Tongtian Palace, and the Hundred Gods Association is grateful to Tongtian Palace for its care, which allows us to have a place in Tongtian City and set up the Bishen Auction House. Our auction house specializes in inviting powerful True God realm cultivators to participate. Actually, when I first came to invite Brother Yang Chen, I never thought I would succeed, but it was just a coincidence.” The old man said, taking a deep breath.

He had heard of Yang Chen’s great achievements and knew what kind of figure he was now.

Yang Chen was now a hot figure in the eyes of many powerful people. Inviting someone of this level was most likely going to be very difficult for him.

However, to his surprise, not only was it smooth sailing, but Yang Chen had no airs about him. This was something he had never expected.

Now all he had left was to watch Yang Chen nervously, not knowing what choice he would make.

Yang Chen knew that there were many small forces under Tongtian Palace, as the entire Tongtian City was simply too large.

Now that he had received this invitation, he had nothing else to do and naturally became somewhat interested.

“What kind of items are being auctioned off?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“Open the invitation and take a look, Brother Yang Chen will know.” The elder said with a fawning smile.

Yang Chen opened the invitation and took a careful look.

He was not interested in the items at the beginning, and just as he was about to refuse, he suddenly saw a pill formula. This pill formula was surprisingly a high-grade Divine Grade pill formula, which was quite unexpected.

He was very tempted by the high-grade Divine Grade pill formula.

“The effect of this pill isn’t stated, it seems that the auction house is trying to hook people in. But it’s impossible to know the full picture without going. Who let me be an Alchemist, let’s go and have a look.” Yang Chen thought to himself.

However, he remained expressionless on the surface and asked, “It seems that there aren’t any particularly precious items listed, although most of them are good, their value is relatively mediocre.”

“Brother Yang Chen, please forgive me for selling a mystery for the real treasure at the end of the auction.” The elder coughed twice, somewhat embarrassed.

Yang Chen could understand the practices of these auction houses, and if it were him, he would do the same. He looked at the invitation and found that it would start tomorrow, saying, “Alright, I’ll be there on time tomorrow.”

“In that case, we’ll be waiting for Brother Yang tomorrow. Speaking of which, this invitation is for the VIP room. When Young Master Yang arrives, he can freely choose the best VIP seats.” The elder said.

Yang Chen nodded his head, “I know.”

As for the finale items, Yang Chen didn’t particularly care, as he now had no shortage of such items.

What he cared more about were the pill formulas.

As an Alchemist, no matter where he was, as long as there were pill formulas, he would be interested.

On the second day, Yang Chen arrived at the Bishen Auction House as scheduled. Upon arriving, many people had already entered the venue.

Yang Chen didn’t arrive early. After handing over the invitation, he prepared to enter the venue.

Upon seeing the invitation, the gatekeeper was startled and said, “This senior, this is a top-tier VIP invitation, please follow me to select a VIP seat.”

Yang Chen glanced at the so-called VIP seats, then looked at the ordinary seats and waved his hand, “No need, there are plenty of empty seats in the ordinary area, there’s no need to go through so much trouble.”

“This, this... alright.” The gatekeeper had never heard of anyone who didn’t want to sit in a VIP seat, but instead chose ordinary seats.

However, if Yang Chen was willing, he didn’t have any good methods, so he could only agree reluctantly.

Yang Chen didn’t care about whether the seats were VIP or ordinary, as it was just an auction item after all, and sitting there was the same.

He casually found an empty seat and sat down, waiting for the auction to begin.

As time passed, more and more people gathered inside the auction house.

Soon, someone sat down next to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen turned to look at a man sitting next to him and was slightly surprised. Sitting next to him was a middle-aged man with an ordinary appearance and a cultivation level of only the Late True God Realm.

With such a level of strength, Yang Chen naturally wouldn’t pay much attention to him. However, what surprised him was that the man was dressed in Xuandao Sect clothing.

Although he had joined the Cloud Sky Sect, he never forgot that he was also a member of the Xuandao Sect. He couldn't help but be surprised when he saw this.

He had never seen anyone from the Xuandao Sect in this area before.

The middle-aged True God from the Xuandao Sect saw Yang Chen's gaze coming over and smiled amiably, clasping his hands and saying, "You look very young, Daoist Friend. To have such a cultivation level at this age is truly promising."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2080: Chapter 2076: The Treatment of the Weak_1 Chapter 2080: Chapter 2076: The Treatment of the Weak_1 Meeting people from the Xuandao Sect in this place, Yang Chen felt particularly kind, especially since the other party greeted him first. Yang Chen smiled and said, "Brother, you're overpraising me. I'm just a little lucky to have made it this far. Speaking of which, are you from the Xuandao Sect?"

When it came to mentioning that he was from the Xuandao Sect, the middle-aged man seemed a bit lost, but eventually replied, "Yes, I am from the Xuandao Sect and am responsible for maintaining the relationship with Tongtian City. I've been stationed here for many years and have almost forgotten how long it's been since I returned home."

After hearing this, Yang Chen said, "You must miss your sect a lot being so far away from home. My name is Yang Chen. Let's be friends."

The middle-aged true god realm expert was quite surprised, and never expected that Yang Chen would be willing to befriend him. After recovering from the surprise, he said, "My name is Zhang Wuhai. Brother Yang, are you really willing to be friends with me?"

“Why, can’t we be friends?” Yang Chen asked in surprise.

Zhang Wuhai shook his head and said, “It’s not that. I’m just shocked, considering I’m from the Xuandao Sect. No one in Tongtian City is willing to be friends with people from the Xuandao Sect. Once I reveal my identity, people usually stop talking to me. I thought Brother Yang would be the same, but I never expected that you would still be willing to be my friend. It is really flattering.”

Yang Chen was extremely surprised, “Why don’t people in Tongtian City want to be friends with those from Xuandao Sect?”

Hearing Yang Chen’s question, Zhang Wuhai felt a bit disappointed. After all, Yang Chen might have only said he wanted to be friends because he didn’t know the situation.

Forcing a smile, he said, “It seems that Brother Yang hasn’t been in Tongtian City for long. In the end, it’s because of our weak strength, which makes us incompatible with other forces. All the major forces have people stationed in Tongtian City, but our Xuandao Sect is the weakest and hasn’t even sent a single Enlightenment Realm Expert. Compared to other forces, we are much weaker, so it becomes difficult to interact with them, and we are gradually alienated by other forces.”

Comparatively speaking, other Xuandao Sect members, when going out, almost all change their outfits to avoid revealing their identity as Xuandao Sect disciples, so they won’t be laughed at. I’m the only one who insists on being alone and is often laughed at.”

Hearing this, Yang Chen could somewhat understand the situation.

In the Xuandao Sect, the Enlightenment Realm already represents the higher levels, which is far removed from the Central Plains Area.

In the major forces of the Central Plains Area, although the Enlightenment Realm is also considered high-level, the real decision-makers are those in the Nirvana Realm or even the Mahayana Stage.

In comparison, the Xuandao Sect is indeed much weaker.

In this world, the fate of the weak is either to be humiliated or alienated.

The Xuandao Sect in Tongtian City is a perfect example.

“Now that Brother Yang knows all this, are you still willing to be friends with me?” Zhang Wuhai asked.

“Haha, Brother Zhang, I’ve said it before, I’m willing to be your friend, and I’m not just paying lip service,” Yang Chen said.

Zhang Wuhai was touched, “Thank you so much, Brother Yang Chen.”

“Haha, there’s no need for thanks between friends.” Yang Chen shook his head.

He originally wanted to reveal that he was also from the Xuandao Sect, but after some thought, Yang Chen didn't say anything. After all, explaining it would have been too complicated, and he was about to enter the Jade Fairyland, so he'd have to deal with these things later.

When given the chance, he would meet the Xuandao Sect's people and horses stationed in Tongtian City.

As he was thinking about it, the auction finally began.

The auctioneer, as always, was a stunningly beautiful woman, elegant and charming.

However, over the years, Yang Chen had seen so many beauties that he was hardly impressed by this level of attractiveness. He barely paid her any attention as he waited for the auction to start.

He wasn't interested in the earlier auctions and was only interested in the Pill Formulas.

On the other hand, Zhang Wuhai was intrigued by many treasures but couldn't compete due to his limited funds. After trying to bid several times, he ended up just being outbid and had to reluctantly give up.

However, soon, there was one treasure that Zhang Wuhai seemed determined to obtain.

This treasure seemed to be extremely important to Zhang Wuhai, who went into a bidding frenzy. His bids far exceeded the initial price, but he still refused to give up.

Of course, Yang Chen noticed this too. The auction item, called the Heart-piercing Flower, was a Lingcao with outstanding healing effects and exceptional treatment for certain injuries.

Yang Chen didn't know what Zhang Wuhai needed the Heart-piercing Flower for, but it wasn't hard to tell that his bids were getting crazier.

"1,300 Spirit Stones!"

"1,400!"

"1,700!"

Zhang Wuhai gritted his teeth and said, "1,800!"

Each increment of a hundred Spirit Stones was a difficult hurdle for him to overcome. However, after considering something, Zhang Wuhai still decided to buy the Heart-piercing Flower without hesitation.

Most of the competitors had already given up due to Zhang Wuhai's crazy bidding, but his biggest competitor turned out to be a man sitting in the VIP seats.

The man's appearance couldn't be seen, but his voice was filled with contempt as he said, "2,000 Spirit Stones! Dear Daoist friend from the Xuandao Sect, before you try to snatch the Heart-piercing Flower, you should open your dog eyes and take a good look. I'm afraid you don't have the ability to compete with me!"

After hearing this, many people took a deep breath.

"Is it Jiang Shaohen?"

"Jiang Changkong's son!"

"I heard that Jiang Changkong has already reached the peak of the Enlightenment Stage, and he's quite prestigious in Tongtian City. No wonder his voice sounded familiar. It's Jiang Shaohen after all. It's over; with Jiang Shaohen bidding, there's no chance for the Heart-piercing Flower."

"Poor guy from the Xuandao Sect, he seems to really need the Heart-piercing Flower."

"What can he do, even if he needs the Heart-piercing Flower? He can't beat Jiang Shaohen, and even if he could, do you think Jiang Shaohen would spare him?"

When he first heard Jiang Shaohen's name, Zhang Wuhai became extremely panicked. He was quite familiar with Jiang Shaohen, who was a dominant force in Tongtian City and, like the Hundred Gods Association, was also one of the top-ranked forces under Tongtian Palace.

Jiang Shaohen was also Jiang Changkong's precious son. He had reached the Middle True God Stage in less than 300 years of cultivation and was extremely favored by Jiang Changkong. He could be said to have everything he wanted.

However, thinking of the use of the Heart-piercing Flower, Zhang Wuhai gritted his teeth and decided to give it a try, saying, "I hope Young Master Jiang can be considerate. This Heart-piercing Flower is really important to me. I hope Young Master Jiang can give me some face and let me have it."

"I bid 2,100 Spirit Stones!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2081: Chapter 2077: 10,000 Divine Stones_1 Chapter 2081: Chapter 2077: 10,000 Divine Stones_1 This Heart-piercing Flower was too important for him.

He absolutely couldn't give up.

For him, 2,100 Divine Stones was already an astronomical number. But whenever he thought of his family's situation, he couldn't bear not to give it his all.

Anyone could see that Zhang Wuhai had difficulties. However, his difficulties were meaningless to others; they just made him a laughingstock, despised and sneered at.

As soon as his words fell, a wave of laughter erupted, and many people began to mock him: “This guy must be crazy! He dares to compete with Young Master Jiang for something; looks like he’s tired of living.”

“Let alone the financial power, even if he could win, does he think he can keep the Heart-Piercing Flower?”

“This idiot from Xuandao Sect really is a fool. He’s totally ignorant of how powerful Jiang Shaohen is.”

“What do you expect from garbage like him?”

Jiang Shaohen had a reputation for being difficult to deal with. Almost nobody dared to snatch anything he had set his sights on. But now, someone had surfaced, and Jiang Shaohen’s anger was ignited.

He said coldly, “What a joke, who do you think you are? Take a good look at yourself, and don’t compete with this Young Master.”

“Yes, you’re delusional if you think you can compete with us.”

“Haha, giving you face? Absolutely ridiculous!”

Many people joined in and cursed along with Jiang Shaohen.

After sneering at him, Jiang Shaohen disdainfully said, “2,200 Divine Stones.”

“2,300!” Zhang Wuhai silently endured the insults without retorting, but he had no intention of giving up his pursuit of the Heart-piercing Flower.

This completely infuriated Jiang Shaohen, who yelled, “2,800!”

“2,900.” Zhang Wuhai clenched his teeth and called out his price.

Seeing Zhang Wuhai’s sweating appearance, Yang Chen knew that he must have reached his limit. He probably couldn’t support any further bidding.

All because of Zhang Wuhai, Jiang Shaohen now had to bid a higher price for the heart-piercing flower. He didn’t care much for the heart-piercing flower; however, he couldn’t stand anyone competing with him.

In his eyes, as soon as he revealed his name, everyone else had to withdraw!

He glared fiercely and said, “4,000 Divine Stones.”

As his words fell, the whole room was stunned. Zhang Wuhai fell silent, and his face became filled with despair. If it were just over 2,000 divine stones, he could have still found a way to compete, but now Jiang Shaohen had directly outbid him by a huge margin.

How could he compete with that?

“You’re not going to keep bidding?” Jiang Shaohen pressured him.

Zhang Wuhai was completely out of words; he clenched his teeth desperately wanting to continue bidding, but he was powerless with his limited supply of Divine Stones.

“Hahaha, what a joke! Trying to compete with this Young Master with such little capability.” Jiang Shaohen sneered.

Then, the woman in charge of the auction spoke awkwardly, “4,000 Divine Stones for the first time!”

“4,000 Divine Stones for the second time...”

No one thought there would be any surprises; everyone believed that the heart-piercing flower would surely be Jiang Shaohen’s.

However, just as the auctioneer was about to call the third time and finalize the sale, a voice suddenly shouted from below.

“5,000 Divine Stones.”

As the words fell, many people gasped and watched the direction where the voice came from. The person who spoke was none other than Yang Chen.

Yang Chen sat beside Zhang Wuhai, appearing very calm. His words instantly attracted everyone’s attention. Even Zhang Wuhai was dumbfounded at the moment.

It was initially thought that the Heart-piercing Flower would never end up in Zhang Wuhai’s hands, and in reality, it looked that way. But who would have thought that Yang Chen would intervene and directly increase the price by 1,000 divine stones, surpassing Jiang Shaohen?

“Who is this person?”

“Where did he come from? 5,000 divine stones...he’s not trying to slap Young Master Jiang’s face, is he?”

Now Jiang Shaohen was also burning with anger. “Kid, are you looking for trouble?”

“I hope Young Master can sell me a face, as this Heart-piercing Flower is important to me.” Yang Chen smiled lightly.

“And who are you?” Jiang Shaohen narrowed his eyes.

He was relatively rational. He could ignore Zhang Wuhai because he was just a useless person from the Xuandao Sect, but Yang Chen had directly offered 5,000 divine stones, which made him realize that Yang Chen was not an ordinary person.

Yang Chen said, “My name is Yang Chen.”

“Yang Chen?”

“Who is Yang Chen?”

Young Master Jiang didn’t know who Yang Chen was either. He gritted his teeth, “Another mysterious guy. Seems like after my long retreat, many have forgotten how powerful I am. Humph, I hope you’re prepared for this bidding war. 5,500 Divine Stones!”

Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows, feeling both amused and helpless at this outcome.

He had thought that, being invited to this Bishen Auction House, his reputation should be worth something, and he could save some face. But who would have known that only the Bishen Auction House recognized him, and most people were still ignorant of his name?

It made sense; after all, how long had he been in Tongtian City? And the things he had done so far were only known to the inner high-level personnel. Others in the city knew little about him.

Now, hearing Jiang Shaohen's bid, Yang Chen helplessly shrugged and uttered a number that nobody could believe or accept.

"10,000 Divine Stones."

As soon as these words fell, everyone was shocked. They couldn't believe their ears and eyes and doubted the truth of what they just heard.

The Divine Stones didn't matter much to Yang Chen. He found an abundance of them in the Blood Purgatory, and defeating a Divine King expert would yield him considerable gains.

What were Divine Stones for? To buy treasures. At this point, he didn't lack any treasures, only pill formulas.

It seemed a little extravagant to bid 10,000 divine stones directly, but if he didn't do that, he apparently wouldn't be able to suppress the arrogant Jiang Shaohen.

Now, with Yang Chen's simple bid of 10,000 divine stones, he shocked the entire room. Everyone was stunned and swallowed nervously, unable to believe what they had just heard was true.

"10...10,000 Divine Stones?!"

“You must be joking.”

“Is this guy serious? Even if he can afford 10,000 divine stones, he wants to buy the Heart-piercing Flower at ten times the price!”

Everyone could see that Jiang Shaohen was no longer as generous as he had been at the beginning. He was nearly reaching his limit.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2082: Chapter 2078: Heartbreaking Event_1 Chapter 2082: Chapter 2078: Heartbreaking Event_1 Yang Chen really had the spirit stones, and if he increased the price by just a thousand more, Jiang Shaohen would definitely give up.

However, Yang Chen was so generous, offering 10,000 spirit stones directly. How could Jiang Shaohen compete? What could he use to compete?

Jiang Shaohen was also shocked, his eyes widened, and he could hardly believe what he had heard was true.

He, had been slapped in the face, alive.

Moreover, he couldn’t even offer such a high price, even though he believed that his noble status and wealth in spirit stones meant he couldn’t lose.

Because he had a father who had reached the Enlightenment Realm Great Perfection, and under the Nirvana Stage, his father was an absolute king.

So, in terms of spirit stones, everything he asked for was readily available, and nobody could stop him.

But now, someone had offered more extravagantly and wantonly than him.

Jiang Shaohen was so angry that he wanted to burn himself. He wanted to go all out and compete with Yang Chen a few times, unable to tolerate being insulted like this. However, after thinking it over several times, he gave up.

He was afraid that he couldn't compare to Yang Chen, and he was afraid that Yang Chen could offer an even higher price.

Jiang Shaohen chose to give up, and he growled, "You go and investigate, find out who the hell he is!"

After hearing Jiang Shaohen's words, his subordinates knew that their Young Master was angry.

They couldn't help but feel sorry for Yang Chen in their hearts, wondering which nouveau riche, having never seen the world, wanted to compete with their Young Master. They had seen this kind of person before, and every time the end result was always extremely miserable.

Yang Chen was probably just one of them, and the outcome would definitely be miserable.

They all went to investigate.

Meanwhile, Jiang Shaohen had no choice but to give up.

“10,000 spirit stones bid once!” After the auctioneer recovered from her surprise, she quickly said.

With 10,000 spirit stones, this was definitely a huge profit.

“10,000 spirit stones twice.”

“Three times!”

No one spoke, and everyone knew that Jiang Shaohen had given up!

It was precisely because of this that many people took a deep breath and couldn’t help but speculate about Yang Chen’s origin. This man had actually managed to suppress Jiang Shaohen.

“10,000 spirit stones, congratulations to Brother Yang Chen for winning the Heart-piercing Flower.” The woman at the auction smiled sweetly at Yang Chen, showing a sense of goodwill.

Although she didn’t know who Yang Chen really was, someone who could casually take out 10,000 spirit stones was enough for her to flatter.

Yang Chen was indifferent, waiting for the Heart-piercing Flower to be sent to him.

In a short while, the Heart-piercing Flower was sent up by the people below.

Yang Chen was very straightforward and took out a storage bag with 10,000 spirit stones to hand over to the people below, successfully winning the Heart-piercing Flower.

As the Heart-piercing Flower was successfully won, many people still couldn’t believe their own eyes. Just now, many people thought that Yang Chen was boasting and couldn’t actually take out any spirit stones, but now he had obviously received the Heart-piercing Flower.

At least the auction house couldn’t be fake, which meant that Yang Chen had definitely brought out the exact amount of spirit stones.

After Yang Chen had taken the Heart-piercing Flower, he looked at it carefully and said, “This Heart-piercing Flower, I’m giving it to you.”

Zhang Wuhai, who was sitting nearby, was dizzy from the sudden surprise. Then he said, “I, I didn’t hear wrong, did I? No, Brother Yang Chen, I can’t take this Heart-piercing Flower. This is something you’ve spent a lot of money to win at the auction.”

“Haha, I’ve won it with real gold and silver, so it’s mine. Now I’m giving it to you, what’s wrong with that?” Yang Chen said.

Zhang Wuhai couldn’t believe his own eyes, his hands trembling. After a while, with tears in his eyes, he said, “Brother Yang Chen, I will never forget your great kindness in my life. You don’t know how important this Heart-piercing Flower is to me. I had given up just now, but I didn’t expect... I didn’t expect...”

At this point, Zhang Wuhai couldn’t help but shed tears, falling down with a patter.

As the saying goes, men do not shed tears easily. Zhang Wuhai was not a young man, and now being able to cry like this showed how important the Heart-piercing Flower was to him.

Honestly, if it were someone else, Yang Chen wouldn’t have spent 10,000 spirit stones to buy the Heart-piercing Flower at such a high price.

But another key identity for Zhang Wuhai was being a member of Xuandao Sect.

The words “Xuandao Sect” carry too much meaning. He was also a member of Xuandao Sect and the seniors there had been very good to him before he joined Cloud Sky Sect. He had come all this way without a chance to repay Xuandao Sect, and now that he had encountered a fellow from his old hometown, there was no reason not to help.

So, what's the big deal with 10,000 spirit stones?

Yang Chen said, "Haha, when people are out in the world, it's customary to help each other. Brother Zhang, don't worry too much about it. Speaking of which, the main function of this Heart-piercing Flower is to heal some difficult diseases, and the secondary function is for Alchemy; however, for Alchemy and other functions, it can be replaced by other materials completely. Brother Zhang, there's no need to insist on buying the Heart-piercing Flower. I think there must be someone important in your family with some problems."

Zhang Wuhai took a deep breath, not expecting Yang Chen to have such a sharp eye and grasp his dilemma. "Brother Yang Chen, you have truly discerning eyes. What you said is not wrong. My wife, who has cultivated with me for thousands of years, is my partner since my Earth Martial Realm days. We have encountered numerous bumps and hurdles along the way, but recently, she was injured during a fight, and her heart chamber was damaged. So far, she remains in a semi-comatose state and could die at any moment."

Hearing this, Yang Chen gradually understood.

Even for those with great power and abilities, the physical body is crucial. If the body is destroyed, one can only survive if they have a clone or other special abilities.

The heart chamber is the most critical part of the body, and once injured, major problems may arise.

The function of the Heart-piercing Flower is precisely to target the heart chamber.

No wonder Zhang Wuhai was buying this Heart-piercing Flower. However, he seemed to be trying everything in desperation. The main function of the Heart-piercing Flower is to stimulate the heart

chamber. Once the heart chamber is injured, the effect of the Heart-piercing Flower may actually backfire. Zhang Wuhai probably didn't know this at all.

This made Yang Chen secretly shake his head, but he didn't know how to explain it to Zhang Wuhai. After all, Zhang Wuhai had finally obtained the Heart-piercing Flower, and telling him about its possible ineffectiveness might make him feel even more desperate.

However, Yang Chen is a Dan Medical doctor, so these problems are not particularly difficult for him to handle.

It seems that he should save people to the end.

Yang Chen said, "I really didn't expect there to be such a thing happening in Zhang's family. I guess I bought the right thing with this Heart-piercing Flower. However, you should remember that you owe me a favor, haha."

"Definitely, definitely." Zhang Wuhai has already etched this favor deeply in his heart.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2083: Chapter 2079: Enlightenment Pill Formula_1 Chapter 2083: Chapter 2079: Enlightenment Pill Formula_1 Yang Chen casually said this, and since he helped the other party, he didn't expect any reward in return, let alone Zhang Wuhai didn't seem like someone wealthy enough to repay him.

Next, he waited for his pill formula to appear.

As for the other treasures, he wasn't interested in any of them, which relieved many people. After all, Yang Chen's shocking performance just now made them anxious, thinking that if he made another move, no one would have much of a chance.

Yang Chen didn't know what other people were thinking, but he was quietly waiting for the pill formula to appear.

Finally, his waiting yielded results.

"Next, I will auction the top treasure before the finale. This item is a divine grade high-grade elixir pill formula. The pill is called Longxing Pill. After refining this pill, a miraculous illusion will appear. This miraculous illusion can help people enter the enlightenment state more effectively. Although the probability is not high, there are still cases where powerful ones have successfully comprehended Dao intent and improved it after taking this pill." The auctioneer woman smiled broadly.

Hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help being surprised.

The effect of this pill is to enhance Dao intent and help people enter the enlightenment state.

He had never heard of such a thing before. He thought that Dao intent could only be improved by oneself and could not be enhanced with external things. But now it seems that he was too ignorant.

Although this elixir can't directly help people comprehend Dao intent, it can help them enter the enlightenment state through miraculous illusions, indirectly assisting them in their path. The effect is simply astonishing.

“Interesting.” Yang Chen was very intrigued.

This elixir was worth bidding for.

“The starting price of this pill formula is 8,000 spirit stones, and each bid must not be less than 300.” The auctioneer woman said.

As soon as these words fell, a large group of people started bidding, clearly extremely tempted by the pill formula.

“Eight thousand five hundred spirit stones.”

“Eight thousand eight hundred spirit stones.”

“Nine thousand five!”

“Ten thousand!”

Yang Chen heard this and knew that he had to shout a price. After all, he was determined to get this pill formula.

“Eleven thousand spirit stones.” He directly called out a price.

The price was not high, even lower than the normal pill formula.

Yang Chen didn’t plan to snatch the pill formula all at once with such a low price, but he didn’t expect that after he called out his bid, the scene suddenly went silent.

No one spoke.

No one dares to fight Yang Chen’s bid.

It was a joke. Everyone was scared by Yang Chen’s initial actions. There were still people here who could afford 10,000 spirit stones. But thinking of Yang Chen’s impulsive behavior of buying the Heart-piercing Flower for 10,000 spirit stones earlier, they dared not compete with him any longer.

If they competed and Yang Chen suddenly raised the price to 20,000, would they still bid? What if Yang Chen stopped bidding after the auction? Wouldn’t they suffer a significant loss?

Furthermore, with Yang Chen’s mysterious background, no one wanted to mess with him. This Longxing Pill was indeed precious, but it was not a must-have for them. A pill formula was not much more precious than the elixir in their eyes. Moreover, they had some understanding of the probability of entering the enlightenment state after taking the Longxing Pill, so they didn’t want to interfere any longer.

As a result, a tongue-wagging scene appeared...

“No one is bidding any higher.”

“Eleven thousand spirit stones for the first time...” The auctioneer woman was embarrassed.

“Eleven thousand spirit stones for the second time...This Longxing Pill has such an outstanding effect, don’t miss out on this opportunity. The pill formula is a rare treasure, unique in the world, and you won’t have another chance to obtain it if you miss out. Is there really no one else who wants to increase the bid?” The auctioneer woman asked.

However, there was silence.

She wanted to cry. Her responsibility was to auction the treasures for a higher price, and the higher the spirit stones, the more commission she would get. But now, a treasure that was initially estimated to be auctioned for 20,000 spirit stones had only reached 11,000 so far!

No one wanted to buy it anymore.

No one wanted to bid against Yang Chen, as they were all frightened by his crazy initial move.

The auctioneer woman had no choice but to say: “Eleven thousand spirit stones for the third time, congratulations to Yang Chen for winning the Longxing Elixir Pill formula!”

Yang Chen was quite surprised, knowing that the reason for this situation was mostly related to his initial auction of the Heart-piercing Flower.

Thinking about it, he couldn’t help laughing. It seems that there are pros and cons to everything. He initially auctioned the Heart-piercing Flower only to help Zhang Wuhai. He didn’t expect it to set the stage for his subsequent action.

Now, it was effortless for him to obtain the Longxing Pill formula at a bid of over 10,000 spirit stones. It was a good result for him.

The pill formula was soon delivered, Yang Chen promptly handed over the spirit stones, and he took possession of it.

As soon as he got the pill formula, Yang Chen began to laugh.

Very well, he had all the elixir ingredients, and it wasn’t a problem to refine a few furnaces. With his ability, his first two attempts might not be effective, but as long as it took more than two tries, it wouldn’t be difficult for him to succeed in refining the elixir.

He just didn’t know how effective the Longxing Pill would be yet.

Seeing Yang Chen successfully bidding for the pill formula, Zhang Wuhai anxiously asked, “Brother Yang Chen, do you happen to have any expertise in alchemy?”

Yang Chen knew what the other party wanted to ask. After all, if he was proficient in alchemy, it might help his wife’s injury to some extent.

He smiled and said, “Well, I know a little.”

Zhang Wuhai was excited, thinking about how to get Yang Chen to help him check on his wife. An alchemist might not necessarily be a Dan Medical doctor, but it was much better than his blind attempts at seeking treatment.

While he was lost in his thoughts, the finale auction started.

Yang Chen was also interested in the finale, but when he saw the auction items, he lost interest. They were all divine weapons. The first two finale items were high-grade divine weapons.

The last one was a damaged supreme divine artifact.

If it was a perfectly intact supreme divine artifact, Yang Chen might have had the idea of competing for it, but for a damaged one, he was not interested.

The value of divine weapons, like Xuan Tian treasures, varies from one level to another. Supreme divine weapons are absolute treasures. Even King Divine Weapons and Emperor Divine Tools belong to the Supreme category, but they are given special titles due to their uniqueness.

Supreme divine weapons usually sell for exorbitant prices. Even if a supreme divine weapon emerged, Yang Chen might not be able to afford it, as even powerful ones at the Nirvana Stage might bid for it.

However, now that it was a damaged supreme divine artifact, its value had plummeted significantly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2084: Chapter 2080: I Hope You Can Still Say That Later_1 Chapter 2084: Chapter 2080: I Hope You Can Still Say That Later_1 However, just because Yang Chen wasn't interested, it didn't mean others weren't interested.

As soon as the damaged top-grade divine artifact appeared, it caused a huge response due to its title as a supreme divine tool.

Many people began to compete fiercely in the auction, starting with a bid of 30,000, which quickly skyrocketed to over 70,000 divine stones.

As the auction proceeded, the ordinary seats could no longer keep up, gradually giving up, turning the competition into a scramble among several VIP seats.

Obviously, some of the people in the VIP seats had come specifically for this damaged supreme divine artifact. After a fierce competition, it was a heated battle.

However, Yang Chen and Zhang Wuhai had no intention of getting involved.

Especially Zhang Wuhai, who had obtained the Heart-piercing Flower and heard that Yang Chen was an alchemist, couldn't wait to go back.

Now seeing that Yang Chen didn't seem particularly interested in the auction either, he said, "This auction is almost over. I wonder if Brother Yang Chen would be interested in visiting my house?"

Yang Chen knew what the other party was thinking and said, "Oh? Brother Zhang invites me with such enthusiasm, how could I refuse? I happen to want to chat with Brother Zhang as well. Why don't we go to your house for a talk?"

"That would be great. It's getting late, and the auction is about to end. The remaining part is meaningless to us, so let's leave early to avoid the crowd and have a quieter time," Zhang Wuhai said eagerly.

"Yes, I have the same intention. Let's leave now," Yang Chen replied.

The two of them agreed and decided to leave.

Although they left the auction smoothly, they were stopped by a group of people as soon as they stepped out of the door.

The group of people was none other than Jiang Shaohen and his men.

Jiang Shaohen and several of his True God Realm subordinates were now blocking Yang Chen and Zhang Wuhai with fierce expressions and killing intent, clearly harboring ill will.

Jiang Shaohen's subordinates sneered, "Young Master, we have investigated thoroughly. This Yang kid is just a nobody with no background. There's no need to worry. Even if we deal with him now in public, it would only cause some minor trouble. In a few days, it will be suppressed."

Although there were rules in Tongtian City, it wasn't absolutely safe. Killings and robberies happened frequently. As long as it wasn't too excessive, Tongtian Palace wouldn't interfere, and there would be no major problems.

Hearing his subordinates' words, Jiang Shaohen chuckled cruelly, "You two really made me wait a long time at the auction. How dare you cause trouble for me there?"

Zhang Wuhai never expected Jiang Shaohen to be so bold as to confront them right after leaving the auction, and he gritted his teeth, "Jiang Shaohen, what do you want? We've just left the auction!"

"Hmph, once you're out of the auction, it's my territory. Hahaha, you think you can get away unharmed after what you did at the auction?" Jiang Shaohen said coldly, as he got prepared to take action.

Seeing this, Zhang Wuhai became furious, "Jiang Shaohen, this whole thing is my fault, and it has nothing to do with my Brother Yang Chen. If you want trouble, come at me. Don't stoop to Brother Yang Chen's level."

Hearing this, Yang Chen silently nodded.

Zhang Wuhai was indeed a person worth making friends with, at least he didn't abandon him in a critical moment.

True friends are revealed in times of adversity, and this was enough.

Jiang Shaohen burst into laughter, "Get lost, trash. You think you're something? Today, I'm mainly after this Yang kid. You're called Yang Chen, right? You were pretty arrogant at the auction, daring to cause trouble for me. Today, I'm going to make you beg for life but not death!"

Yang Chen calmly replied, "Really? I hope that later on, you can still say these words."

Zhang Wuhai was anxious at this point. If Yang Chen could just back down now, there might still be a chance to save this situation, but he insisted on being stubborn.

Didn't he know about Jiang Shaohen's power and influence in the entire Tongtian City?

Jiang Shaohen was now so enraged that he laughed instead, "Alright, alright. It seems that you really won't shed a tear unless you see your own coffin. Attack!"

"Everyone, stop!"

At this moment, a cold voice suddenly came from a distance. The person speaking had a relatively young voice.

A handsome young man who had reached the Middle True God Stage walked out of the auction, looking similar to Jiang Shaohen in appearance.

“Yan Zhenan, it’s you! What, are you going to meddle in my affairs? You should know that I’m outside the auction right now, not causing trouble inside your auction,” Jiang Shaohen said coldly.

Yan Zhenan was the young master of the auction and held a status similar to his. Consequently, although Jiang Shaohen was full of anger, he couldn’t be too rude to Yan Zhenan.

Yan Zhenan, with his hands behind his back and accompanied by a large group of people, cut an imposing figure. He first looked at Yang Chen, smiling kindly, then locked eyes with Jiang Shaohen and said coldly, “Jiang Shaohen, I’m just here to give you a piece of advice, considering that we used to play together when we were kids. If you really think I’m meddling, you don’t have to listen.”

“What advice?” Jiang Shaohen asked, puzzled.

“Haha, it seems that you’re really ignorant. Do you know who you’re messing with today? Go back and ask your father who Yang Chen is. Once you find out, I think you’ll know whether I’m helping or harming you today,” Yan Zhenan said.

Jiang Shaohen stood dumbfounded, not knowing what to do.

Even though he was conceited, he wouldn't dismiss Yan Zhenan's words. They didn't have a particularly good or bad relationship, and Yan Zhenan had no reason to deceive him.

Most importantly, Yang Chen's identity was indeed a bit suspicious, which was the reason he had initially asked his subordinates to investigate.

However, it seemed that his subordinates didn't do a good job in their investigation.

Seeing Yan Zhenan, who was now treating Yang Chen with respect and goodwill, he said, "Brother Yang Chen, I don't know if you have time to sit in the meeting. After all, we got so many divine stones from Brother Yang Chen for the Heart-piercing Flower, and our Chamber of Commerce still feels a bit guilty about it."

"It's nothing. I also earned a lot from your Chamber of Commerce with that pill formula, so the Chamber of Commerce shouldn't feel guilty," Yang Chen replied calmly.

Seeing Yang Chen and Yan Zhenan chatting peacefully, Zhang Wuhai's eyes widened in surprise.

Even if he was foolish, he could see that Yang Chen's status and identity were far from ordinary.

Jiang Shaohen was now deep in thought, gnashing his teeth, realizing that he seemed to have truly kicked an iron plate this time.

Yan Zhenan, seeing that Yang Chen had no intention of sitting down, still wanted to get closer, laughing and saying, “Then, Brother Yang Chen, be sure to visit our Chamber of Commerce more often in the future.”

Of course, Yang Chen wouldn’t push away a smiling face, and he nodded in agreement, “Definitely!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2085: Chapter 2081: I Can Still Save Your Life_1 Chapter 2085: Chapter 2081: I Can Still Save Your Life_1 After saying that, Yang Chen continued, “Since that’s the case, I’ll take my leave now. If I have the chance, I’ll definitely visit your Chamber of Commerce as a guest.”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen carried his hands behind his back and turned to look at Jiang Shaohen, who was dumbfounded. He calmly said, “Young Master Jiang, I’m not the type to hold grudges, but I do remember everything you said earlier about wanting to kill me. I’m a principled person, I hope Young Master Jiang can fulfill your promise.” Yang Chen said coldly.

After hearing Yang Chen’s words, Jiang Shaohen’s heart jumped. Even if he were a fool, he knew that he might not be able to mess with Yang Chen.

But before he investigated Yang Chen’s identity, he didn’t think Yang Chen would be so powerful that he had to bow his head.

It’s impossible for him to apologize now.

Seeing that Jiang Shaohen had nothing to say, Yang Chen turned to Zhang Wuhai and said, “Brother Zhang, let’s go.”

Zhang Wuhai was now shocked to his core, unable to maintain his calm. Glancing around with an uneasy mind, he led Yang Chen away, but his thoughts had long flown to the clouds.

At the same time, Jiang Shaohen had been pressing Yan Zhenan, asking with his mouth agape, “Yan Zhenan, what do you mean? Who is this Yang Chen, and why have I never heard of him?”

“Heh heh, don’t ask me. I don’t feel like explaining it to you. Showing up here today and saving your life is already merciful enough for me. From now on, you can figure it out for yourself. Go home and explain things to your father, and maybe you’ll still have a chance to live.” Yan Zhenan laughed loudly, then turned around and left without wanting to say more.

“What?!” Jiang Shaohen gritted his teeth.

Maybe there’s still a chance to live? Had things escalated to this extent?

Is this a joke? Does it mean that if he doesn’t go to his father now, he will be doomed?

Jiang Shaohen’s subordinate sneered, “Young Master, don’t listen to Yan Zhenan’s nonsense. This guy is just good at manipulating lies.”

“Yeah, Young Master, don’t believe his words.”

Jiang Shaohen snapped, “Silence, all of you!”

He had already sensed that something was wrong. Although he did not want to admit it, he still chose to hurry home. He had to be clear about what happened today with his father.

At the same time, Zhang Wuhai couldn’t hold back any longer.

He finally stopped and said nervously and excitedly, “Brother Yang, who are you, exactly?”

“Brother Zhang, it’s not important. You should focus on your wife now.” Yang Chen didn’t want to elaborate.

But Zhang Wuhai was uneasy, “Brother Yang, if you don’t explain it to me, I’ll never feel at ease. Tell me, why would you go out of your way to help a nobody like me? What merit or ability do I have to be friends with you, or even receive your help? I just... ”

Yang Chen knew Zhang Wuhai’s uneasiness.

Before knowing his own prestigious identity, Zhang Wuhai didn’t feel that anything was amiss.

After knowing, naturally, some uneasiness would arise in his heart.

Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back, “Well, there’s nothing to it really. As for my identity, I’m a Guest Elder of the Cloud Sky Sect. My position is pretty good among those Nirvana-stage seniors, and I guess it’s not much different from Jiang Shaohen’s father. You don’t have to worry too much, Brother Zhang.”

“It turns out that Brother Yang is not an ordinary person. To think that you have become a Cloud Sky Sect Guest Elder at such a young age.” Zhang Wuhai was shocked and couldn’t figure out how Yang Chen achieved this position, but it was already none of his business.

Then he said, “Brother Yang, I am truly grateful for your help. However, I can’t understand why you would help me. Of course, I’m not doubting you, but I’m afraid I won’t be able to repay your kindness in this lifetime.”

Yang Chen shook his head, then smiled and said, “Well, since you’ve asked like this, Brother Zhang, I’ll be honest with you. There’s no need to hide anything now. In fact, I am also a disciple of the Xuandao Sect.”

“What!” Zhang Wuhai’s pupils shrank, “Brother Yang, you said you are also from the Xuandao Sect?”

Yang Chen smiled peacefully, “Yes, that’s correct! Look.”

When he finished speaking, he took out his identity token and handed it to Zhang Wuhai, “Brother Zhang, this is why I felt so familiar when I saw you and wanted to help you. I’m also a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, but I accidentally ended up in this area. In fact, I will always be a member of the Xuandao Sect. Amidst distant lands, encountering a fellow disciple from my homeland like you, don’t you think I should lend a hand, both morally and emotionally?”

Zhang Wuhai finally understood. Seeing Yang Chen's identity displayed, he excitedly said, "I never thought that you, Brother Yang Chen, were also a member of the Xuandao Sect! That's great. If I report this to my superiors, they will definitely be very happy. You are a Guest Elder of the Cloud Sky Sect, and no one from the Xuandao Sect in Tongtian City has achieved as much as you have."

"There's no need to rush this matter, but when there's time, it's indeed necessary to meet with friends from my old sect," Yang Chen said kindly.

"Yes, yes, but for now, Brother Yang, please accompany me to my home." Zhang Wuhai suddenly remembered his wife and couldn't help but get anxious again.

Yang Chen chuckled and went with Zhang Wuhai to his house.

Zhang Wuhai's house was just an ordinary corner of Tongtian City.

As a true God realm powerhouse, Zhang Wuhai could be considered a powerful presence in Fengyangzhou. However, in the Great River Region, he fell short, and in Tongtian City, his status dropped even lower.

Tongtian City, as the human center, had many powerful figures wandering around.

Zhang Wuhai's strength was obviously a tier lower, so his residence was quite ordinary.

Yang Chen let his soul spread out. When he arrived with Zhang Wuhai, he saw a middle-aged woman lying in the room. The woman was beautiful with delicate features, but now she had a pale face, lying flat on the bed, barely hanging on.

Zhang Wuhai looked at his wife and couldn't help but feel heartache, "Lan Er, I have brought the Heart-piercing Flower. I'll use it for you now, and you'll get better soon."

After saying this, Zhang Wuhai hurriedly prepared to use the Heart-piercing Flower.

However, at this moment, Yang Chen suddenly said, "Brother Zhang, don't rush."

Zhang Wuhai looked puzzled, "Brother Yang, what do you mean?"

Yang Chen said calmly, "The Heart-piercing Flower might not be able to cure your wife's illness, and it might even make it worse. I had a feeling about this from the beginning, but I didn't tell you because I wasn't sure and didn't want you to worry. That's why I specifically came here to have a look. Now that I've seen it, my conclusion is that it's very much in line with my initial guess."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2086: Chapter 2082: Jiang Shaohen's Visit_1 Chapter 2086: Chapter 2082: Jiang Shaohen's Visit_1 Zhang Wuhai's expression changed, obviously much more flustered: "No, it can't be. If the Piercing Heart Flower doesn't work, then this Divine Stone is wasted. And, how can my wife's symptoms be resolved..."

Yang Chen smiled slightly: “Brother Zhang, don’t worry about the Divine Stone. It’s spent, it’s spent. Think of it as me buying some extra Divine Stones for the Pill Formula. The key now is your wife’s health.”

Hearing that Yang Chen didn’t care about the issue with the Divine Stone, Zhang Wuhai felt extremely moved. Yang Chen’s demeanor and speech had touched him.

Now, even if he had to go through fire and water for Yang Chen, he would be willing.

“Brother Yang Chen, do you have a solution to my wife’s symptoms?” Zhang Wuhai asked curiously.

“Of course. I just took a casual glance and it doesn’t seem like a big issue. Now I need to process your wife’s vital signs a bit, and I believe that very soon, the results will be out,” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Zhang Wuhai felt uneasy, unexpectedly he had made the right decision to call Yang Chen over. Yang Chen really had a way to save his wife.

“Brother Yang, if you can cure my wife, my life will belong to you,” Zhang Wuhai couldn’t help saying.

Yang Chen laughed: “Brother Zhang, you don’t need to say such polite words. The pressing matter now is to save your wife.”

Zhang Wuhai reacted and immediately said, “Thank you, Brother Yang.”

Yang Chen stopped dawdling and started examining Zhang Wuhai’s wife.

As he had assumed, there was nothing particularly severe about Zhang Wuhai’s wife’s symptoms – the cause of this situation was still due to conflict with someone else.

Yang Chen was unexpectedly curious about who could be so ruthless as to inflict such harm.

Because if it were not for being treated by a high-level alchemy maker, Zhang Wuhai’s wife might never wake up, becoming a vegetable and living a life worse than death.

Zhang Wuhai would also become desperate in his search for a Piercing Heart Flower, trying to save her indiscriminately.

If it weren’t for Yang Chen’s knowledge of this matter, Zhang Wuhai would have still been searching blindly. If he had really found the Piercing Heart Flower, it would have led to a hopeless end for him.

At this thought, Yang Chen took out a few dan pills from his storage bag.

As an alchemy maker, he had quite a few pills to solve complex medical problems at his disposal. He could easily take out a handful of them.

Zhang Wuhai was quietly watching and was amazed, asking “Brother Yang, this is...?”

“Your wife must have fought someone before. This situation is intentionally inflicted by someone,” Yang Chen said.

Zhang Wuhai sighed: “It’s true. It was my wife’s enemies, those people, alas, there’s no point in mentioning it now. I wonder if my wife can...”

“Don’t worry, it’s just an injury, a small problem,” Yang Chen said, downplaying the issue.

In fact, these problems were not even considered complex for him.

He put the dan pill into the woman’s mouth and gently released it.

Soon after, the pill dissolved and quickly merged into her body.

“Brother Zhang, in no more than two hours, your wife will regain her color. Within half a day, she will show signs of waking up. After a day, she will be fully awake,” Yang Chen said with a smile.

“This, this is truly great,” Zhang Wuhai was overjoyed in his heart.

To both of them, two hours or half a day was insignificant.

And Zhang Wuhai saw with his own eyes that before two hours had passed, his wife's skin color had changed a lot. This was a sign of recovery, not like before when it was lifeless.

Later, he could even faintly sense that his wife seemed to be waking up.

Finally, just after half a day, his wife opened her bright eyes, looked around, rubbed her slightly painful head, and curiously asked, "Where am I?"

"Lan Er, Lan Er, you're awake. Thank goodness," Zhang Wuhai cried out loud.

A man's tears were not shed easily, only when he felt heartbroken.

He had waited so long, put forth so much effort for this day. No one knew how much he had sacrificed just to see his wife safely awakened.

And all this was with the help of Yang Chen.

He believed that if it weren't for Yang Chen's help, he couldn't have achieved all this.

“Lan Er, do you remember? You were injured by our enemies, and I saved you at the risk of my life. Then you fell into a coma and never woke up. It was Brother Yang who saved us. Oh right, he’s from the Xuandao Sect too, you should thank him,” Zhang Wuhai said with a flushed face.

Zhang Wuhai’s wife, although unclear about the situation, saw her husband’s excited expression and said, “Thank you, Brother Yang.”

Yang Chen smiled lightly: “Brother Zhang, you don’t have to be so polite. I came here to save your wife. Now that she’s fine, I should be on my way.”

“Ah, Brother Yang, won’t you stay a while? I haven’t properly thanked you yet,” Zhang Wuhai said guiltily.

Yang Chen laughed, “No need for thanks. If Brother Zhang wants to find me, just come to Tongtian Palace and say you’re my friend.” Waving his hand, Yang Chen saw that there was no use in staying any longer and prepared to leave.

Zhang Wuhai wanted to stop him, but Yang Chen’s overpowering presence didn’t allow him to refuse. All Zhang Wuhai could do was watch Yang Chen leave and silently feel grateful in his heart.

And so, Yang Chen left this place and soon returned to the Tongtian Palace.

Upon returning to the Tongtian Palace, Yang Chen began pondering about the Longxing Pill and tried refining it.

However, before he began refining, a large group of people suddenly showed up outside the door.

The leader of the group had decent strength, and was an Enlightenment Stage expert. With a mix of trepidation and respect on his face, he stood at the door and tentatively asked: “I wonder if Young Master Yang Chen has time to come out and chat with us!”

Yang Chen sent out his Divine Soul Exploration, looked at the people outside, and laughed. This person outside was none other than Jiang Shaohen.

There was no need to guess that the person leading them was most likely Jiang Shaohen’s father.

Jiang Shaohen’s father appeared earnest, so Yang Chen couldn’t refuse. He pushed the door open and walked outside, saying, “Oh, it’s Young Master Jiang.”

Jiang Shaohen felt embarrassed when he saw Yang Chen and couldn’t say a word.

Thought that was it for him?

His father slapped him: “You still dare to call yourself Young Master in front of Young Master Yang Chen? Hurry up and say you don’t dare.”

Jiang Shaohen didn't expect that not speaking was also not allowed, so he said crying, "I don't dare, I don't dare!"

Yang Chen grinned: "This must be the renowned North Compliance Daoist."

Jiang Shaohen's father, also known as the North Compliance Daoist.

Yang Chen knew about him only because he had learned about him from Zhang Wuhai.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2087: Chapter 2083: Rare World Pill Furnace_1 Chapter 2087: Chapter 2083: Rare World Pill Furnace_1 Beishun Taoist was very polite to Yang Chen, hearing that Yang Chen recognized him, he felt fearful and uneasy in his heart. As he thought Yang Chen was still holding a grudge against his son, he said, "Young Brother Yang Chen, you are too kind. Beishun Taoist is just a respectful title others use for me. Since we hit it off so well at first sight, there is no need for formality. You can just call me Jiang Beishun."

Jiang Beishun was very courteous to Yang Chen, which made Yang Chen feel a little uncomfortable, but he soon understood why.

Jiang Shaohen didn't know, but Jiang Beishun, who had reached the peak of the Enlightenment Stage, was well aware that Yang Chen was now a Mahayana Stage expert and a highly regarded figure in the eyes of many Nirvana Stage experts.

Even without the backing of Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, a guest elder position in Cloud Sky Sect would be enough to deter Jiang Beishun.

Under the protection of so many powerful people, even without the strength of the True God Stage, Jiang Beishun had to be very polite to him.

This could be regarded as a kind of privilege.

Now that he was aware of his privilege, Yang Chen said indifferently, “Senior Beishun is too polite, as a junior, I should address you as senior.”

“I don’t deserve it, I don’t dare to accept the title of senior, Young Brother Yang Chen is too kind.” Jiang Beishun replied.

Yang Chen’s mouth raised a smile: “Senior Beishun, please don’t say these false words to me, I am not someone who likes pleasantries. Since you have come so far to see me, with such a grandiose show of strength, there must be more to your visit than just exchanging pleasantries.”

Jiang Beishun forced a bitter smile in his heart, as he didn’t believe Yang Chen didn’t know the purpose of his visit.

However, he still said, “I came to apologize on behalf of my son. I never thought that my son would fail to recognize someone as important as Mount Tai and provoke Brother Yang Chen.”

He also wanted to cry in his heart. When he first heard that his son had offended someone, he didn't take it seriously. His son had offended many people, but who could say anything under his protection?

However, when he heard that the person his son offended was Yang Chen, he immediately became unsettled.

At the very beginning, when he heard Yang Chen's name, he didn't take it too seriously. Then he remembered that a recent famous figure in Tongtian Palace was also called Yang Chen, right?

After that, Jiang Beishun became anxious when he learned about the appearance of the enemy his son had provoked and couldn't sit still any longer.

He gave his son a good beating and immediately brought treasures to find Yang Chen.

Yang Chen wasn't going to let go of this easily. Jiang Shaohen's situation today was partly due to Jiang Beishun's indulgence.

He said coldly, "Jiang Shaohen wanted to kill me, does Senior Beishun think a few words of apology will be enough?"

"Of course not, you unfilial son, kneel down now!" Jiang Beishun became furious and directly pressed Jiang Shaohen's head down.

Jiang Shaohen knew what he had to do. His father had told him before coming that if he didn't do it, he would die without a doubt.

He knelt down on the ground, crying, "Brother Yang Chen, I really didn't mean to provoke you on purpose. When I said I wanted to kill you, it was just my childish words. Please don't take it seriously. Just treat me as a fart and let me go."

Yang Chen sneered in his heart, but he wouldn't easily forgive someone.

Jiang Beishun also knew this, so he hurriedly clapped his hands, and then his men handed a furnace to Yang Chen's face with great understanding.

Seeing this furnace, Yang Chen squinted slightly, and the gloom on his face was swept away to some extent due to the appearance of the pill furnace.

This was an Alchemy Furnace.

Moreover, this Alchemy Furnace was definitely a rare treasure, much better than the Creation Pill Furnace he had in his previous life.

In fact, his Creation Pill Furnace was becoming less and less useful at his current cultivation level, because there was too little creation qi contained in it. In contrast, this pill furnace, in terms of material, craftsmanship, prohibitions, and other factors beneficial to the elixir, was much better than his previous pill furnace.

“Interesting.” Yang Chen couldn’t help but praise Jiang Beishun.

This Jiang Beishun had a sharp eye. If he had given anything else, it would be hard to say what would happen today. But Jiang Beishun presented him with an alchemy furnace.

As an Alchemist, he had the least self-control when it came to alchemy furnaces and pill formulas.

Yet, he pretend to not know and asked, “Oh, what does Senior Beishun mean by this?”

“This is the Beiming Dan Furnace, a unique treasure of the North Ming Sea Domain. Produced using special minerals, it can be said to be rare in the world. It’s hard to find another duplicate. It can be considered the Jiang Family’s heirloom, passed down from my ancestors. Now, it’s given to Brother Yang Chen. I heard that Young Brother Yang Chen is proficient in alchemy. I hope you won’t blame us for being poor.” Jiang Beishun said.

Yang Chen was really surprised. He didn’t know about the North Ming Sea Domain, but it was a bit too much to say that it was difficult to find a second duplicate in the world.

Judging by the other party’s expression, he was also in pain.

Yang Chen looked around subconsciously and found that this pill furnace was indeed very rare. He glanced left and right.

Jiang Beishun and Jiang Shaohen were terrified, afraid that Yang Chen would be dissatisfied and not accept the pill furnace. If Yang Chen decided to fight to the end, they would be the ones to suffer.

Now, Jiang Beishun's eyes couldn't leave Yang Chen, hoping that Yang Chen would like this pill furnace.

Yang Chen really wanted to refuse, but unfortunately, faced with the huge temptation of this pill furnace, he couldn't say no.

As the saying goes, taking someone's money/handouts means taking a short cut; eating someone's food means shortening one's life...

Yang Chen shook his head: "This pill furnace is good, I'll accept it."

"And about my son's matter..." Jiang Beishun said.

"Take your people and leave. I hope he can be a little more low-key. If I bump into him again being arrogant and domineering, even if he doesn't provoke me, I won't show mercy." Yang Chen said coldly.

Now that he could survive, Jiang Beishun would no longer let Jiang Shaohen provoke any trouble. He immediately kicked Jiang Shaohen, "Hurry up and promise Brother Yang Chen."

Jiang Shaohen sobbed, “I promise I will never cause trouble again, Brother Yang Chen, thank you for sparing my life!”

“Hmph, leave the pill furnace and you can go.” Yang Chen said with an indifferent expression.

Jiang Beishun and the others were reluctant to part with the pill furnace, but it was more important to save their lives at this point. They all thanked and left one after another.

Yang Chen looked at the pill furnace with curiosity in his heart.

“This pill furnace actually contains the same material as the Slaughter God Spear, could it also require blood as identification?” Now that Yang Chen was more experienced, he could tell at a glance that the Alchemy Furnace required blood to recognize its owner.

He tried it out, squeezing essence blood into it.

Next, the general functions and advantages of the Alchemy Furnace surged into his mind.

“Good heavens, it’s truly a rare treasure of a pill furnace. The success rate of alchemy can be increased so much. It can almost be compatible with all kinds of materials and can even change its size. It’s incredible.” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2088: Chapter 2084: Enlightenment State_1 Chapter 2088: Chapter 2084: Enlightenment State_1 Next, he took control.

“Shrink!”

Under his manipulation, the pill furnace surprisingly shrank quite a bit instantly. Yang Chen couldn’t help but marvel internally: “It can actually change size according to my control. What kind of material is this? It’s simply amazing. If this is indeed the case, then calling this pill furnace a rare treasure is no exaggeration.”

At first, he thought Jiang Beishun was just attempting to deceive him, only trying to make him forgive Jiang Shaohen. But he found the pill furnace quite pleasing to the eye, so he didn’t pay it much attention.

Now thinking about it, Jiang Beishun’s evaluation of this pill furnace was not unfounded. It truly possessed such astonishing effects.

If that were the case, this pill furnace would be extremely valuable.

Jiang Beishun did not fully understand the true value of this pill furnace.

This was not strange at all.

He, an expert, knew, but Jiang Beishun was not an expert. Moreover, this pill furnace might not even be appreciated by some divine-level great alchemists.

The value of this pill furnace could be worth a city, surpassing even the value of a supreme divine tool.

For some super alchemists, its value would be even above a supreme divine tool.

“Jiang Beishun really gave me an excellent item. Not bad, not bad. With this Beiming Pill Furnace, I can’t really hold his son’s matters against him anymore. Hahaha.” Yang Chen was now completely satisfied.

Having obtained such a pill furnace, he was beyond excited and naturally wanted to practice with it.

It just so happened that he wanted to refine the Longxing Pill, so this pill furnace naturally became the perfect container.

Using this pill furnace to refine the Longxing Pill, Yang Chen immediately sensed the difference compared to his usual process in refining elixirs.

Whatever the Creation Pill Furnace had, the Beiming Pill Furnace had.

Whatever the Creation Pill Furnace didn’t have, the Beiming Pill Furnace did.

Moreover, this pill furnace had a high compatibility rate with the materials of elixirs. As soon as the materials entered the furnace, they would immediately dissolve and melt according to the process. Even if a rookie was refining, they could produce elixirs far beyond their level, which was nothing short of miraculous.

Yang Chen was refining the Longxing Pill for the first time, and even with his high talent, the first attempt would usually result in a broken furnace as a trial-and-error process.

However, after obtaining the Beiming Pill Furnace and refining it again, he actually succeeded in refining the first furnace.

Although the quality wasn't great and was close to the edge of ruining the pill, it had indeed formed successfully.

For the second furnace, the elixir's quality immediately improved, directly rising to a higher level.

Next was the third furnace!

By the time he started working on the third furnace, Yang Chen had successfully refined three Longxing Pills.

Then there was the fourth furnace and the fifth furnace!

He had enough materials for crafting only five furnaces.

If he had used an ordinary pill furnace, he would have refined at most three to five successful pills at this point. Even so, sharing that with others would have been seen as a shocking and extraordinary feat, especially since he had never refined the Longxing Pill before.

But now, with the Beiming Pill Furnace, the whole refining process had risen to a new level.

After five furnaces, he had managed to refine an astonishing fifteen Longxing Pills.

Having fifteen Longxing Pills, Yang Chen naturally couldn't be any happier. He didn't believe that it wouldn't be enough for him to enter the state of enlightenment at least once.

However,

Yang Chen apparently overestimated the difficulty of entering the state of enlightenment. Only when he genuinely started taking the Longxing Pill did he realize it.

Upon swallowing the first one, he felt nothing, only experiencing a slightly muddled head. Then, the effect of the elixir disappeared, leaving no use at all.

As for the so-called state of enlightenment, there was no sign of it occurring at all.

Yang Chen was somewhat puzzled, judging that perhaps the Longxing Pill wasn't as simple as entering the state of enlightenment just by intent. That made sense – otherwise, wouldn't this pill formula be snatched away by others?

After all, the state of enlightenment was quite rare, and once entered, it could help one comprehend dao intent and strengthen it.

Continuing, Yang Chen began taking the second pill.

However, there was still no effect. The same was true for the third, the fourth, and the fifth pill. No effect at all.

Even by the time he took the tenth, it remained the same.

Yang Chen finally understood why no one had competed with him for this pill formula. First, it was because of his initial deterrent effect, and second, the success rate of this pill formula to enter the state of enlightenment was simply too low.

It was absurdly low.

He possessed such exquisite alchemy skills that he could refine so many Longxing Pills, but what about others? If they spent all their fortune to refine enough Longxing Pills and still couldn't enter the state of enlightenment, who would do such a thing?

But having reached this point, with the remaining five Longxing Pills, he naturally had to take them one by one, hoping for better luck.

Little did he know that once he let go, it would have a miraculous effect.

It wasn't until the thirteenth Longxing Pill that he finally felt like he had finally fallen asleep after struggling with insomnia. His eyes closed, and he didn't know when he had fallen asleep.

He was completely unaware of when he entered the state of enlightenment.

In this state, Yang Chen felt split between half-asleep and half-awake. He was clearly conscious, but it seemed as if his consciousness had left his body.

In this state, he felt an inexplicable clarity towards the operation of the Heavenly Dao in the world, particularly towards the several dao intents he had realized.

Fire, Primitive, and Unyielding.

Scenes derived from these dao intents lingered around him, as if they were dream scenes from his sleep, constantly revolving.

Yang Chen saw these scenes all too clearly.

“So that’s how it is. In this state, I can better sense the Heavenly Dao’s operation. Unyielding, Primitive, or Fire – although they are my dao, they are merely a single realization I have gleaned from the Heavenly Dao...”

Yang Chen shook his head: “Under this vast sky, I am still too insignificant. I must always harbor a sense of reverence for the world.”

Since he could better understand the world, it naturally meant he could better comprehend the dao intent around him.

In addition to the dao intents he currently grasped, there were several other dao intents that he felt the clearest.

Yang Chen understood that these dao intents were also the most compatible with himself.

But compatibility didn’t necessarily mean he could comprehend them, as there were many dao intents compatible with him.

Yang Chen had never been a greedy person. He had already grasped three dao intents. To be greedy would only be counterproductive.

After all, entering the state of enlightenment did not guarantee a 100% chance of comprehending dao intent.

He chose to consolidate the dao intents he currently possessed.

His target naturally fell on the two dao intents other than Unyielding Dao Intent.

His Unyielding Dao Intent had reached the God Monarch stage. If the other two dao intents could also make another breakthrough, his strength would greatly increase.

Together with the Black Demon Qi granted by Ye Kun, he believed that on his upcoming journey to Jade Fairyland, he wouldn't be dragging anyone down.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2089: Chapter 2085: Entering the Immortal Realm_1 Chapter 2089: Chapter 2085: Entering the Immortal Realm_1 Yang Chen's goal was to comprehend the Flames' Dao Intent as much as possible, as breaking through the Primitive Dao Intent would be relatively harder.

Although he hadn't been comprehending the Flames' Dao Intent for long, his progress had already almost caught up with the Primitive Dao Intent.

The reason for this was due to his prior experience in comprehending Dao intents. Even if the Flames' Dao Intent was completely different from the other two Dao Intents, they must have similarities; if he could grasp these similarities, the difficulty of comprehending would be greatly reduced and everything would fall into place.

That was why he wanted to comprehend the Flames' Dao Intent in one go. In comparison, the Primitive Dao Intent was indeed rare, and the difficulty of breaking through it would be much greater.

Yang Chen recalled the stage when he had comprehended the Unyielding Dao Intent to the Growth Period.

He still remembered that moment clearly.

If he tried to recall it in the past, it would be difficult to grasp the feeling, but now the Enlightenment State was extremely subtle, and he quickly merged into it.

Yang Chen felt as if he was about to grasp the feeling, but just couldn't quite catch it; he always felt that he was a little bit short.

He was still trying.

Time gradually passed.

Finally, Yang Chen's body trembled, as if he had caught something, and exclaimed, "That's the feeling!"

As soon as he grasped this feeling, Yang Chen didn't hesitate to devote himself completely to cultivation.

He knew that this opportunity was not to be missed.

Now that both the feeling and the Enlightenment State were gathered, it was time for comprehension.

However, Yang Chen was soon surprised to find that his original goal was to comprehend the Flames' Dao Intent, but as time changed, he found that his Flames' Dao Intent didn't increase much; instead, the Primitive Dao Intent seemed to be becoming more and more integrated.

It seemed like in the Enlightenment State, he was able to comprehend the Primitive Dao Intent more clearly.

This was a pleasant surprise for him because the comprehension of Special Dao Intent was extremely rare.

Yang Chen was thrilled; he hadn't expected the Primitive Dao Intent to make any breakthroughs, and now this pleasant surprise was simply too good.

Just like that, in the blink of an eye, five days later.

Yang Chen had been completely closed-eyed, immersing himself in the state of comprehension.

Just like that, five days later...

Suddenly, Yang Chen opened his eyes and laughed loudly, “Success!”

The Primitive Dao Intent had been successfully comprehended and reached the Growth Phase.

Now, he had two Dao Intentions at the Divine Monarch Stage. In this state, he could easily defeat a Divine King expert.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen smiled happily.

At this moment, he suddenly sensed a Sound Transmission Talisman outside and couldn’t help but reach out and grab it. Then, he heard a voice from the talisman.

“The Jade Fairyland has already opened. Gather at the Great Qin Palace within three days!”

The voice belonged to Hundred Yin Venerable. Yang Chen felt the heat of the Sound Transmission Talisman and deduced that it had just been placed there yesterday.

There was enough time. Perfect.

Now, Yang Chen was eager to test his improved Dao Intent. The Jade Fairyland might be a good place to do so; visiting would be just right.He left with his hands behind his back, heading straight for the Great Qin Palace.

When he arrived at the Great Qin Palace, various forces were gathered here, attracting many powerful people. Among them, there were even two Great Stage experts sitting in the town.

“It’s Yang Chen.”

“Yang Chen is here.”

Many people saw Yang Chen and greeted him one after another. Most of them were Enlightenment Stage experts, with a hint of friendship. Besides, some familiar Nirvana Stage experts also nodded to Yang Chen.

However, many Nirvana Stage and Enlightenment Stage experts still had a cold attitude towards Yang Chen. Yang Chen didn’t take it to heart, after all, even if he was popular now, he hadn’t reached the Enlightenment Stage yet. There was no reason for all the powerful ones to respect him.

When Yang Chen arrived, he went directly to the Cloud Sky Sect’s team.

The Cloud Sky Sect team participating in the Jade Fairyland was all composed of Enlightenment Stage experts.

Two-tenths of them were at the peak of the Enlightenment Stage, while three-tenths were in the Late Enlightenment Period.

The two leaders had even stronger aura and strength, and they clearly had outstanding status among the Enlightenment Stage experts.

At this time, Hundred Yin Venerable brought Yang Chen and introduced him to others: “Yang Chen, meet the seniors.”

Yang Chen naturally wouldn’t be arrogant, and respectfully said, “Junior Yang Chen, greetings to the seniors.”

These Enlightenment Stage experts, although younger than Nirvana Stage, have been cultivating for thousands of years, or even tens of thousands or hundreds of thousands of years.

The Enlightenment Stage is a very delicate realm, which has blocked countless talented people.

Some Enlightenment Stage experts haven’t reached the Nirvana Stage even in hundreds of thousands of years, like Divine Fire Daoist and Lingxi Daoist.

Therefore, the gap between the Enlightenment Stage is extremely disparate, even more so than the True God Realm. A powerful Enlightenment Stage expert could fight against more than a dozen of their peers, which wasn’t impossible.

“You all take care of Yang Chen when you enter Jade Fairyland. Han Feng, Wan Heng, you two are the captains. Be sure to take care of Yang Chen on this trip to Jade Fairyland,” said Hundred Yin Venerable.

Han Feng smiled and said, “Hundred Yin Uncle Master is joking. Yang Chen is a genius that our Cloud Sky Sect is focusing on cultivating now, and I am also an elder, there’s no reason not to take care of him.”

“Well, I trust you with this task.” The White-clothed Venerable said.

Han Feng’s attitude was very amiable, but Wan Heng beside him was silent and gloomy, his eyes full of disdain, as if he thought Yang Chen was a burden, not saying a word.

Although Hundred Yin Venerable was a bit annoyed, he didn’t say anything to Wan Heng. He reminded Yang Chen a few more times before leaving.

Yang Chen stood at the back very consciously. After all, with his strength, he was still a step behind in the eyes of these Enlightenment Stage experts.

Soon, he became friendly with several Late Nirvana Stage experts standing at the back, chatting casually and gradually becoming familiar.

Yang Chen observed that there were several teams heading to Jade Fairyland.

In addition to the Cloud Sky Sect, Luo Star Island, and the Taiyi Sect, there were also people sent from them. However, the number of people was small, and it was worth mentioning that Hua Wanru was among them.

Yang Chen was curious and asked, “Senior Zhang Xu, isn’t the Jade Fairyland a duel between our two forces? Why are people from the Taiyi Sect also going?”

“Naturally, they want to take advantage of the opportunity to gain some benefits. However, the people of Taiyi Sect are not allowed to interfere in the fight between Luo Star Island and Cloud Sky Sect, and the benefits they pick up are also limited. Tongtian Palace restricts them, so don’t worry about it.” Zhang Xu laughed.

Several Enlightenment Stage experts beside them also said, “In addition, the people of Tongtian Palace will also send their talents and powerful ones. Compared with them, the people of Tongtian Palace are more free. After all, Jade Fairyland is the secret realm they opened, and we are just going in to compete. The real control rights inside are still with them. They can pick anything they want in Jade Fairyland, and they don’t have to worry about anyone else attacking them. It’s like you, that’s why we envy you. When you go in, you don’t have to worry about danger. No one will attack you.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2090: Chapter 2086: Birth of a Divine Weapon_1 Chapter 2090: Chapter 2086: Birth of a Divine Weapon_1 “However, Yang Chen, you shouldn’t be too careless. Rules always have loopholes. The people from Luo Star Island won’t hurt you, but they will use the loopholes in the rules to bother you and pester you.”

Zhang Xu said, “At that time, even if you are annoyed, you must bear with it, because once you take the initiative to act, the rules may fail, and you will be the one at the disadvantage.”

Yang Chen nodded heavily. He hadn’t thought so much before, but now he realized that it was indeed the case.

Even though he had some privileges, he should never be careless when entering this Immortal Wonderland.

“Moreover, I heard that there are some very powerful native Ancient Beasts in the Jade Immortal Wonderland, so you should be careful. Some of these native Ancient Beasts are at the Enlightenment Stage, which poses no threat to us, but it might be dangerous to you.” Zhang Xu kindly reminded him.

“You should also be careful of some Loose Cultivators and small forces with Enlightenment Stage experts.” Some Enlightenment Stage experts reminded him.

Yang Chen had a good reputation in Cloud Sky Gate.

The reason for this was his humility and talent, which had won the favor of many Enlightenment Stage experts.

However, upon hearing this, he couldn’t help but wonder: “Small forces with Loose Cultivator Enlightenment Stage? What’s going on? Is it that besides the current four major forces, there are other forces that can enter the Jade Immortal Wonderland?”

The four major forces were Cloud Sky Gate, Luo Star Island, Taiyi Sect, and Tongtian Palace.

These four forces were already quite a large number to enter the Jade Immortal Wonderland, but it turns out there were even more forces that could enter.

“It’s an arrangement by Tongtian Palace. It costs a lot for Tongtian Palace to open the Jade Immortal Wonderland, so they naturally want to make more money. Other forces can enter by paying some Divine Stones. In this way, the cost of opening the Jade Immortal Wonderland is naturally recovered. However, this leads to a large influx of Loose Cultivators, which is why we have to wait here for a few days, because many Loose Cultivators will be joining.”

Zhang Xu laughed and said, “You don’t have to worry about those Loose Cultivators. Although there are many of them, they do not pose any threat and are completely disorganized so nobody dares to cause trouble for us.”

“I understand.” Yang Chen nodded.

He now had a general understanding of the situation.

It seemed quite different from what he had known before.

He did not know whether the trip to the Jade Immortal Wonderland would cause any waves.

“So many Loose Cultivators are so eager to enter the Jade Immortal Wonderland. What treasures are there in this Wonderland?” Yang Chen was extremely puzzled.

Several Enlightenment Stage experts laughed and said, “I can’t believe you don’t know about this. No one would be so desperate to get in without any profit. Yang Chen, do you know that Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures are only born innately, and very few can be forged afterwards?”

Yang Chen naturally knew this and nodded in agreement.

Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures could indeed be forged, but they were very rare.

“Then do you know how these Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures are born innately?” Many Enlightenment Stage experts laughed.

Yang Chen felt a gap in his experience and couldn’t help but say, “I’ve never really studied this. I only know that most Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures are indeed innately born, but I don’t know exactly how they are born.”

Compared with these Enlightenment Stage experts, Yang Chen found himself lacking in knowledge.

These Enlightenment Stage experts said, “Haha, it seems you really don’t understand. In that case, let us explain. Most of the Divine Artifacts actually come from Secret Realms, and the same goes for Xuantian Treasures. Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures are actually formed by innate essence materials and then gathered in the form of Heaven and Earth. The Secret Realms are like miniature Heaven and Earth, like this Jade Immortal Wonderland. Therefore, the probability of Divine Artifacts and Xuantian Treasures being born here is far greater than in the outside world. Every time it closes for a hundred years and reopens, there will definitely be a great number of Xuantian Treasures and Divine Artifacts born.”

“So that’s how it is. How fascinating.” Yang Chen was naturally surprised. He had been completely unaware of this and now asked curiously, “Will there be any top-tier Divine Artifacts born in this Jade Immortal Wonderland?”

“That depends on luck,” they laughed. “The value of top-tier Divine Artifacts is immeasurable. A powerful top-tier Divine Artifact can even sweep through the King Divine Artifacts, and even a weaker top-tier Divine Artifact is invaluable. Even a place like the Jade Immortal Wonderland will not certainly give birth to a top-tier Divine Artifact every time it is opened. However, even so, a large number of forces and Loose Cultivators will flock here to try their luck. If they can’t get a top-tier Divine Artifact, they might encounter some high-level, mid-level artifacts, which is more than enough.” Zhang Xu explained.

Yang Chen finally understood.

“But our Cloud Sky Gate and Luo Star Island, on this trip, shouldn’t even think about going after treasures. The entire Jade Immortal Wonderland produces countless treasures every year, but they have nothing to do with our two forces. We mainly look for Jade Green Leaves. Only by finding them can we have control over the Great Mysterious Realm.” An Enlightenment Stage expert said.

Zhang Xu took a deep breath and said, “Yes, the ownership of the Great Mysterious Realm is the most important thing. When that realm opens, the thousands of races tremble. Every time the Great Mysterious Realm opens, there may even be King Divine Artifacts, or even Emperor Divine Artifacts, appearing. Compared with the Great Mysterious Realm, the Jade Immortal Wonderland is still somewhat inferior.”

These Enlightenment Stage experts were clear about their priorities and importance.

Yang Chen’s heart was also moved, and he silently awaited the opening of the Immortal Wonderland.

Nobody knew what he was thinking. At this moment, his eyes were fixed on Hua Wanru.

Even though he kept telling himself to be calm at this time, it was difficult for him to do so when facing Hua Wanru.

He had a premonition that the Jade Immortal Wonderland would be the place where he and Hua Wanru would reach a resolution!

Time went by.

One day later, more Loose Cultivators had gathered, and some small forces had also joined in.

The entire main hall was crowded.

When they felt the time was right, the person in charge of Tongtian Palace waved his hand and said, “Well, it’s about time. The people who should have arrived have arrived. There are more than a thousand people gathered. It’s time to open the Jade Immortal Wonderland.”

The people below received the orders and dared not disobey, activating the gate mechanism of the Jade Immortal Wonderland one after another.

“Everyone, follow me.” The person in charge of Tongtian Palace waved his hand and said.

A group of powerful experts left the main hall, followed Tongtian Palace’s person in charge, and headed towards the Jade Immortal Wonderland.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2091: Chapter 2087: Yang Chen’s Clear Goal_1 Chapter 2091: Chapter 2087: Yang Chen’s Clear Goal_1 Leaving the Great Hall, under the guidance of powerful figures from Tongtian Palace, everyone arrived in a vast forest.

This forest was incredibly vast, seeming endless at first glance. However, the entire forest appeared to exist solely to set off the green vortex above it, which floated like the sun in the sky.

The vortex resembled an energy whirlpool, absorbing the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around it, which then turned into green energy and surged into it.

Those who had never entered Jade Fairyland were astonished at this sight, unable to close their mouths in shock.

However, some veteran powerful ones who had been to Jade Fairyland before were slightly calmer, knowing that this was the entrance to Jade Fairyland.

A powerful figure from Tongtian Palace gave an explanation at this time.

“That’s about enough,” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said in a slow tone above the sky, “The energy is almost gathered; we can enter now.”

Star Child Heavenly Venerate seemed to be discussing something with the people below at this time. Judging by his expression, he wanted to secure their victory.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord didn’t give much advice to the younger generation, but no one thought that Cloud Sky Sect would come to this place unprepared.

At this time, the vortex in the sky suddenly seemed saturated and, with a thunderous rumble, the energy violently exploded.

Then, they heard the sound of a door opening, and a passage appeared within the vortex. On the other side of the passage was an even more extensive green forest, with grasslands and woods filled with natural scenery.

The environment here was full of an irresistible gravitational attraction, enticing everyone present.

Everyone knew that this place was the legendary Jade Fairyland!

“The Jade Fairyland passage cannot be maintained for a long time. It can only be opened for half an hour now, and everyone can enter during this half an hour. After that, the Gate will be closed. It will reopen one month later. In other words, no matter what situation you encounter, you will have to wait at the entrance for the Gate to open. If not, it will be difficult to exit,” said the person in charge of Tongtian Palace.

As his voice fell, many people were already eager to try, ready to enter Jade Fairyland at any moment.

“Everyone, you may enter,” said Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord.

As Heavenly Venerate spoke, the people below naturally did not hesitate. Like a swarm of bees, they directly entered Jade Fairyland.

Yang Chen also followed the team closely and entered Jade Fairyland.

As soon as Yang Chen entered Jade Fairyland, he felt the stark difference between it and the outside world.

As those Enlightenment Stage Experts had said, this place was like a miniature world with condensed Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi as well as rules and changes.

Whether cultivating or attaining Enlightenment here, both would be several times faster than the outside world.

The same was true for the birth of Divine Weapons.

However, there were also some drawbacks.

The unique environment here would cause those with insufficient strength to die immediately due to their inability to withstand the environment.

Even these powerful ones couldn’t stay in here too long. It was estimated that staying for one or two months would already be their limit. If the time was too long, they would also find it difficult to adapt to the environment here.

This made Yang Chen very curious about what kind of ancient beasts could survive here.

Upon arriving at Jade Fairyland, the Cloud Sky Sect team also found a place to rest temporarily.

As the team leaders, Han Feng and Wan Heng naturally had something to say.

At this moment, Wan Heng said coldly, “Now that we have entered Jade Fairyland, everyone should not forget their duties and try their best to collect the emerald green leaves. Although these leaves are not as precious as those treasures, they are considered delicate treasures. If collected in large enough quantities and brought back to the Sect, they can be exchanged for valuable treasures. It is not too different from taking risks to compete for them. So, I hope everyone can understand their position.”

“That’s all I have to say. Go ahead and disperse. Everyone should look for their own emerald green leaves,” Wan Heng said after finishing his speech.

When the conversation ended, many experts disbursed, leaving a few Enlightenment Stage Experts like Zhang Xu who had a good relationship with Yang Chen. They looked doubtful and said, “Brother Wan Heng, what about Yang Chen?”

Wan Heng, who had been indifferent to Yang Chen from the beginning, said coldly, “Why should I care about him? I don’t think I have any obligation to look after him. With just True God Stage strength, he insisted on stepping into this place. What does he want?”

After speaking, Wan Heng left without giving Yang Chen an opportunity to refute.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh helplessly, wondering why Wan Heng targeted him.

Seeing Wan Heng's attitude, everyone exchanged glances, having some idea of what was going on.

Compared to Wan Heng, Han Feng was much friendlier and amiable. He said, "Yang Chen, why don't you follow me? Since Senior Bai Yin said that we should take care of you, I will fulfill my duty. With me, you won't face any danger."

Yang Chen shook his head. He had his goal and certainly had no intention of holding others back. He said, "Seniors, don't worry about me. I don't want to slow you down. Since I am here, I have never thought of slowing down the pace of my seniors. Though I may have some privileges, safety doesn't seem to be a problem. I can just wander around as I won't venture too deep and shouldn't encounter any trouble. I am really grateful for the help of the seniors."

Han Feng was willing to fulfill his duty, but if possible, he definitely didn't want to bring Yang Chen along as a burden.

Jade Fairyland's emerald green leaves were crucial to him and the Sect.

Since Yang Chen was unwilling, Han Feng had no intention of being polite any longer and said, "In that case, I won't be polite. I'll go ahead first."

Han Feng left quickly, leaving a few Enlightenment Stage Experts friendly to Yang Chen. They said, "Yang Chen, are you sure you can handle it alone? Why not come with us? At least we can look out for each other. We have already decided to only collect emerald green leaves. You won't be holding us back, so don't blame yourself."

"Seniors, you don't have to worry about me. Though I would like to follow you, I really don't want to slow you down," Yang Chen said.

Hearing Yang Chen say this, the few looked at each other and said no more, “Well, you have to be careful and don’t venture around randomly. Otherwise, there will be no benefits.”

“Yes,” Yang Chen replied.

Thus, several Enlightenment Stage Experts left, and Yang Chen began to think deeply.

He needed to sort out his goal in this Jade Fairyland.

With the privilege he had now, people from Luo Star Island wouldn’t attack him. However, nothing had been said about Taiyi Sect and other small forces.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2092: Chapter 2088: Emerald Green Leaves, Nature Spirit Technique_1 Chapter 2092: Chapter 2088: Emerald Green Leaves, Nature Spirit Technique_1 However, it seems the same as well: Jade Fairyland has been opened, and all the various sects’ forces are not allowed to fight, with Cloud Sky Sect and Luo Star Island being mere exceptions.

In simple terms, as long as he doesn’t attack others, no one will seek to trouble him.

But that’s not what he wants!

Because his target is Hua Wanru.

He could never find a better opportunity than today, and there must be an end between him and Hua Wanru.

As for those so-called rules, they are all pushed to the back of his mind now.

However, as soon as the Taiyi Sect entered the Jade Fairyland, they disappeared without a trace, and whether they went separately or otherwise, he couldn't figure it out.

"Blindly searching might not be advantageous. Taiyi Sect's Chen Jiangshan bears a grudge against me. I'm afraid he won't let me off easily. I want to settle the scores with Hua Wanru in this Secret Realm, but can I be sure that others won't try to settle the scores with me?"

Yang Chen fell into deep thought, realizing that he must be concerned about the mantis catching the cicada while the oriole behind it.

Of course, before that, he still needs to understand the Jade Fairyland.

At the moment, he carefully flew into the sky, maintaining a low-altitude flight...

Along the way, Yang Chen had pretty much understood the environment of the Jade Fairyland.

The Jade Fairyland is entirely made up of ancient trees, an absolute natural sanctuary, full of natural energy, much more powerful than that of the Northern Territory Sect's Evergreen Peak where he was at.

Practicing Tree Technique here would definitely yield twice the results with half the effort.

However, he doesn't have the time now.

Flying at low altitude all the way, he saw quite a few trees with some missing leaves and branches.

After a brief analysis, he figured it out.

Most likely, these ancient trees are growing the legendary Emerald Green Leaves.

There are limited Emerald Green Leaves on a single ancient tree, and even one might not appear. Yang Chen looked at the traces of picking and estimated that there might not be one Emerald Green Leaf among one hundred ancient trees.

Even so, as he went along, he discovered that the Emerald Green Leaves had been swept clean, with almost no leftovers.

He searched around for more than an hour before finally finding a piece of Emerald Green Leaf with good luck.

After obtaining a piece of Emerald Green Leaf, Yang Chen naturally studied it carefully.

Upon researching, Yang Chen felt extremely surprised because the Emerald Green Leaf had a very significant enhancement effect on his Nature Spirit Technique.

“Nice, this Emerald Green Leaf I got seems to boost my Nature Spirit Technique by so much if I absorb one piece. If I can get ten or dozens of them, my Nature Spirit Technique can absolutely be improved to another level,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He wasn’t quite sure what extent Lin Boyu had reached back then.

Even if it were higher, it would only be the True God Realm at most.

Although Lin Boyu’s potential was far beyond the True God Realm, and he could go even higher in the Twelve States, the Nature Spirit Technique he created in his homeland was ultimately limited.

At his current level, the effects of the Nature Spirit Technique and the Tree Technique on him were diminishing.

They were almost useless, and couldn’t trap people anymore.But what would it mean to make a breakthrough at the original limit of Nature Spirit Technique?

Yang Chen hadn’t thought about it before, but these emerald green leaves seem to satisfy all of that.

Yang Chen was excited, but what made him want to cry was that he couldn’t find a second emerald green leaf during this round of searching.

And strangely, he did not meet any other cultivators nearby, which shows that he was the first to arrive in this area.

So who had taken the emerald green leaves nearby?

Yang Chen couldn’t figure it out, searching all around, and soon, he sensed something.

“Ancient beasts in the fairyland?”

Yang Chen unexpectedly discovered an incredibly huge ancient beast. The ancient beast seemed to be a huge tiger, but its overall appearance was completely different from that of a tiger, especially its face, which was as terrifying as an evil ghost.

This ancient beast was about as strong as the late True God Realm, and it was currently snoring in its sleep.

Yang Chen wasn't interested in the ancient beast; what interested him was the immense cave behind the ancient beast. And in the cave, there were emerald green leaves!

"What a guy, I wondered why it was so difficult to find even one emerald green leaf along the way. Turns out, this ancient beast has hidden them all. Do the ancient beasts here like to hoard emerald green leaves? If that's the case, it's indeed challenging to find them." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He didn't know that his luck was just too good, encountering an ancient beast that many forces dreamt of right away.

With that thought, Yang Chen was planning to make his move and deal with the ancient beast.

But then, Bear Elder One and Bear Elder Two inside the Demon God Tower shouted: "Boss, we want to go out for some exercise."

Yang Chen slapped his forehead. He had kept the two brothers locked up for quite some time now. With their temperaments, they couldn't stay idle for long. He released them from the Demon God Tower.

As soon as two huge Black Mountain black bears appeared, the surrounding environment immediately changed. Many ancient trees were trampled on and broken, falling to the ground.

"Boss, let us handle this ancient beast; we're so bored." The two Black Mountain black bears said.

Yang Chen worriedly asked, “Can you handle it?”

“Don’t worry, Boss. The environment inside the Demon God Tower is excellent, and our strength has greatly increased. Together, we should have no problem dealing with an ancient beast at the late True God Realm. Just watch from the sidelines,” Bear Elder One grinned.

At the same time, the Four Unlike ancient beast finally stood up.

Yang Chen couldn’t make much noise, but the Black Mountain black bears caused a tremendous commotion, naturally drawing its attention.

“Roar!” The ancient beast roared like a tiger roaring in the mountains, intimidating and warning the Black Mountain black bear brothers that this was its territory and not to do anything foolish.

However, the Black Mountain black bear brothers were greenhorns, and they wanted to fight. They didn’t take the threats seriously.

“Let’s do it!” Bear Elder Two shouted. Then, disregarding the surrounding ancient trees, he stomped forward with a foot, shaking the earth and heading straight for the ancient beast.

The ancient beast was on high alert, watching the two giant bears with utmost vigilance.

Yang Chen watched from the side, secretly chuckling, his heart curious about the outcome of a battle between the Black Mountain black bear brothers and this ancient beast.

At the moment, these two silly bears seem much more proficient at working together than before and even display some clever techniques. Unlike before, when the two just blindly added up to make two.

“These two silly bears aren’t bluffing,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Because when they cooperated, fighting against the ancient beast actually resulted in a stalemate!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2093: Chapter 2089: Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey_1 Chapter 2093: Chapter 2089: Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey_1 Yang Chen was surprised and satisfied with the fighting power of the brothers.

However, he soon shook his head and had to admit that the Black Mountain Wukong brothers’ progress was rapid, and it was quite impressive to be able to unite and resist the gains of ancient beasts in the Late True God Realm.

But the ancient beast at the Late True God Realm was not so easy to deal with. At first, the two brothers were unstoppable and fought with the ancient beast, scaring it before it could react, and naturally they were on equal footing.

But once the ancient beast reacted, everything changed.

The situation turned around instantly, and it was the Black Mountain Wukong brothers who started to look awkward and troublesome.

Yang Chen saw this and knew he had to take action. He directly manifested his Dao Intent, and then aimed at the Late True God Realm ancient beast.

He joined two fingers together, and in an instant, the Unyielding Dao Intent condensed into a sharp sword.

“Go!” Yang Chen shouted.

Now he can easily gather the Dao Intent into shape and attack from afar.

The Unyielding Dao Intent turned into a sharp sword, instantly leaving his body. Then, it directly hit the body of the Late True God Realm ancient beast. With a bang, the ancient beast’s body turned into a blood mist, dying on the spot, not even knowing how it died.

Of course, the Black Mountain Wukong brothers knew it was Yang Chen who did this and complained, “Young Master, why did you take action?”

“If I didn’t take action, I’m afraid both of you brothers would have been severely taught a lesson by this Late True God Realm ancient beast. Haven’t you noticed that your progress has been slower than at the beginning?” said Yang Chen with a smile.

The Black Mountain Wukong brothers scratched their heads and said, “We were planning to use that Late True God Realm ancient beast to practice our hands.”

“Alright, stop complaining. We don’t have much time left, and with your huge size, if you actually fought for half an hour or an hour, my location might have been completely exposed.” Yang Chen reasoned.

The Black Mountain Wukong brothers scratched their heads again.

Just as they were about to say something, Yang Chen suddenly said, “Someone’s coming, hurry into the Demon God Tower.”

The Black Mountain Wukong brothers didn’t dare to delay and quickly hid inside the Demon God Tower.

Yang Chen spread his soul to sense and detected some movements.

He knew that someone had come, and naturally, he wouldn’t appear in front of them without understanding the situation. He cleared up the signs of the surrounding battles and hid himself.

Not long after he hid, a group of people appeared in the area.

The group consisted of about ten people, led by two Enlightenment Stage experts, who weren’t strong, only being in the Dao Understanding Middle Stage.

Behind them stood a large group of True God Realm experts, with varying strengths. Yang Chen hid in the dark and observed that there were two God Monarch-level experts and none at the God King level. The rest were all Ordinary True God Realms.

“It’s people from the Shaoyang Palace,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

There are many forces under the banner of Tongtian Palace, and Shaoyang Palace is just one of the ordinary ones.

Their entrance was only up to the Dao Understanding Middle Stage at the highest.

All of them were here now.

“Did these people appear here by chance, or...” Yang Chen was puzzled in his heart.

The two Dao Understanding Middle Stage experts, a man and a woman, sensed something unusual. “According to our Spirit-Sensing Wild Monkey, we should be in the correct position. There must be treasures appearing nearby. Moreover, judging by the strange cry we heard from the monkey earlier, this treasure is probably not an Ordinary Divine Artifact. But we came here and found nothing.”

“That’s not the point. I thought I heard the sound of fighting nearby just now. But looking around now, there’s nothing, completely empty. Did I imagine it?” the Enlightenment Stage elder said.

The female Enlightenment Stage beside him also seemed to be of a certain age and seemed to be his wife. Upon hearing this, she said, “It’s probably a hallucination. Everything is normal around here. How could there be any traces of battle you mentioned? And we have the Spirit-Sensing Wild Monkey with us, which is why we arrived here so fast. Who else would find this place so quickly?”

Little did they know that Yang Chen came here without ever intending to get any treasures. His sole purpose was to get some emerald green leaves.

However, he did not expect that this kind of situation would unfold.

The Enlightenment Stage elder stroked his beard. “It makes sense. Now the key is the divine artifact. Once we get a Supreme Divine Tool, we can revive our clan. Even if it is not a Supreme Divine Tool, getting some high-grade ones would still be a huge gain.”

After saying this, the old woman next to him somehow held a wild monkey in her hands.

When the wild monkey appeared, it looked very unruly and restless, but the old woman seemed to have become accustomed to it, feeding it some spirit fruits.

After eating these, the monkey seemed satisfied and began sniffing the scent around it, as if looking for something.

At this move, the wild monkey immediately let out a shrill scream, pointing at the cave behind the Late True God Realm ancient beast that Yang Chen had just defeated, and began to tremble all over.

“That’s it. The treasure is in this cave...” said the old woman. “And with our Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey’s strange cry, the treasure must be extraordinary.”

The Enlightenment Stage elder was also extremely excited. He knew that the large noise made by the monkey was not by chance and immediately ordered, “Check what’s inside.”

The two of them made up their minds and rushed into the cave.

Little did they know that Yang Chen had heard everything clearly.

“That was close. These two Enlightenment Stage experts didn’t suspect anything. If they had examined every detail, they would have found me. Although I’m said to be completely safe according to the rules, anything can happen in the face of interest.” After Yang Chen talked to himself, he fell into deep thought.

What should he do next?

Yang Chen was curious in his heart, and in the end, he couldn’t suppress his desire to explore and made up his mind, “Let’s go in and take a look.”

If there really was a Supreme Divine Artifact, it would be a pity if he missed it today.

And those emerald green leaves...

Yang Chen sighed with regret. The emerald green leaves in these caves were originally all his possessions, but with this group of people now arriving, they had become someone else's belongings instead.

He did not expect that these people would kindly leave the emerald green leaves for him. After entering the cave, indeed, there was nothing left, completely empty.

"This cave seems quite deep." Yang Chen used his Lingxi Divine Pupil to peek inside, but it appeared bottomless, and his eye technique could not penetrate to the deepest part.

"This cave is extraordinary."

No wonder the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey sensed something unusual in the cave. He really had to follow them inside to see what was special about it.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2094: Chapter 2090: Enemies on a Narrow Road_1 Chapter 2094: Chapter 2090: Enemies on a Narrow Road_1 Upon entering the cave, Yang Chen felt extremely frustrated,

Something originally within reach had now slipped away. Clearly, those emerald green leaves had been taken away by the people from the Shaoyang Palace.

Yang Chen sighed with regret in his heart, but still calmly followed them.

Because there were two Enlightenment Stage experts present, he didn't dare to follow too closely, but with the Lingxi Divine Pupil, he could maintain the perfect distance and follow the group of people.

The depth of this cave far exceeded Yang Chen's expectations.

After an hour of walking, they still hadn't reached the end.

Their speed was very fast, one hour was enough to cover a very long distance.

Another hour passed, and they still hadn't reached the end.

Yang Chen could feel that the depths of the cave didn't go straight, but rather downward. The further they went, the lower they went, and no one knew where it led.

Finally, two hours later, there was a faint light up ahead.

The light grew stronger and brighter, illuminating the end of the cave clearly. There was a huge hole, and within the hole, there was an eerie atmosphere.

Yang Chen looked at the hole with his Lingxi Divine Pupil and found that there were blood rivers flowing through it. The bubbling blood rivers gave off an eerie and creepy feeling.

On the surrounding walls, there were small blood-red crystalline particles. The tiny particles piled up thick and numerous, combined with the surrounding environment, gave people a tingling sensation upon entering.

Soon, Yang Chen was slightly surprised again.

Because they were not the first batch of people to arrive in the cave.

Someone had already got there before them.

The first ones to arrive were from the Taiyi Sect.

Hua Wanru was among them.

“What a small world.” Yang Chen thought to himself, wondering where he should find Hua Wanru, only to come across her due to this unexpected turn of events.

However, seeing the people beside Hua Wanru, he knew he couldn’t make a rash move. Because beside Hua Wanru, there was an Enlightenment Stage Peak expert.

Yang Chen had some knowledge of this person, an Enlightenment Stage expert known as Dao King Zhang Kun, one of the very rare Dao Kings in the Taiyi Sect.

Another powerful one.

Yang Chen had the idea of leaving this place, because honestly, he had almost no chance of killing Hua Wanru with Zhang Kun present. Moreover, if his identity was exposed, it might cause other unnecessary trouble.

But after thinking it through, he was reluctant to leave this place so easily since he had encountered Hua Wanru.

Furthermore, the people from Shaoyang Palace were now meeting with the people from the Taiyi Sect, and he wanted to secretly see if there was an opportunity to take advantage of the situation.

Yang Chen hid in the surroundings.

When the people from the Shaoyang Palace saw that the Taiyi Sect's people had arrived before them, they were shocked.

"So it's the friends from the Taiyi Sect. I've been feeling that someone had been here before, and I didn't think it was an illusion." The Enlightenment Stage elder from the Shaoyang Palace stroked his beard, with a whirlwind of thoughts stirring in his heart, but still maintaining composure on the surface.

On the other hand, the old woman next to him looked at the powerful individuals from the Taiyi Sect as if they were facing a great enemy, and her heart couldn't help but be uneasy.

Zhang Kun glanced at the Shaoyang Palace's people, his mouth curling up, saying: "It's Mohe Daoist and Linghua Daoist of Shaoyang Palace. What a coincidence. I thought we came here quietly without doing anything, very discreetly, but we were still discovered by everyone."

Zhang Kun didn't know, what he said had nothing to do with what Mohe Daoist and Linghua Daoist were referring to.

Mohe Daoist was suspicious of the disturbance caused by Yang Chen killing the ancient beast.

But Zhang Kun didn't know that. When he came, in order to avoid being discovered by others, he deliberately did not take action against the ancient beast, and even left the emerald green leaves untouched, to avoid revealing the purpose of coming to this place.

In a series of twists and turns, although they were all somewhat confused about what the other party was talking about, they didn't have any suspicions.

"Ahem, the reason I was able to find this place is all thanks to my Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey." Mohe Daoist said modestly, "To be honest, my Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey sensed that there were treasures in this place. Brother Zhang Kun, you must have some special methods to come straight here, otherwise, I don't think our two parties would have coincidentally ended up in the same place."

Zhang Kun snorted coldly in his heart, not wanting to be discovered by the treasure-finding Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey.

He had a greedy thought in his heart, but knew that making a move hastily would only give him a bad reputation.

He flicked his sleeves and said, “My methods are similar to the two of you. I used a Profound Sect Charm passed down by the elders in my sect to find this place. Others also have Profound Sect Charms, but their detection range is limited after all. I just got lucky and found this place.”

“I wonder, Brother Zhang Kun, did you encounter any treasures?” Linghua Daoist asked curiously.

Zhang Kun sneered secretly, wanting to know if the Shaoyang Palace was trying to steal the treasures of the Taiyi Sect?

“Don’t get me wrong, in fact, I didn’t arrive much earlier than you two. I just arrived here not long before you. I had my heart set on showing off my abilities.” Zhang Kun said.

Yang Chen listened to everything clearly, pondering in his heart.

“These people from the Shaoyang Palace actually see the Taiyi Sect and don’t leave, but still question the treasures? Are they digging their own graves?”

Yang Chen quickly denied that.

Mohe Daoist and Linghua Daoist didn't look that stupid, they seemed to be well-prepared and not so afraid of Zhang Kun.

Zhang Kun also observed some clues at this moment and said insincerely, "Since everyone from the Shaoyang Palace is here, why don't we explore together and see what's special about this place? My Profound Sect Charm has almost lost its effectiveness by now, and it's all up to the two of your Spirit-sensing Wild Monkeys."

"I also had the same intention. Since Brother Zhang Kun has said so, I'll give it a try." Linghua Daoist held the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey, stroking it a few times, and the monkey immediately began to look around obediently.

Its sensitive nose sniffed a couple of times, and then its eyes turned blood red, locking onto a direction.

Actually, there was nothing unusual about the entire cave, but as soon as the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey pointed it out, the atmosphere immediately became extraordinary.

Because the direction the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey had locked onto was actually the bubbling blood river in the cave.

Everyone had naturally seen the blood river before, but there was nothing unusual about it. Now that the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey pointed at it, everyone looked at each other and became incredibly curious.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2095: Chapter 2091: Rebirth of Anomaly_1 Chapter 2095: Chapter 2091: Rebirth of Anomaly_1 “What is going on?” Both Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren furrowed their brows, filled with doubts.

Zhang Kun seemed quite relaxed. Seeing the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey point directly at the gurgling Blood River, he said, “Hua Wanru, calculate this Blood River.”

Hearing the command, Hua Wanru’s expression didn’t change. A sharp glint flashed across her cold face, as she began to chant while forming hand signs.

From her Heavenly Spirit cover, a golden light shone, disappearing in an instant like smoke.

As if obtaining an answer, Hua Wanru calmly said, “The Blood River poses no danger, and in a strict sense, it can be said...”

As she spoke, Hua Wanru’s voice gradually faded away.

The people from Shaoyang Palace had no clue what Hua Wanru said. All they saw was that as she stopped talking, Zhang Kun burst into laughter, his divine power swirling in his hand, heading straight towards the Blood River.

“Rise!” Zhang Kun laughed loudly, and the entire Blood River began to spin and soar under his control.

“Condense!”

Zhang Kun’s boundless divine power made it very simple to control the Blood River. Under his control, it started to converge slowly.

Eventually, the Blood River was completely condensed into a blood-red bead.

This Blood Bead, seemingly dripping with blood, was an extremely terrifying divine artifact upon closer inspection.

The surrounding Blood River was now empty, having been completely converted into this bead.

Seeing this, the people from Shaoyang Palace couldn’t help but feel uneasy.

No wonder the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey targeted this Blood River. It turned out that the real goal was this Blood Bead.

Yang Chen was dumbfounded, feeling even more amazed by the power of the Way of Calculation.

Even the people from Shaoyang Palace who had the Spirit-sensing Wild Monkey seemed to have lost to it.

Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren said solemnly, “We had long heard that Taiyi Sect had accepted two Core Disciples, Zhang Xuelian and Hua Wanru, both Chosen ones who excelled in the Way of Calculation. We didn’t expect to only encounter Hua Wanru today, and she’s already so powerful.”

By now, even they could see it clearly.

Perhaps the so-called Profound Sect Charm was a false statement fabricated by Zhang Kun. The real person who knew about the treasure here should be Hua Wanru.

When Hua Wanru heard the two mention that she was inferior to Zhang Xuelian, her face remained expressionless, but a hint of fierceness flashed across it.

Yang Chen had also realized by now. No wonder Hua Wanru could follow the powerful ones of the Taiyi Sect into this place; he had almost forgotten about her strength in Calculation.

He didn’t know whether Hua Wanru had sensed his presence. Otherwise, even if he hid well, all she needed was a quick calculation, and he wouldn’t be able to avoid her at all.

At this moment, Zhang Kun held the Blood Bead, his face full of joy. “Hahaha, we’ve made you lose face. Whoever gets this treasure first will possess it. The two of you don’t have any objections, right?”

“This Blood Bead should be a High-grade Divine Artifact, right?” Mohe Daoren asked.

Zhang Kun nodded, “Yes, it is indeed a High-grade Divine Artifact.”

Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren exchanged glances, sighed, and appeared somewhat disappointed, showing no intention of fighting over the item any further.

After all, it wasn’t a Supreme Divine Tool, so even if they wanted it badly, there was no need to risk their lives for it.

Seeing their reactions, Zhang Kun knew they had given up on the idea. He let out a hearty laugh, with no intention to cause further trouble. He decided to leave with the group of people.

In his heart, he sneered at the group of people from Shaoyang Palace. Did they think they could compete with Taiyi Sect?

If it weren’t for the importance of this treasure, he might have been tempted to test their strength today.

Now, however, it was better to leave with his people first.

Just as the people of the Taiyi Sect prepared to leave magnificently, Yang Chen’s heart clenched, not expecting things to end so quickly. He began to consider how to leave this place, as he might be discovered if he met Zhang Kun and the others on their way back later.

Just as he was worrying, suddenly...

An abrupt change occurred.

No one had expected Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren to attack the Taiyi Sect in an instant.

When the two of them made their move, a huge glowing whip spun out in a wide radius, covering an enormous area and demonstrating shocking power.

Only Zhang Kun reacted in time, pulling several Taiyi Sect disciples and Elders back quickly.

But the others weren't so lucky. Their bodies were split in two when whipped, with even a Late Enlightenment Period powerful one killed on the spot without a chance to fight back.

Yang Chen was astonished.

"What!" He couldn't help but be shocked.

Both Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren were only at the Dao Understanding Middle Stage, and although the two could work together to exhibit peak fighting power through their tacit understanding, it didn't mean they could easily kill an Enlightenment realm cultivator, especially during the Late Enlightenment Period.

As for the True God Realm followers, it was needless to say; they were wiped out in an instant. Hua Wanru was fortunate enough that, as a Chosen Woman who could sense danger, she had been standing next to Zhang Kun earlier and thus managed to escape the calamity.

At this moment, Zhang Kun's face turned cold, and he said with a chilling air, "Mohe Daoren, Linghua Daoren, I knew both of you had ill intentions from the beginning, so I was on guard. I didn't expect that you two would really dare to attack our Taiyi Sect. You must have eaten the heart of a bear and the gall of a leopard. After this, does your Shaoyang Palace even want to continue existing?"

Shaoyang Palace, in comparison to the vast Taiyi Sect, was indeed as insignificant as ants.

Logically speaking, the people of Shaoyang Palace really shouldn't do such a foolish thing.

However, neither Linghua Daoren nor Mohe Daoren showed any fear or panic. Instead, they licked their lips.

"Brother Zhang Kun," Mohe Daoren licked his lips and chuckled sinisterly, "although we are quite scared by your threats, it is such a pity that your judgment is quite poor. Since you still don't understand, let us show you our true identities."

With that, their auras changed drastically, along with Linghua Daoren. The surrounding area was filled with Ghost Qi, making it eerie as if they were walking corpses. Due to their transformation, the environment around them was filled with a deathly stillness.

"Evil Ghost Sect Members," Yang Chen thought.

The entirety of Shaoyang Palace was actually made up of the Evil Ghost Sect.

Zhang Kun naturally saw it too and exclaimed angrily, “Evil Ghost Sect! It’s you!”

As one of the two major evil forces in the Twelve States, the first was the Evil Ghost Sect, the second was Purgatory Gate.

“Hehe, Brother Zhang Kun, recognizing us just proves that our Evil Ghost Sect, despite being dormant for many years, has not been completely forgotten,” Linghua Daoren laughed creepily.

Zhang Kun’s chilling voice rang out, “Evil Ghost Sect, throughout these years, our Taiyi Sect has been very tolerant, providing you with a reasonable living and development environment. It seems that it’s not enough to contain your ambition. After so many years, it seems you’ve become unruly again, huh?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2096: Chapter 2092: Skeleton Soldiers and Female Corpse_1 Chapter 2096: Chapter 2092: Skeleton Soldiers and Female Corpse_1 It is well known that among the twelve states, the two evil cultivators Purgatory Gate and Fierce Ghost Sect are the most high-profile, while Fierce Ghost Sect is relatively low-key.

As a result, the Purgatory Gate is often targeted by the righteous forces such as Taiyi Sect, whereas the Fierce Ghost Sect is more cunning. Because of their low-key actions, they even have some dealings with various righteous sects.

As long as the Fierce Ghost Sect doesn't do anything out of line, none of the righteous sects would take them too seriously and would simply turn a blind eye to avoid further unrest.

Although all the sects appear to be friends with the Fierce Ghost Sect, everyone knows that the Fierce Ghost Sect is an ungrateful wolf that cannot be tamed. They are always on guard against the Fierce Ghost Sect doing something outrageous.

Taiyi Sect is no exception, having planted spies within the Fierce Ghost Sect long ago.

Things turned out just as they suspected.

However, the situation was quite different, as all the forces never expected that the members of the Fierce Ghost Sect would infiltrate Shaoyang Palace and come all the way to a place like Jade Fairyland where powerful ones from various sects gathered.

Yang Chen was also secretly surprised at the changing situation.

He always knew that the Fierce Ghost Sect wasn't a stable sect, as this force had done too many bad things in secret.

Zhang Kun was now both shocked and angry, threatening them with his words.

However, since this group of Fierce Ghost Sect members had come here, they wouldn't be unprepared.

In particular, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren had already planned for a strong snatch.

They coldly laughed and said, “Brother Zhang Kun, you’re not a child anymore, so why bother talking nonsense? Today, we’ll keep you here and not let anyone go. Who would know? Who would know that we’re from the Fierce Ghost Sect? Who would know what the members of the Fierce Ghost Sect did here today? You should know that this place is deep underground, and it’s also the depths of a secret realm. You can’t even transmit sound to the outside world.”

If it were a normal underground environment, these Enlightenment Realm Experts would still be able to call for reinforcements.

However, the secret realm environment is quite different from the outside world.

Zhang Kun felt a chill in his heart, but he soon said in a deep voice, “Hahaha, what a joke! Are you two not clear about the situation? You two should be the ones panicking. As a Dao King, it would be easy for me to kill you two.”

He now regained his composure, not knowing why he was so scared just now.

Not to mention that he had reached the Dao King level, even his cultivation was not something that these two middle-stage Enlightenment Realm experts could match.

However, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren did not feel frightened by Zhang Kun’s threats, but instead started to laugh even more strangely.

“You...” Zhang Kun sensed something was wrong.

At the same time, the ghostly Qi behind Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren grew denser, and then a huge ghost god took shape behind them.

“Possession!” Zhang Kun’s experienced eyes instantly recognized what was happening.

Righteous sects have their own Daoist Arts, and “Request Immortal Possession” is an outstanding secret technique among them. This technique can temporarily channel the power of others into one’s body, exerting a combat power far beyond one’s own strength.

And what the Fierce Ghost Sect is best at is summoning ghosts to possess them.

The Fierce Ghost Sect is very skilled in manipulating grudges, cultivating ghost gods, and then offering themselves up to be refined by the ghost gods and evil creatures. Although this cultivation method is vicious and insidious, it becomes terrifying once a ghost is summoned.

These two people only appeared to be at the middle stage of Enlightenment, but the ghost gods they summoned were not that simple.

“Boom...””Roar!”

Looking at the two Daoist experts now, their bodies were nowhere to be found. What could be seen was a giant skeleton spearman and a thin, small female corpse.

The female corpse was Linghua Daoren from just now, and the skeleton soldier was Mohe Daoren.

Now, with this transformation, the strength and Qi of both of them had surprisingly reached the Enlightenment Realm Great Perfection, and they both possessed strength at the level of Dao King.

The Dao Intent was terrifyingly strong!

“Zhang Kun, now, can your Dao King still kill us?” The corpse woman transformed by Linghua Daoren sneered with a ghostly smile.

Upon seeing this, Zhang Kun felt chills down his spine and shouted, “You guys go first, and call for reinforcements!”

“Want to leave? There’s no way out!” Mohe Daoren roared, and the Taiyi Sect cultivators who had just died got up one after another, turned into skeleton soldiers, and blocked the path of several people.

A few more skeleton soldiers directly blocked the passage exit, causing Yang Chen to be slightly startled.

Because even his escape route had been sealed off.

“Oops.”, Yang Chen thought bitterly.

Just as he noticed something was wrong and wanted to leave, not wanting to muddy the waters anymore, his escape route had been sealed off.

Dealing with other forces with courtesy, they might show respect to the two Celestial Beings and leave him unharmed, but the Evil Ghost Sect was different. They even dared to confront the Dao King of Taiyi Sect; how could they care about him?

Yang Chen knew that he had to remain calm now. Holding his breath, he concealed his Qi and began to observe the situation quietly.

The outcome hadn’t reached its worst yet, and the Taiyi Sect wasn’t at a dead end either.

Zhang Kun roared angrily, “Fierce Ghost Sect, you really think that you can just get rid of this seat so easily, huh? Since you want to seal off the road, well, today let’s just settle the life and death before leaving.”

He had practiced for so many years for a reason. With a quick move, he exuded an imposing manner, and golden imprints were born from all directions.

“War King Domain!” Linghua Daoren cackled, “I’ve long heard that your War Dao Intent, Zhang Kun, is profound and unfathomable. This domain is really powerful. Being in your domain, even Old Body like me is trembling in fear.”

She said she was trembling, and indeed her corpse body was actually shaking.

However, this didn't affect her subsequent attack, as she disappeared from the spot like a flash of lightning and her claw mercilessly struck towards Zhang Kun.

"What, my Battle General Domain can't subdue you!" Zhang Kun was shocked, and immediately slapped out with his palm.

With one slap, a huge mountain appeared, crashing down like powder, representing his mastery of War Dao Intent.

When the battle fell, it hit the female corpse instantly, having a good effect, causing the female corpse to be pinned down by the weight of the golden mountain, unable to move.

But Mohe Daoren wasn't idle either. At this moment, he attacked from the side, transforming into a skeleton soldier with a long spear in hand. The giant spear seemed simple but was not. When it was swung, the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi was all absorbed cleanly.

Then, with the sound of countless ghosts wailing and layers of resentment, the long spear attacked Zhang Kun.

"Zhang Kun, let this seat see your fighting Intent, and see if your War Dao is powerful, or Old Man's resentment is powerful, hahaha!" Mohe Daoren laughed wildly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2097: Chapter 2093: The Annihilation of Taiyi Sect?_1 Chapter 2097: Chapter 2093: The Annihilation of Taiyi Sect?_1 Zhang Kun could no longer maintain his composure.

A Dao King Level woman corpse alone was enough for him to deal with, not to mention there was now another strong opponent at the same level.

He didn't have time to suppress the female corpse. He could only put all his effort into dealing with the sudden skeleton spearman.

He threw out a palm again, imbued with the Dao Intent from his whole body.

"Sacred Palm of Battle!"

The golden palm, separated from Zhang Kun's body, was a transcendent palm fully evolved from his Dao Intent. This palm was Zhang Kun's true strength. It collided directly with the resentment-filled spear of the skeleton spearman.

Taoist Mohen's face contorted. When his spear hit the Sacred Palm, a black aura erupted at an extraordinarily rapid speed.

Then, his eerie smile became even more apparent, causing those who saw it to shudder in fear.

Hua Wanru sensed something was terribly wrong and shouted, “Uncle Zhang Kun, retreat quickly!”

Zhang Kun knew Hua Wanru would not deceive him. Her conclusion must have been made after careful consideration. He immediately started retreating.

However, his retreat was a moment too late. Just as he began to back away, he felt as if his palm had been possessed by a fierce ghost, tearing and biting into his flesh.

“Ah!” Zhang Kun’s body convulsed as his arm emitted a black smoke. To his terror, it began to decay gradually.

Watching this, Zhang Kun was paralyzed with horror. The Sacred Palm he had thrown was pierced by the skeleton spearman in an instant.

Taoist Mohen had shattered Zhang Kun’s War Dao Intent.

Dao Intent can have its high and low moments. It can be strong now, but the next moment, it may not necessarily remain so. The War Dao Intent is the perfect example of this. If the warriors have strong fighting intent, the power of their War Dao Intent will also be strong.

However, if a warrior loses their fighting spirit, then undoubtedly, what follows will be a brutal outcome.

Those who possess War Dao Intent mainly rely on their own fighting spirit. If they lose their resolve to fight, their fate is already sealed.

Zhang Kun was now completely horrified by his injury. Where was his fighting spirit?

His body shaking, he looked at his arm emitting black smoke, feeling life ebbing away from him.

However, he managed to maintain the slightest bit of calm. Gritting his teeth, he chopped off his own arm that was emitting black smoke.

With his arm severed, the black smoke and decay finally ceased.

Zhang Kun was drenched in sweat, aware that he had just avoided death.

“Resentment United Ghost, you two are despicable.” Zhang Kun roared.

“Hahaha, Zhang Kun, we are the evil cultivators in your eyes. If we don’t act lowly, how could we live up to the title you’ve given us? Humph, I loathe you so-called righteous cultivators the most. When you reach the Enlightenment Stage, you become overly reliant on Dao Intent, yet, you forget how useful regular magic can be. My Resentment United Ghost can hide within attacks and sneak attack its enemies. Once bitten by this ghost, it becomes hard to shake off.”

Taoist Mohen sneered, “Zhang Kun, you were fairly decisive, promptly severing your own arm. But next time, you won’t be so lucky. I’ll have my Resentment United Ghost bite directly into your abdomen, your lower body. I’m curious, how will you sever that then?”

“Be careful, Elder Zhang Kun!” Hua Wanru warned again at this point.

Zhang Kun was so focused on defending against Taoist Mohen’s attack that he forgot about the female corpse.

The woman corpse had somehow snuck up behind Zhang Kun. Warned by Hua Wanru, Zhang Kun reacted instantly and tried to dodge.

However, it was too late.

“Plop…”

The woman corpse contorted her face and thrust her hand directly into Zhang Kun’s body. Grasping his heart in her hand, a ghastly face appeared in her palm, which devoured the heart with a monstrous cry.

Zhang Kun’s body dissipated instantly, and he was killed on the spot.

Witnessing this horrific scene, despair washed over the Taiyi Sect members. Some of the cowardly ones screamed out loud, too petrified to even move.

With Zhang Kun, a Dao King strength figure, dead, what could they possibly do?

Yang Chen watched this scene, frowning. The woman corpse had feigned suppression just now, but Zhang Kun had let his guard down. He hadn't considered that his War Dao Intent was significantly weaker.

Just now, he was focused entirely on tackling Taoist Mohen. How could the woman corpse, transformed by Taoist Linghua, not break free from the suppression of his War Dao Intent?

Nevertheless, the woman corpse continued to pretend to be suppressed, leading Zhang Kun to disregard it. In reality, the woman corpse was waiting for the ideal opportunity to counterattack.

On the other hand, Taoist Mohen kept stimulating Zhang Kun's nerves and drew his attention. As a result, the woman corpse had an opportunity to strike, instantly ambushing him and taking his life in one swift move.

Dealing with one person, Zhang Kun could handle it well, but dealing with two, defeat was inevitable for him. In truth, Zhang Kun wouldn't have been defeated so easily if he hadn't been sneak attacked by the Resentment United Ghost.

Subsequently, his fighting spirit became unstable. How could he have possibly won?

Yang Chen shook his head, "The Dao King of the Taiyi Sect is lacking in mental fortitude. Although decisively severing his own arm, he, a warrior with War Dao Intent, got frightened... It seems that the experiences of the experts from large sects are still somewhat lacking."

The situation was now quite complicated.

Yang Chen was incredibly frustrated. He knew if he was discovered, it would be hazardous. He silently observed from the side.

Having taken care of Zhang Kun, both Taoist Mohen and Taoist Linghua could finally breathe a sigh of relief.

Next, they turned their sights to the remaining Taiyi Sect disciples.

These remaining disciples were all insignificant figures. Seeing the overwhelming power before them, they trembled uncontrollably. Some fell to their knees on the spot out of fear, “Honorable ones, we only followed in to see the world. Please spare us, don’t kill us.”

“Honorable ones, we’re just at True God Stage, we pose no threat to you...”

Before they could finish their words, Taoist Linghua swung his palm. A chilling wind wrapped around them with a nauseating stench wafting from an unknown source.

The True God Stage cultivators, who were lively moments before, knelt on the ground, bodies emitting black smoke. Originally robust bodies were drained instantly, and they became skin and bones.

Then bugs crawled out from their bodies and returned to the woman corpse’s side. They crawled into her ears and body crevices, disappearing without a trace.

The woman corpse sneered, “What a noisy bunch.”

Now, all the members of the Taiyi Sect were killed, only Hua Wanru was left standing in the corner, her eyes full of courageous defiance as she watched the two of them.

Hua Wanru was also somewhat frightened now, but being someone who had seen the world, she wasn’t about to do something foolish like begging for mercy.

“Hehe, Miss Hua, I’ve heard so much about you.” Taoist Mohen licked his lips, his face revealing an excited expression.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2098: Chapter 2094: Yang Chen’s Failed Escape_1 Chapter 2098: Chapter 2094: Yang Chen’s Failed Escape_1 Mohe Daoren’s eyes were full of lustful thoughts, and anyone with a mind could see that he had intentions for Hua Wanru.

Linghua Daoren saw Mohe Daoren’s desire and harshly said, “Mohe, restrain yourself. Hua Wanru still has great value to us, and we absolutely cannot harm her now.”

Hearing this, Mohe Daoren reluctantly laughed a couple of times, suppressing some of his desire. However, his eyes still revealed his intentions, and it was clear that he hadn’t given up completely.

It seemed that he would take advantage of any opportunity to act indecently.

At this time, Hua Wanru gradually calmed down and could tell that the two people seemed to have no intention of killing her. As long as they didn't kill her, she wouldn't panic too much.

The female corpse waved her hand, catching the Blood Bead, and then said, "Hua Wanru, it should be your merit that you calculated that there is a treasure here. I hope you can tell the truth, which is beneficial for both of us. Otherwise, I am very jealous of others' beauty; if you don't answer, hehe, I might let the people beside you do something unfriendly to you and ruin your appearance."

The woman cackled, her dark words making Hua Wanru's brows furrow and her body shiver as if a cold wind was blowing.

She had always been indecisive and could betray anyone at any time.

Now, with her life at stake, she felt even less attachment to the Taiyi Sect and said, "It was me."

"Hua Wanru, you'd better tell us everything. Although this Blood Bead is a treasure, it's not too precious among high-grade divine artifacts. According to our investigation of you, perhaps your talent is not as good as Zhang Xuelian's in other aspects, but in the Way of Calculation, you are no less than her. You may not be able to calculate the specifics of this Blood Bead, but you should be able to estimate whether the treasure is worth your digging."

The female corpse said sinisterly, "This Blood Bead is not a good treasure, yet your Taiyi Sect went to such great lengths to come here deliberately to collect it. And what about the other scattered teams of Taiyi Sect? Where did they go? Tell us, what are you guys up to?"

Without any hesitation, Hua Wanru directly said, “This Blood Bead is just a component of another treasure. Maybe one piece is not that significant, but if several pieces are combined, the meaning is different.”

“What? This Blood Bead is a component of a treasure? What’s going on?” Mohe Daoren couldn’t sit still anymore.

This news is quite shocking.

With an expressionless face, Hua Wanru said, “According to my calculations, there are a total of five Blood Beads. One is nothing special and barely considered a high-grade divine artifact, but the significance of five together is different.”

“What level would it be when the five are combined?” The female corpse’s face showed greed.

“Naturally, it would be a Supreme Divine Tool.” Hua Wanru said.

“Hehe, as expected, I knew your Taiyi Sect wouldn’t get up early for nothing. I’ve been guessing that you guys can’t possibly come here just for a high-grade divine artifact; it turns out it’s for the sake of a Supreme Divine Tool.”

The female corpse said fiercely, “So, the other teams of your Taiyi Sect are going to other places to find those Blood Beads?”

“That’s correct.” Hua Wanru had no intention of hiding anything and cooperated well.

The female corpse looked Hua Wanru up and down, and seeing her cooperation, she lost her temper.

She licked her lips, “Hua Wanru, your Way of Calculation is really convenient. It seems that you have calculated the location of several Blood Beads. Hehe, you are a smart person. Let’s not beat around the bush; we are very interested in your Way of Calculation. Hua Wanru, would you be interested in joining our Fierce Ghost Sect?”

“There is no need for that. Seniors, I already have a collaboration with the Fierce Ghost Sect. Whether I join or not, it is another matter.” Hua Wanru said calmly.

“Oh? Is there such a thing? We are not aware of that. Hua Wanru, you wouldn’t be trying to deceive us with a lie, would you?” Mohe Daoren said.

“The two seniors have been hiding in Tongtian City for many years, so they naturally have less communication with the sect. My purpose in joining the Taiyi Sect was to plan and cooperate with another branch of the Fierce Ghost Sect. If the seniors don’t believe me, they can ask other members of the Fierce Ghost Sect to confirm the truth. As for whether it’s true or false, I believe the seniors can make their own judgment.” Hua Wanru explained.

Seeing Hua Wanru’s calm demeanor and her well-spoken words, Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren couldn’t help but believe her more than half.

Linghua Daoren giggled a couple of times, “So, it seems we are on the same side. Interesting. Well, let’s not waste any more time; let’s go together to find the second Blood Bead. If we can find a complete set of Supreme Divine Tools in this Jade Fairyland, hehe, that would be a great help. Even if we don’t find them all, with two Blood Beads in our hands, those righteous cultivators can’t hope to find any Supreme Divine Tools either.”

Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren cackled, excited beyond belief.

Seeing this, Yang Chen's face darkened, and he reached his breaking point. He knew Hua Wanru wouldn't have a strong position, and once the people from the Fierce Ghost Sect threatened her, she would definitely compromise.

Now, the real trouble was for him. If this group of people leaves and passes by his place, they would surely discover him.

By then, even if he had wings, he wouldn't be able to escape. Given the enmity between Hua Wanru and him, why wouldn't she take advantage of the strength of the two Dao King experts from the Fierce Ghost Sect to kill him?

Yang Chen knew he had to make a choice.

"Let's give it a shot." Looking at the sealed Skeleton Wall, Yang Chen clenched his teeth and unleashed his three Dao Intents in a powerful strike.

Rather than sitting and waiting for death, it's better to give it his all.

Boom boom boom...

Deafening sounds echoed, but the Skeleton Wall remained motionless, which made Yang Chen's heart sink. The reason he wasn't in a hurry to break the wall in the first place was because he didn't have the confidence to do so.

And once he tried to break through, he would expose his location! By then, Zhang Kun would not be able to distract the enemy.

Now, after his attempted strike, with the Skeleton Wall remaining intact, Yang Chen knew that things were going to get bad.

"Is there someone else?" The female corpse and Mohe Daoren were both taken aback.

Then, the two powerful figures instantly appeared in front of Yang Chen.

"It's you, Yang Chen. Hahaha, we've been looking for you for a long time. Come here." Seeing Yang Chen, Mohe Daoren extended his hand, which transformed into a giant ghost hand, and firmly grasped Yang Chen.

Knowing that he couldn't fight back, Yang Chen didn't resist at this point and simply watched the situation unfold.

He was truly in a crisis now. Without Ye Kun's protection and being stalked by two Dao King experts in this Secret Realm, even Yang Chen didn't know how to escape.

Soon, Yang Chen was brought back by Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren.

And Hua Wanru, upon seeing that Yang Chen was also here, narrowed her eyes as a sharp glint flashed through her vicious gaze.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2099: Chapter 2095: Complications in Waves_1 Chapter 2099: Chapter 2095: Complications in Waves_1 Yang Chen naturally noticed Hua Wanru's malicious gaze, knowing that given the chance, she would undoubtedly put him to death.

With Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren on his side, his current situation was probably less favorable.

However, Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren didn't seem to intend to kill him.

Especially Mohe Daoren, who chuckled: "Yang Chen, although we have been hiding in Tongtian City, we know a lot about your achievements. I've heard that you have ruined our Fierce Ghost Sect's plans more than once."

"The Fierce Ghost Sect has been acting recklessly in my territory, and I am not like those who aide evil," Yang Chen said coldly.

Hua Wanru knew that Yang Chen was talking about her, and she expressionlessly said: "Yang Chen, what's the point of being stubborn when death is imminent? I thought you would shine brilliantly this time, but it turns out you're just a flash in the pan."

If it had been before, Yang Chen might have been angered by Hua Wanru's sarcasm.

But now, he wouldn't be.

He was very calm.

Although he might have some hidden cards that could possibly help him escape if used now, there was no need to use them if it wasn't absolutely necessary.

Mohe Daoren wasn't planning to kill him either, but said: "Yang Chen, you've heard it too, it's easy to kill you. However, this seat has a heart for talent. Hehe, our Fierce Ghost Sect advocates draining others to strengthen oneself. Yang Chen, with your talent, if you join our Fierce Ghost Sect, our sect will guarantee your entry into the Nirvana Stage in the future. Think about it, either join our sect or die!"

Upon hearing these words, Yang Chen slightly narrowed his eyes: "Give me some time to think!"

Hearing that Mohe Daoren actually had a heart for talent towards Yang Chen, Hua Wanru could not sit still.

She stood with her hands behind her back, floating in the air, her long hair fluttering, and her red lips slightly opened, saying: "I think both seniors should think twice. Yang Chen has always boasted of his noble character, never fraternizing with those evil cultivators that he despises. When he was in his ancestral land, the fact that he had friction with your honored sect should speak volumes."

Upon hearing this, Mohe Daoren fell into deep contemplation.

Although he didn't particularly like Hua Wanru's meddling, he couldn't deny that her words made sense.

Linghua Daoren now chimed in: "Alright, although Yang Chen has outstanding talents, I'm afraid our Fierce Ghost Sect can't suppress such genius. Let's kill him."

Yang Chen was startled and thought that things were going badly. Just as he was about to fight for his life, a terrifying pressure suddenly descended.

"Hahaha, you foreign races have really given me a good show. Very good, even after so many years in Jade Fairyland, this is the first time I've learned that there are Blood Beads in Jade Fairyland, and there are five of them. Although you foreigners are annoying, your ability to search for treasures is quite impressive."

As this pressure spread, a rough voice followed along with it. Subsequently, a group of monsters appeared from deep underground.

They were not so much monsters, as foreigners.

These people crawled out of the ground, looking similar to bulls, but they spoke human language and had clear eyes, obviously belonging to an intelligent foreign race.

“Huh? Ancient Beasts? No, not Ancient Beasts. Ancient Beasts do not have deep wisdom and do not act in groups. You all...” Linghua Daoren was immediately startled and took a step back when he saw this group of monsters appear.

That was because the leader of this foreign race emitted a powerful Dao Intent.

“Nirvana Stage foreigner!” Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren shrank their pupils and went cold in their hearts.

If they were facing a Dao King or the like, they could still cope, but now they were dealing with a foreign Nirvana Stage.

Mohe Daoren gritted his teeth and said: “It is rumored that there was a foreign race called Cangyu Clan in Jade Fairyland. This race was good at aerial combat and was once wiped out by the Tongtian Palace’s experts. The most distinctive feature of the Cangyu Clan is a pair of large wings. You all...”

“You are the Cangyu Clan!”

These foreigners did indeed have large wings on their bodies. Weren’t these wings the hallmark of the Cangyu Clan?

Linghua Daoren gritted his teeth and said: “No, the Cangyu Clan is supposed to live in the sky, how could they be hiding underground? And where have they been hiding all these years? The secret realm is opened once every hundred years, and in all these years, no one has ever reported discovering the Cangyu Clan.”

Upon hearing the two discussing, the leading Cangyu Clan Nirvana Stage expert laughed loudly: “Hahaha, you humans from other races never thought that our Cangyu Clan, which you once forced into a desperate situation, had no way to go in the past. We couldn’t reach the sky, so we had to rely on another talent and hide underground. For many years, we have been hiding in the depths of this secret realm!”

“Do you know how our Cangyu Clan has survived all these years? We Cangyu Clan hates living in this underground environment the most, but it’s all because of you that we had to give up our original homes and hide in such places!”

The more he talked, the angrier the Cangyu Clan’s Nirvana Stage expert became, and as he spoke, his eyes began to fill with murderous intent.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but take a cold breath.

The situation was truly twisty and unpredictable.

Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren had killed Zhang Kun and the other Taiyi Sect members, which could be understood as a mantis catching a cicada. But now a group of foreigners suddenly jumped out, making it a case of the oriole lurking behind.

His thoughts raced as this foreigner’s appearance may not be bad for him, but it wasn’t good either.

A Nirvana Stage foreign expert showing up could easily crush two Dao Kings, but after killing the two of them, it would be him and Hua Wanru next.

While thinking in his heart, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren also tried to surrender, saying: “Our friend misunderstood; although we are humans, our behavior is quite different from normal humans, and our goals are even the same. You were hiding here, so you should have seen that we killed quite a few humans.”

“Hahaha, you humans from other races, what, you want to try to make me spare your lives? Let me tell you, it’s impossible. Humans are humans, and I don’t care about your bullshit behavior and standpoint, just die.” As the Nirvana Stage foreigner spoke, he opened his mouth wide and let out a roar resembling a bull’s.

The deafening sound carried the fully reborn Dao of a Nirvana Stage expert, sweeping over...

“Saint Bull, kill them!”

“Kill them!” A group of foreigners yelled.

Yang Chen watched the scene, his scalp tingling.

Although the sound was not directed at him, the remaining sound was enough to shatter his body and cause his death. He did not dare to underestimate it and hurriedly used his Dao Intent to protect himself.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2100: Chapter 2096: The Last Chance_1 Chapter 2100: Chapter 2096: The Last Chance_1 The giant ghost hand that held his body had already disintegrated because the manipulator's mind was not focused on the task. Yang Chen's body became flexible and controllable.

He now turned himself directly into a shadow, hiding within the strong man, so that he would not be targeted by these foreign race people, and then wait for the opportunity to act.

As for Hua Wanru, he secretly observed her and found that the woman was unharmed under the attack of the Nirvana Stage Sacred Cow's lingering sound.

In her hand was a huge light shield. As she held it, layers of light film emerged, completely protecting her.

"High-grade Divine Artifact." Yang Chen took a deep breath.

Hua Wanru actually possessed such a treasure.

It made sense since she was a Chosen Woman who could calculate many things. She could calculate the whereabouts of Supreme Grade divine artifacts for the Taiyi Sect, so getting herself a high-grade divine artifact was not a big deal.

Because of the protection of the high-grade divine artifact, Hua Wanru was safe and sound.

At the moment, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren were extremely flustered. The two angrily said, “You Cangyu Clan people better not go too far! Hmph, if we really fight, it’s not certain who will win or lose! You think just because you’re at the Nirvana Stage, you can beat us easily?”

Saint Bull relied on his status as a Nirvana Stage expert, which was why he had dared to appear here. Now, hearing that the two did not recognize his power at the Nirvana Stage, the anger in his heart was even more intense, and he roared out loud once again.

This roar was even stronger than before, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren tried their best to resist but seemed somewhat overwhelmed.

The Sacred Cow’s body grew larger and larger. Then, with a flap of its wings, it rushed straight at Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren.

It was a winged cow in its entirety.

As it charged, the two Dao Kings were scared out of their wits. As the Sacred Cow moved, countless cows formed around it, and they charged together. With such a spectacle, being trampled by even one of them meant certain death.

“Fine, fine, fine! Stubborn foreign race person, today, our Fierce Ghost Sect will fight you to the death!” Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren glanced at each other, as if they had made a major decision, and then began yelling loudly.

Saint Bull did not think that two little insects of Dao King level could pose any threat to him. However, Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren seemed to have some trump cards prepared.

Yang Chen's eyes lit up. This Cangyu Clan was probably a small group, and they didn't know much about many of the human's techniques that could cross levels and kill powerful enemies.

Especially a large evil sect like the Fierce Ghost Sect, which had managed to send people into the Jade Fairyland, must have some trump cards prepared.

Now, Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren had taken out their trump cards.

"Blood Soul Banner, come forth!" Linghua Daoren and Mohe Daoren used all their strength to summon a huge blood banner.

As soon as the blood banner appeared, it was controlled by Mohe Daoren. Then, Linghua Daoren shuddered in fear, looked at the blood banner, and with Mohe Daoren's urging, finally entered the blood banner and disappeared without a trace.

The blood banner grew larger invisibly. Then, a huge female corpse appeared inside the massive blood banner, looking exactly like Linghua Daoren.

Feeling the time was ripe, Mohe Daoren controlled the blood banner, and with a fierce swing, poured his full Dao Intent into it.

The female corpse screamed out, and then thousands of blood waves surged out from the blood banner, drowning the entire environment and colliding with the millions of giant cows, causing Yang Chen's heart to tremble with fear.

“This blood banner seals the means of Nirvana Stage experts. Just now, the female corpse unlocked these means with her own body to launch a peak strike,” Yang Chen observed clearly.

Who would win or lose was uncertain.

The blood waves and the millions of giant cows fought fiercely. Yang Chen saw a Nirvana Stage level battle for the first time, and his heart was pounding with excitement.

The confrontation was simple and brutal.

Soon, an outcome appeared...

The battlefield had just been a mess, and the whole underground was beaten into chaos.

Looking at the foreign race people, they were all wiped out, leaving only the trembling and bloody Saint Bull standing stiffly.

He was severely injured.

“Hahahaha!” Mohe Daoren laughed wildly. “We warned you not to mess with us!”

However, as soon as he finished speaking, he collapsed to the ground, exhausted.

The huge blood banner also disappeared. Linghua Daoren's body became even thinner than before, tumbling out of the blood banner, on the verge of dying.

At this moment, the two had almost no fighting power left. At the same time, Saint Bull seemed to have a bit more fighting power and suddenly woke up.

"Human foreigner, die!" Saint Bull had never expected he would end up like this, but he still had a bit of fighting power. With a loud bellow, he mixed his Dao Intent and roared out.

"Ah, no!" With no fighting power left, Mohe Daoren and Linghua Daoren trembled in fear and could not resist Saint Bull's roar.

After his roar, the two's bodies were completely reduced to ashes, blown apart and dying a miserable death.

As for Saint Bull, he collapsed to the ground due to the attack as well.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen was terrified. He observed the situation and did not expect the two sides to fight each other to mutual injuries.

He fell into deep thought. It was clear that Saint Bull was on the brink of death.

If he acted now, it would be the best opportunity, but the saying went that a skinny camel was still bigger than a horse. This Sacred Cow's strength had reached the early Nirvana Stage, and even with just one breath left, it was more than enough to kill someone at the True God Realm like Yang Chen.

"No choice, I have to gamble." Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He would never choose to sit around and wait for death.

Giving the opponent an opportunity would be like gambling with his own life.

Yang Chen suddenly pulled out the Slaughter God Spear, intending to use his most powerful strength to fight against the severely injured foreign race Nirvana Stage.

Win and live, lose and die.

He charged out with one blow, directly targeting the foreign race Nirvana Stage.

"Human foreigner!" Saint Bull discovered that there was still a puny True God Stage insect charging at him, and he let out another roar.

That roar symbolized an extreme horror force as well.

Before the power fully hit, Yang Chen had already felt a fear that went straight to his core.

He tried hard to overcome this and used the Slaughter God Spear to launch his peak strike.

“Divine Differentiation!”

This strike was unstoppable.